



DA 750.B2 NO 64 V1



a311880004532626

CALL No.

DA  
750  
B2  
no.64  
v.1

Vergilius Maro, Publius.  
The Aeneid of Virgil.

THE LIBRARY

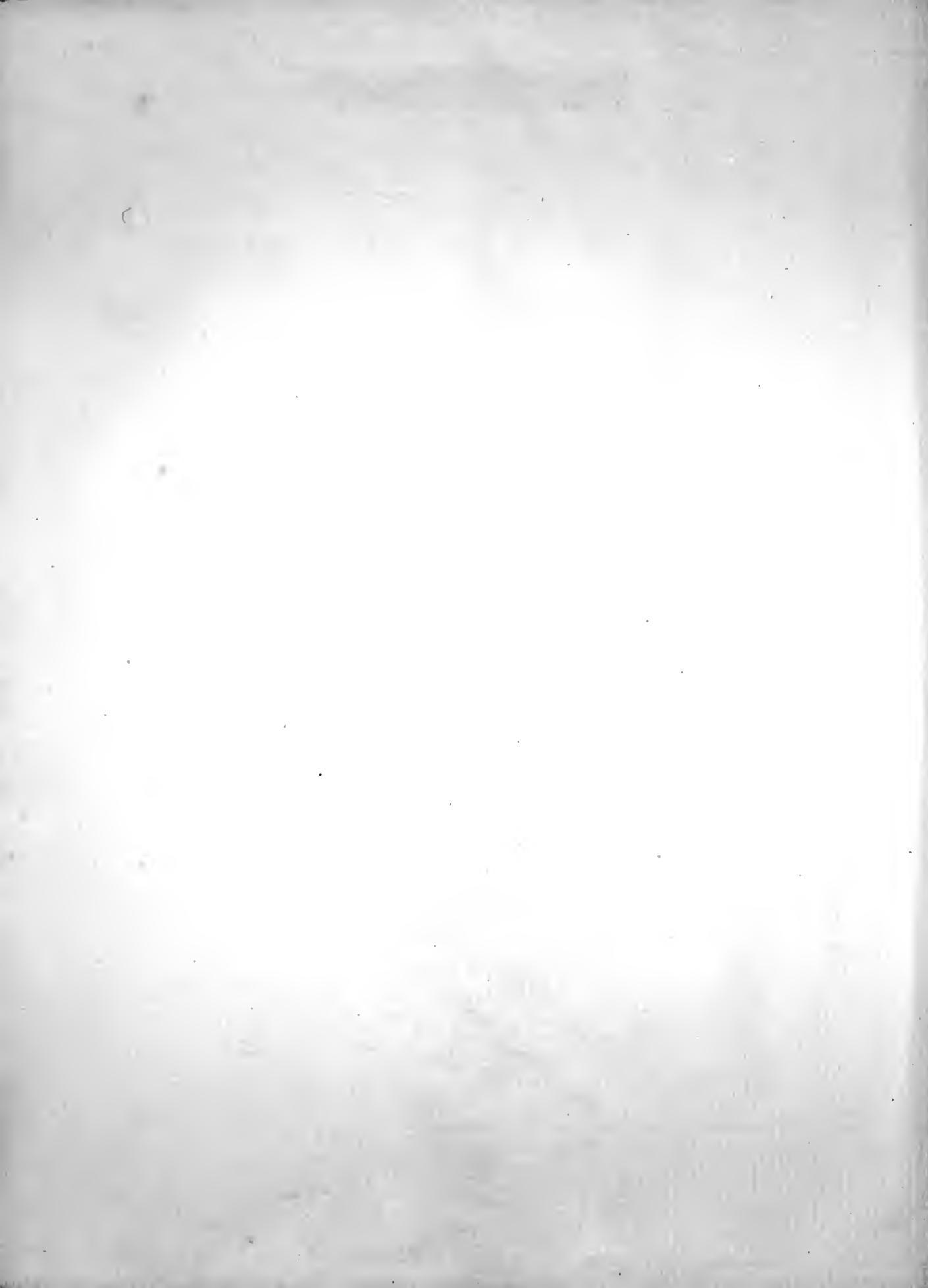


UNIVERSITY OF GUELPH

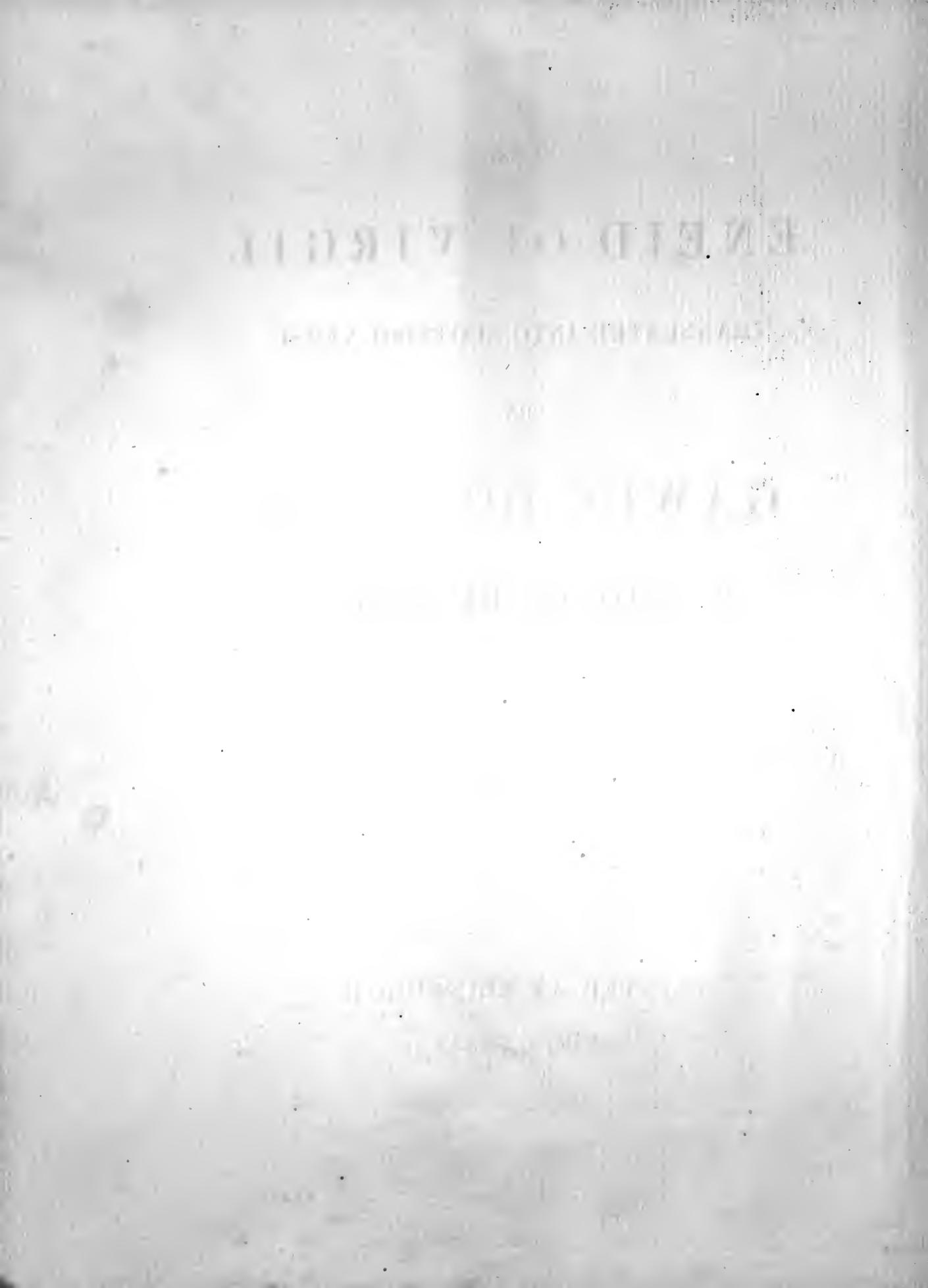
Arts Division

Date due

KING PRESS NO. 303







THE  
ÆNEID OF VIRGIL  
TRANSLATED INTO SCOTTISH VERSE  
BY  
GAWIN DOUGLAS  
BISHOP OF DUNKELD.

---

VOLUME I.

---

PRINTED AT EDINBURGH.  
M.DCCC.XXXIX.

T. CONSTABLE, PRINTER, EDINBURGH.

THE LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF GUELPH

**PRESENTED TO**  
**THE BANNATYNE CLUB**  
**BY ANDREW RUTHERFURD**  
**AND GEORGE DUNDAS.**



# THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

M.DCCC.XXXIX.

---

THOMAS THOMSON, ESQ.

PRESIDENT.

THE EARL OF ABERDEEN.

THE EARL OF ASHBURNHAM.

THE DUKE OF BEDFORD.

LORD BELHAVEN AND HAMILTON.

ROBERT BELL, ESQ.

WILLIAM BELL, ESQ.

WILLIAM BLAIR, ESQ.

THE REV. PHILIP BLISS, D.C.L.

JOHN BORTHWICK, ESQ.

BERIAH BOTFIELD, ESQ.

THE MARQUIS OF BREADALBANE.

GEORGE BRODIE, ESQ.

CHARLES DASHWOOD BRUCE, ESQ.

O. TYNDALL BRUCE, ESQ.

THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY.

JAMES CAMPBELL, ESQ.

WILLIAM CLERK, ESQ.

HON. HENRY COCKBURN, LORD COCKBURN, *VICE-PRESIDENT.*

## THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

---

DAVID CONSTABLE, ESQ.  
ANDREW COVENTRY, ESQ.  
JAMES T. GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ. *TREASURER.*  
WILLIAM GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ.  
GEORGE CRANSTOUN, ESQ.  
JAMES DENNISTOUN, ESQ.  
GEORGE DUNDAS, ESQ.  
RIGHT HON. W. DUNDAS, LORD CLERK REGISTER.  
LORD DUNFERMLINE.  
LORD FRANCIS EGERTON.  
SIR CHARLES DALRYMPLE FERGUSSON, BART.  
ROBERT FERGUSON, ESQ.  
GENERAL SIR RONALD C. FERGUSON.  
COUNT MERCER DE FLAHAULT.  
HON. JOHN FULLERTON, LORD FULLERTON.  
WILLIAM GOTT, ESQ.  
ROBERT GRAHAM, ESQ.  
LORD GRAY.  
RIGHT HON. THOMAS GRENVILLE.  
THE EARL OF HADDINGTON.  
THE DUKE OF HAMILTON AND BRANDON.  
ED. W. A. DRUMMOND HAY, ESQ.  
SIR THOMAS BUCHAN HEPBURN, BART.  
JAMES MAITLAND HOG, ESQ.  
LORD HOLLAND.  
JOHN HOPE, ESQ., DEAN OF FACULTY.  
COSMO INNES, ESQ.  
DAVID IRVING, LL.D.

## THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

---

JAMES IVORY, ESQ., SOLICITOR-GENERAL.  
SIR HENRY JARDINE.  
HON. FRANCIS JEFFREY, LORD JEFFREY.  
JOHN GARDINER KINNEAR, ESQ.  
THE EARL OF KINNOULL.  
DAVID LAING, ESQ., *SECRETARY*.  
THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.  
REV. JOHN LEE, D.D.  
ALEXANDER WELLESLEY LEITH, ESQ.  
LORD LINDSAY.  
JAMES LOCH, ESQ.  
LORD LOVAT.  
THE MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN.  
ALEXANDER MACDONALD, ESQ.  
WILLIAM MACDOWALL, ESQ.  
HON. J. H. MACKENZIE, LORD MACKENZIE.  
JAMES MACKENZIE, ESQ.  
JOHN WHITEFOORD MACKENZIE, ESQ.  
WILLIAM FORBES MACKENZIE, ESQ.  
JAMES MAIDMENT, ESQ.  
THOMAS MAITLAND, ESQ.  
VISCOUNT MELVILLE.  
WILLIAM HENRY MILLER, ESQ.  
THE EARL OF MINTO.  
HON. SIR J. W. MONCREIFF, BART., LORD MONCREIFF.  
HON. SIR JOHN A. MURRAY, LORD MURRAY.  
WILLIAM MURRAY, ESQ.  
MACVEY NAPIER, ESQ.

## THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

---

SIR FRANCIS PALGRAVE.

LORD PANMURE.

HENRY PETRIE, ESQ.

SIR THOMAS PHILLIPS, BART.

EDWARD PIPER, ESQ.

ROBERT PITCAIRN, ESQ.

ALEXANDER PRINGLE, ESQ.

JOHN RICHARDSON, ESQ.

THE EARL OF ROSEBERY.

RIGHT HON. A. RUTHERFURD, LORD ADVOCATE.

THE EARL OF SELKIRK.

JAMES SKENE, ESQ.

WILLIAM SMYTHE, ESQ.

THE EARL SPENCER.

JOHN SPOTTISWOODE, ESQ.

EDWARD STANLEY, ESQ.

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR JOSEPH STRATON.

THE HON. CHARLES FRANCIS STUART.

THE DUKE OF SUTHERLAND.

ALEXANDER THOMSON, ESQ.

WALTER C. TREVELYAN, ESQ.

DAWSON TURNER, ESQ.

ADAM URQUHART, ESQ.

RIGHT HON. SIR GEORGE WARRENDER, BART.

THE VEN. ARCHDEACON WRANGHAM.

HEYR BEGYNNS  
THE WARK OF VIRGYLL PRYNCE OF LATYN POETIS  
IN HYS TWELF BUKIS OF ENEADOS  
COMPILIT AND TRANSLATIT FURTH OF LATYN  
IN OUR SCOTTIS LANGAGE  
BY ANE RICHT NOBILL AND WIRSCHIPFULL CLERK  
MASTER GAWYN DOWGLAS  
PROVEST OF SANCT GYLYS KYRK IN EDINBURGH  
AND PERSON OF LYNTOUN IN LOUTHIANE  
QUHILK EFTYR WAS BISCHOP OF DUNKELD



INCIPIT PROLOGUS  
IN VIRGILII ENEADOS.

LAWD, honour, prayfynge, thankis infynyte  
To the and thy dulce ornat fresh endyte,  
Maist reuerend Virgill, of Latyn poetis prynce,  
Gem of engyne and flude of eloquens.

- 5 Thou peirles perle, patroun of poetry,  
Roys, regefter, palm, lawrer, and glory,  
Chofyn charbukkill, cheif flour, and cedyr tre,  
Lantarn, laid ftern, myrrour, and A per se,  
Maister of masteris, sweit fours, and spryngand well,
- 10 Wyde quhar our all rung is thyne hevynly bell ;  
I meyn thy crafty warkis curyus,  
Sa quyk, lusty, and maist sentencyus,  
Plesand, perfyte, and feilabill in all degre,  
As quha the mater beheld tofor thar E ;
- 15 In every volume quhilk the lyft do wryte,  
Surmontyng fer all other maner endyte,  
Lyke as the roys in June with her fweit smell  
The mary guld or dasy doith excell.  
Quhy fuld I than, with dull forhed and vayn,
- 20 With rude engyne and barrand emptyve brayn,  
With bad harsh spech and lewit barbour tong,  
Prefume to write quhar thy fweit bell is rung,

- Or contyrfate sa precyus wordys deir ?  
 Na, na, noth fwa, bot kneill quhen I thame heir.  
 For quhat compair betwix myd day and nycht,  
 Or quhat compair betwix myrknes and lycht,  
 5 Or quhat compair is betwix blak and quhyte,  
 Far grettar difference betwix my blunt endyte  
 And thy scharp sugurate sang Virgiliane,  
 Sa wysly wrocht, with nevir a word invane.  
 My waverand wyt, my cunnyng febill at all,  
 10 My mynd mysty, thir may nocth mys a fall ;  
 Stra for thys ignorant blabryng imperfyte,  
 Besyde thy polyft termys redymyte.  
 And netheles with support and corre&tioun,  
 For naturall lufe and frendely affe&tioun,  
 15 Quhilkis I beir to thy warkis and endyte ;  
 All thocht, God wait, tharin I knew full lyte ;  
 And that thy facund sentence mycht be song  
 In our langage alfweill as Latyn tong,  
 Alfweill, na, na, impossibill war, per de ;  
 20 Git with thy leif, Virgill, to follow the,  
 I wald, into my rurall wlgar gros,  
 Wryte sum savoryng of thyne Eneados.  
 Bot fair I dreid forto disteyn the quyte,  
 Throu my corruppit cadens imperfyte ;  
 25 Disteyn the, nay forsuyth, that may I nocth,  
 Weill may I schaw my burall bustuus thocht,  
 Bot thy wark fall endur in lawd and glory,  
 But spot or falt, condyng etern memory.  
 Thocht I offend, onwemmyt is thy fame,  
 30 Thyne is the thank, and myne falbe the schame.

## OF THE FIRST BUKE.

5

- Quha may thy verfis follow in all degré,  
In bewtie, sentence, and in grauite?  
None is, nor was, ne git falbe, trow I,  
Had, has, or sal haue sic craft in poetry.
- 5 Of Helicon so drank thou dry the flude  
That of thy copios fouth or plenitude,  
All mon purches drynk at thy fugurit tun;  
So lamp of day thou art and schynand son,  
All otheris on fors mon thar lycht beg or borrow,
- 10 Thou art Vesper and the day stern at morow;  
Thou Phebus lightnar of the planetis all,  
I not quhat dewly I the clepe fall,  
For thou art all, and sum, quhat nedis more,  
Of Latyn poetis that sens was, or before.
- 15 Of the writis Macrobius, fans faill,  
In hys gret volume clepit Saturnaill.  
Thy fawys in sic eloquens doith fleit,  
So inuentive of rethorik flowris fweit  
Thou art, and has so hie profund fentens
- 20 Tharto perfyte but ony indigens,  
That na lovyngis ma do incres thy fame,  
Nor na reproche dymynew thy gud name.  
Bot sen I am compellit the to tranflait,  
And not only of my curage, God wait,
- 25 Durst interpryse fyk owtrageus foly,  
Quhar I offend the les reprefe serve I;  
And that ge knew at quhais instans I tuke  
Ferto tranflait this maist excellent buke,  
I meyn Virgillis volume maist excellent,
- 30 Set this my wark full febill be of rent,

- At the request of a lord of renown  
 Of anciftry nobill and illuftr baroun,  
 Fader of bukis, prote&tour to sciens and lair,  
 My speciall gud lord Henry lord San&t Clair,
- 5 Quhilk with gret instance, diuers tymys feir,  
 Prayt me transflait Virgill or Homeir;  
 Quhais plesfour fuythly, as I undirstude,  
 As neir conjun&t to his lordschip in blude,  
 So that me thocht hys request ane command,
- 10 Half disparit this wark I tuke on hand,  
 Nocht fully grantand nor anys sayand gee,  
 Bot only to assay quhou it mycht be.  
 Quha mycht gaynsay a lord so gentill and kynd,  
 That euer had ony curtafy in thar mynd,
- 15 Quhilk, besyde hys innatyve pollecy,  
 Humanyte, curage, fredome and chevalry,  
 Bukis to recollect, to reid and se,  
 Has gret delyte as euer had Ptholome?  
 Quharfor to hys nobilit and estait,
- 20 Quhatso it be, this buke I dedicait,  
 Writtin in the langage of Scottis natioun,  
 And thus I mak my protestatioun.
- Fyrst I protest, beaw schirris, be gour leif,  
 Beis weill avisit my wark or ghe repreif;
- 25 Consider it warly, reid oftar than anys,  
 Weill at a blenk fle poetry nocht tayn is;  
 And git forsuyth I fet my biffy pane,  
 As that I couth, to mak it braid and plane,  
 Kepand na sudron bot our awyn langage,
- 30 And spekis as I lernyt quhen I was page.

- Norȝit fa cleyn all fudron I refus,  
Bot sum word I pronounce as nyghtbouris doys ;  
Lyke as in Latyn beyn Grew termys sum,  
So me behufyt quhilum, or than be dum,
- 5 Sum bastard Latyn, Franch, or Inglyss oys,  
Quhar feant was Scottis, I had nane other choys.  
Nocht for our tung is in the felwyn ȝkant,  
Bot for that I the fowth of langage want,  
Quhar as the cullotr of his properte
- 10 To kepe the sentens tharto confrenynt me,  
Or than to mak my sayng schort sum tyme,  
Mair compendyus, or to lykly my ryme.  
Tharfor gude frendis, for a gymp or a bourd,  
I pray you note me nocht at euery word.
- 15 The worthy clerk hecht Lawrens of the Vaill,  
Amang Latynys a gret patron fans faill,  
Grantis quhen twelf ȝheris he had beyn diligent  
To study Virgill, ȝkant knew he quhat he ment ;  
Than thou or I, my frend, quhen we best weyn
- 20 To haue Virgil red, vnderstand, and seyn,  
The ryght sentens perchance is fer to seik ;  
This wark twelf ȝheris first was in makyng eyk,  
And nocht correct quhen the poet gan deces ;  
Thus for small faltis my wys frend hald thy pes.
- 25 Adherdand to my protestatioun,  
Thocht Wilȝame Caxtoun, of Inglis natioun,  
In proys hes prent ane buke of Inglis gros,  
Clepanit Virgill in Eneados,  
Quhilk that he fays of Franch he did transflait,
- 30 It has na thing ado tharwith, God wait,

## THE PROLOUG

- Ne na mair lyke than the devill and San& Aустyne ;  
 Haue he na thank tharfor, bot loys hys pyne,  
 So schamefully that story dyd pervert ;  
 I red hys wark with harmys at my hart,  
 5 That syk a buke, but sentens or engyne,  
 Suldbe intitillit eftir the poet dyvyne ;  
 His ornate goldyn versis, mair than gilt,  
 I spittit for disperte to se fwa spilt  
 With syech a wyght, quhilk trewly, be myne entent,  
 10 Knew neuer thre wordis at all quhat Virgill ment ;  
 Sa fer he chowpis I am constrenyt to flyte.  
 The thre first bukis he has ourhippyt quyte,  
 Salfand a litill twychyng Polidorus,  
 And the tempest furth sent by Eolus,  
 15 And that full sempilly on hys awyn gys ;  
 Virgill thame wrait all on ane other wys.  
 For Caxton puttis in hys buke out of toyne,  
 The strom furth sent by Eolus and Neptune ;  
 Bot quha fa redis Virgill fuythfaſtly,  
 20 Sall fynd Neptune ſalf Eneas navy.  
 Me lyft nocht ſchaw quhou thyſtory of Dydo,  
 Be this Caxtoun is haill pervertit fo,  
 That beſyde quhar he fenys to follow Bocas,  
 He rynnys fa fer from Virgill in mony place,  
 25 On fa prolixt and tedyus faſſon,  
 So that the ferd buke of Eneadon,  
 Twichand the lufe and ded of Dido queyn,  
 The twa part of his volume doith conteyn,  
 That in the text of Virgill, traſtis me,  
 30 The twelt part fears contenys, as ge may ſe.

- The fyfte buke of the festis funerall,  
 The lusty gammys, and plays palustrall,  
 That is ourhippit quyte and left behynd,  
 Na thing tharof ghe fall in Caxtoun fynd.
- 5 The faxt buke eyk, he grantis, that wantis haill,  
 And, for tharof he vnderstude nocth the taill,  
 He callis it fengeit, and nocth for to beleif;  
 Sa is all Virgill perchans, for by his leif  
 Juno nor Venus goddeflis neuer war,
- 10 Mercure, Neptune, Mars, nor Jupiter,  
 Of Fortune eik, nor hir neceffite,  
 Sik thingis nocth attentik ar, wait we,  
 Nor git admittis that quent philosophy  
 Haldis fawlys hoppys fra body to body,
- 15 And mony thingis quhilkis Virgill dyd rehers,  
 Thocht I thame write furthfollowand hys vers.  
 Nor Caxtoun schrynkis nocth siclyke thyngis to tell  
 As nocth war fabill, bot the paſſage to hell;  
 But trastis weill, quha that ilke faxt buke knew,
- 20 Virgill tharin ane hie philosophour hym scheuſ,  
 And, vnder the clowdis of dyrk poetry,  
 Hyd lyis thar mony notabill hiftory.  
 For fo the poetis, be ther crafty curys,  
 In similitudes, and vndir quent figuris,
- 25 The fuythfast materis to hyde and to confreyne;  
 All is nocth fals, traſte weill, in cace thai feyn.  
 Thair art is fo to mak thar warkis fair,  
 As in the end of Virgill I fall declair.  
 Was it nocth eik als poſſibill Eneas,
- 30 As Hercules or Theseus tyll hell to pas?

- Quhilk is na gabbyng fuythly, nor na lie,  
 As Jhone Bocas in the genealogie  
 Of Goddys declarys, and lyke as ghe may reid  
 In the recolles of Troy, quha leſt tak hed.
- 5 Quha wait gyf he in vifioun thydder went  
 By art magike, forcery, or enchantment,  
 And with his faderis fawle dyd speke and meyt,  
 Or in the lyknes with sum other spreit,  
 Lyke as the spreit of Samuell, I ges,
- 10 Rayfit to King Saul was by the Phitones ?  
 I will nocht fay all Virgill beyn als trew,  
 But at fyk thyngis ar possibill this I schew ;  
 Als in tha days war ma illusionys,  
 By dewillich warkis and coniurationis,
- 15 Than now thar beyn, so doith clerkis determ ;  
 For, bliffit be God, the faith is now mair ferm.  
 Enewch tharof, now will I na mor fayn,  
 Bot onto Caxtoun thus I turn agane.
- The namys of pepill or citeis beyn so bad
- 20 Put by this Caxtoun, that, bot he had beyn mad,  
 The flude of Touyr for Tibir he had nocht write ;  
 All men may knaw thar he forvayt quyte.  
 Palente the cite of Evander kyng,  
 As Virgill playnly makis rehersyng,
- 25 Stude quhar in Rome now stant the cheif palyce ;  
 This fam buke eyk, in mair hepit malyce,  
 On the self ryver of Touyr says playnly  
 Eneas dyd hys cyte edify.  
 Thus ay for Tibir Touyr puttis he,
- 30 Quhilk mony hundred mylis fyndry be ;

- For fykkylly, les than wys authoris leyn,  
 Ene saw nevir Touyr with hys eyn ;  
 For Touyr diuidis Grece from Vngary,  
 And Tibir is cheif flude of Italy ;
- 5 Touyr is kend a grayn of that ryver  
 In Latyn hecht Danubium or Hyster,  
 Or gyf it be Tanais he clepis sa,  
 That flude diuidis Europ from Afia.  
 In lyke wys eik this Caxtoun, all invane,
- 10 Crispina clepis Sibilla Cumane,  
 That in the text of Virgill, traftis ws,  
 Hait Deiphebe douchtir of Glawcus,  
 Quhilk was Eneas convoyar to hell.  
 Quhat fuld I langar on hys errouris dwell ?
- 15 Thai beyn fo playn, and eik fa mony fald,  
 The hundredth part tharof I leif ontald.  
 The last fax bukis of Virgill all inferis,  
 Quhilk contenys strang batalis and werys,  
 This ilk Caxtoun fo blaity lattis ourslip,
- 20 I hald my tung for schame, bytand my lyp.  
 The gret afferis of athir host and array,  
 The armour of Eneas fresch and gay,  
 The quent and curyus caftis poeticall,  
 Perfyte symylitudis, and exemplis all
- 25 Quharin Virgill beris the palm of lawd,  
 Caxtoun, for dreid thai fuld hys lippis scald,  
 Durft nevir twich. Thus schortly for the namys.  
 A twenty devill way fall hys wark atanys,  
 Quhilk is na mair lyke Virgill, dar I lay,
- 30 Than the nyght owle resemblis the papyngay.

- Quharfor *ȝou gentill redaris I befich*  
*Trafte on na wys at this my wark be fiche,*  
*Quhilk dyd my best, as the wyt mycht atteyn,*  
*Virgillis versys to follow and no thing feyn.*
- 5   *ȝhe worthy noblyis redis my wark for thy,*  
*And cast this other buke on syde far by,*  
*Quhilk, vndir culLOUR of sum strange Franch wycht,*  
*Sa franchly leys, oneith twa wordis gais rycht.*  
*I nold ȝhe tract I said this for dispyte;*
- 10   *For me lyft with nane Inglis bukis flyte,*  
*Na with na bogill nor browny to debait,*  
*Nowder ald gaiftis nor spretis ded of lait,*  
*Nor na man will I lakkyn nor dispys,*  
*My warkis till authorys be fik wys,*
- 15   *Bot twichyng Virgillis honour and reuerens,*  
*Quha euer contrary, I mon stand at defens;*  
*And bot my buke be fundyn worth fik thre,*  
*Quhen it is red, do warp it in the fee,*  
*Thraw it in the fyre, or rent it euery crum,*
- 20   *Twichand that part lo heir is all and sum.*  
*Syne I defend and forbiddis euery wight*  
*That can nocth spell thar Pater Noster rycht,*  
*Fortill corre&t or git amend Virgill,*  
*Or the translatar blame in hys wlgar stile;*
- 25   *I knew quhat payn was to follow hym fut hait,*  
*Albeit you think my sayng intricate.*  
*Trafte weill, to follow a fixt sentens or mater*  
*Is mair prætik, deficill, and far strater,*  
*Thocht thyne engyne beyn eleuate and hie,*
- 30   *Than forto write all ways at liberte.*

- Gif I had nocht bene to a boundis constrenyt,  
 Of my bad wyt perchance I couth haue fenyt  
 In ryme a ragment twys als curyus,  
 Bot nocht be twenty part so sentencyus.
- 5 Quha is attachit ontill a ftaik, we fe,  
 May go na ferthir bot wreil about that tre,  
 Rycht so am I to Virgillis text ybund,  
 I may nocht fle, les than my falt befund ;  
 For thocht I wald transcend and go befyde,
- 10 His wark remanys, my schame I may nocht hyde ;  
 And thus I am constrenyt, als neir I may,  
 To hald hys vers and go nane other way,  
 Les fum history, subtell word, or the ryme  
 Caufith me mak digressioun fum tyme.
- 15 So thocht in my translatioun eloquens skant is,  
 Na lusty cast of oratry Virgill wantis ;  
 My studyus brayn to comprehend his sentens  
 Leit me nevir taist hys flude of eloquens ;  
 And thus forsuyth becaus I was nocht fre,
- 20 My werk is mair obseur and gros per de,  
 Quharof, God wait, Virgill has na wyte,  
 Thocht myne be blunt, hys text is maist perfyte.  
 And git persave I weill, be my confait,  
 The kyng of poetis ganys nocht for rurall estait,
- 25 Nor hys fresh memor for bowbardis ; he or scho  
 Quha takis me nocht go quihar thai haue ado :  
 The sonnys lycht is neuer the wers, traiste me,  
 All thocht the bak hys brycht bemys doith fle.  
 Greyn gentill ingynys, and breiftis curageus,
- 30 Sik ar the pepill at ganys best for ws ;

- Our werk desiris na lewyt rebalddail,  
 Full of nobilite is thistory all haill,  
 For, euery vertu belangand a nobill man,  
 This ornate poet, bettir than ony can,
- 5 Payntand discryvis in person of Eneas ;  
 Not forto say, sikane Eneas was,  
 Zit than by hym perfytlly blasfons he  
 All wirschip, manhed, and nobilite,  
 With euery bonte belangand a gentill wycht,
- 10 Ane prynce, ane conquerour, or a valȝeand knycht ;  
 In luffis cuyr eneuch heir fall zhe fynd ;  
 And schortly, Virgill left na thing behynd  
 That mycht hys volume illumyn or crafty mak ;  
 Reid quha hym knawys, I dar this vndertak,
- 15 Als oft as ge hym reid, full weill I wait,  
 Zhe fynd ilke tyme sum mery new confait.
- Thoght venerabill Chaufer, principal poet but peir,  
 Hevynly trumpat, orlege, and reguler,  
 In eloquens balmy, cundyt, and dyall,
- 20 Mylky fontane, cleir strand, and roys ryall,  
 Of fresch endyte, throu Albion island braid,  
 In hys legend of notabill Ladeis, said  
 That he couth follow word by word Virgill,  
 Wifar than I may fail in lakar stile ;
- 25 Sum tyme the text mon haue ane expositioun,  
 Sum tyme the culLOUR will caus a litill additioun,  
 And sum tyme of a word I mon mak thre,  
 In witnes of this term *oppetere* ;  
 Eik, weill I wait, syndry expositouris feir
- 30 Makis on a text sentens diuers to heir,

- As thame apperis, according thar entent,  
 And for thar part schawis reffonyss euident.  
 All this is ganand, I will weill it fwa be ;  
 Bot a sentens to follow may suffice me :
- 5 Sum tyme I follow the text als neir I may,  
 Sum tyme I am conſtrenyt ane other way.  
 Befyde Latyn our langage is imperfite,  
 Quhilk in sum part is the caus and the wyte  
 Quhy that of Virgillis vers the ornate bewte
- 10 Intill our tung may nocht obſeruyt be ;  
 For thar be Latyn wordis, mony ane,  
 That in our leyd ganand translatioun has nane,  
 Les than we mynys thar sentens and grauyte,  
 And git ſcant weill exponyt ; quha trewis nocht me
- 15 Let thame interprit *animal* and *homo*,  
 With many hundreth other termys mo,  
 Quhilkis in our langage fuythly, as I weyn,  
 Few men can tell me cleirly quhat thai meyn ;  
 Betweyn *genus*, *ſexus*, and *ſpecies*
- 20 Diuersite in our leid to feik I ces ;  
 For *obje<sup>c</sup>tum* and *ſubje<sup>c</sup>tum* alſſwa  
 He war expert couth fynd me termys twa,  
 Quhilkis ar als ryfe amangis clerkis in ſeuyll  
 As evir fowlis plungit in laik or puyll.
- 25 Logicianys knawys heirin myne entent,  
 Vndir quhais boundis lurkis mony ſtrange went,  
 Quharof the proces, as now, we mon lat be.  
 Bot git twychyng our tungis penuryte,  
 I meyn into compar of fair Latyn,
- 30 That knawyn is maſte perfite langage fyne,

- I mycht also, percace, cum lyddir speid  
 For *arbor* and *lignum* intill our leid  
 To fynd different proper termys twane,  
 And tharto put circumlocutioun nane ;
- 5 Rycht so, by about spech oftyn tymys  
 And semabill wordis we compile our rymys.  
 God wait, in Virgill ar termys mony a hundir  
 Fortill expone maid me a felloun blundir ;  
 To follow alanelry Virgilis wordis, I weyn,
- 10 Thar fuld few vndirstand me quhat thai meyn ;  
 The bewte of his ornate eloquens  
 May nocht al tyme be kepit with the sentens.  
 San& Gregor eik forbyddis ws to translait  
 Word eftir word, bot sentens follow al gait.
- 15 Quha haldis, quod he, of wordis the properteis  
 Full oft the verite of the sentens fleys.  
 And to the sammyn purpos we may apply  
 Horatius in hys art of poetry ;  
 Pres nocht, says he, thou trafte interpreter,
- 20 Word eftir word to translait thi mater.  
 Lo he reprevis, and haldis myfsemynge,  
 Ay word by word to reduce ony thing.  
 I say nocht this of Chaucer for offens,  
 But till excus my lewyt insufficiens ;
- 25 For as he standis beneth Virgill in gre,  
 Vndir hym alsfer I grant my self to be.  
 And netheles into sum place, quha kend it,  
 My mastir Chaucer gretly Virgill offendit.  
 All thoch I be to bald hym to repreif,
- 30 He was fer baldar, certis, by hys leif,

- Sayand he followit Virgillis lantern toforn,  
 Quhou Eneas to Dydo was forsworn.  
 Was he forsworn ? Than Eneas was fals ;  
 That he admittis, and callys hym traytour als.
- 5 Thus, wenynge allane Ene to haue reprevit,  
 He has gretly the prynce of poetis grevit.  
 For, as said is, Virgill dyd diligens,  
 But spot of cryme, reproch, or ony offens,  
 Eneas for to loif and magnyfy ;
- 10 And gif he grantis hym maynsworn fowlely,  
 Than all hys cuyr and crafty engyne gais quyte,  
 Hys twelf gheris laubouris war nocth worth a myte.  
 Certis, Virgill schawys Ene dyd na thing,  
 From Dydo of Cartage at hys departyng,
- 15 Bot quhilk the goddis commandit hym beforne ;  
 And gif that thar command maid hym maynsworn,  
 That war repreif to thar diuinyte,  
 And na reproch onto the said Enee.  
 Als in the first, quhar Ilioneus
- 20 Spekis to the queyn Dido, says he nocth thus,  
 Thar curs by fait was set tyll Italy ?  
 Thus mycht swho not pretend na just caus quhy,  
 Thocht Troianys eftir departis of Cartage,  
 Sen thai befor declaryt hir thar vayage.
- 25 Reid the ferd buke quhar queyn Dido is wraith,  
 Thar fal ghe fynd Ene maid nevir aith,  
 Promyt, nor band with hir fortill abyde :  
 Thus hym tobe maynsworn may nevir betyde,  
 Nor nane onkyndnes schew forto depart
- 30 At the bydding of Jove with reuthfull hart,

Sen the command of God obey fuld all,  
 And vndir his charge na wrangwys deid may fall.  
 Bot sikkirly, of reson, me behufis  
 Excus Chauser fra all maner repruffis,  
 In loyng of thir ladeis lylly quhyte  
 He set on Virgill and Eneas this wyte ;  
 For he was evir, God wait, all womanis frend.  
 I say na mair, bot, gentil redaris heynd,  
 Lat all my faltis with this offens pas by.  
 Thou prynce of poetis, I the mercy cry,  
 I meyn thou kyng of kyngis, lord etern,  
 Thou be my muse, my gydar, and laid stern.  
 Remitting my trespass and euery mys  
 Throu prayer of thy moder queyn of blys  
 Afald godhed, ay lestyng, but discrepans,  
 In personys thre, equale of a substans,  
 On the I call and Mary Virgyn myld :  
 Calliope nor payan goddis wild  
 May do to me na thing bot harm, I weyn,  
 In Criste is all my traste and hevynnys queyn.  
 Thou virgyn moder and madyn be my muse,  
 That nevir git na synfull lyst refus  
 Quhilk the besocht deuotly for supple :  
 Albeit my sang to thy hie maiestie  
 Accordis nocth, git condiscend to my write,  
 For the sweet liquor of thy pappis quhite  
 Fosterit that prynce, that hevynly Orpheus,  
 Grond of all gude, our Saluyour Ihesus.  
 Bot forthirmor, and lawar to discend,  
 Forgeif me Virgill gif I the offend,

- Pardon thy Scolar, suffir hym to ryme,  
 Sen thou was bot ane mortal man sum tyme ;  
 In cace I faill haue me not at disdenȝe,  
 Thoȝt I be lewit, my leill hart can nocht fenȝe :  
 5 I fall the follow, fuld I therfor haue blame,  
 Quha can do bettir, sa furth in Goddis name.  
 I schrynk nocht anys correkkit for tobe  
 With ony wight grundit on cherite,  
 And glaidly wald I baith inquire and leir,  
 10 And till ilke cunnand wight la to my myne eyr :  
 Bot laith me war, but owther offens or cryme,  
 Ane brimell body fuld interstrike my ryme.  
 Thoȝt sum wald swer that I the text haue vareit,  
 Or that I haue this volume quyte myscareit,  
 15 Or threpe playnly that I come nevir neir hand it,  
 Or at the wark is wers than evir I fand it,  
 Orȝit argue Virgill stude weill befor,  
 As now war tyme to schift the werſt our ſcor :  
 Ellis haue I ſaid, thar may be na compar  
 20 Betwix his verſis and my ſtyle wlgar.  
 All thoȝt he ſtant in Latyn maift perfyte,  
 ȝit ſtude he nevir weill in our tung endyte,  
 Les than it be by me now at this tyme.  
 Gyf I haue falȝeit, baldly reprufe my ryme :  
 25 Bot firſt, I pray ȝou, grape the mater cleyn,  
 Reproche me nocht quhill the wark be ourſeyn.  
 Beis not our ſtudyus to ſpy a moyt in myne E,  
 That in ȝour awyn a ferry boyt can nocht fe,  
 And do to me as ȝhe wald be done to.  
 30 Now hark ſchirris, thar is na mair ado :

Quha lift attend, gevis audiens, and draw neir,  
Me thocht Virgill begouth on this maner :

I the ilk vmquhile that in the small ait reid  
Tonyt my fang ; fyne fra the woddis zeid,  
5 And feildis about taucht tobe obefand,  
Thocht he war gredy, to the biffy husband,  
Ane thankfull wark maid for the plewchmanis art :  
Bot now the horribill stern dedys of Mart,  
The batalys and the man I will discryve.

THE CONTENTIS  
OF EUERY BOOK FOLLOWING.

*The first contenys quhou the prynce Ene  
And Troianys war dryve onto Cartage cite.*

*The secund buke schawis the finale emnay,  
The gret myscheif, and subuersioun of Troy.*

*The thryd tellith quhou fra Troys cite  
The Troianys careit war throu owt the see.*

*The ferd reherfis of fair queyn Dido  
The dowbill woundis, and the mortale wo.*

*The fyft contenys funerale gemmys glaid,  
And how the syre the navy dyd invaid.*

*Into the saxt buke syne doith Virgill tell,  
Quhou that Eneas went and viſſeit hell.*

*The sevynt Ene bryngis to hys grond fatale,  
And how Italianys Troianys schup to affale.*

*Ontill Eneas gevis the auchten buke  
Baith falloschip and armour, quha lift luke.*

*Dawnus son Turnus in the nynte, tak tent,  
Segis new Troy, Eneas tho absent.*

*The tent declaris by the coſt atanyſ  
The batale betwix Tuscanyſ and Rutulanys.*

*In the ellevynt Rutulyanys beyn ourſet,  
By the deceſ of Camylla downebet.*

*The twelft makis end of all the weir, but dowt,  
Throu the flauchtir of Turnus ſtern and ſlowt.*

*The laſt, ekit to Virgillis nowmyr evyn  
By Mapheus, convoys Ene to hevyn.*

## THE FIRST BUKE OF ENEADOS.

### CAP. I.

*The Poet first proponyng hys entent  
Declaris Junois wreth and mailtalent.*

- The batalis and the man I wil discribe,  
Fra Troys boundis first that fugitive  
By fait to Ytail come and coft Lavyne ;  
Our land and fey kachit with mekil pyne,  
5 By fors of goddis abufe, from euery steid,  
Of cruell Juno throu ald remembrit fede.  
Gret pane in batail sufferit he alffo,  
Or he his goddis brocht in Latio,  
And belt the cite, fra quham, of nobill fame,  
10 The Latyne pepill takyn heth thar name,  
And eik the faderis, princis of Alba,  
Cam, and the wallaris of gret Rome alswa.  
O thou my mufe, declare the caufis quhy,  
Quhat maiestie offendit, schaw quham by,  
15 Or git quharfor of Goddis the drery Queyn  
Sa feil dangeris, fik travell maid fusteyn

- A worthy man, fulfillit of piete :  
 Is thare fik greif in hevynly myndis on hie ?  
 Thare was ane ancyant cite, hecht Cartage,  
 Quham hynys of Tyre held intill heritage,  
 5 Ennymy to Itail, standard fair and plane  
 The mouth of lang Tibir our forgane,  
 Myghty of moblys, full of seulys seyr,  
 And maist expert in crafty fait of weir :  
 Of quhilk a land Juno, as it is said,  
 10 As to hir special abuf al otheris maid ;  
 Hir native land for it postponyt sche  
 Callit Samo ; in Cartage sett hir see ;  
 Thar war hir armys, and here stude eik hir chair.  
 This Goddes etwillit, gif werdis war nocht contrar,  
 15 This realme tobe superior and mastres  
 To all landis ; bot certis, netheles,  
 The fatale sifteris reuolue and schaw, scho kend,  
 Of Troiane blude a pepill fuld discend,  
 Wailliant in weir, to ryng wydquhar, and syne  
 20 Cartage fuld bryng ontill finale rewyne,  
 And clene distroy the realme of Lybia.  
 This dredand Juno, and forthirmor alswa  
 Remembring on the ancyant mortell weir  
 That for the Grekis, to hir leif and deir,  
 25 At Troy lang tyme scho led befor that day ;  
 For git the caufys of wreth war nocht away,  
 Nor cruell harm forget ne out of mynd ;  
 Ful deip engravyn in hir breist onkynd  
 The jugement of Parys, quhou that he  
 30 Preferrit Venus, dispifyng hir bewte ;

- Als, Troiane blude till hir was odyus,  
 For Jupiter engendrit Dardanus,  
 Fra quham the Troianys cam in adultry,  
 And Ganymedes revist abuf the sky,
- 5 Maid him his butler, quhilk was hir doucheris office.  
 Juno inflambit, mufyng on thir easis nyce,  
 The quhile our fey that salit the Troianys,  
 Quhilkis had the ded eschapit, and remanys  
 Onslane of Grekis or of the fers Achill,
- 10 Scho thame fordryvis, and caufys oft ga will  
 Frawart Latium, quhilk now is Italy,  
 By fremmyt werd ful mony geris tharby,  
 Cachit and blaw wydquhar all feys about.  
 Lo quhou gret cure, quhat travell, pane, and dowt,
- 15 Was to begyn the worthy Romanys blude !  
 And as the Troianys frakkis our the flude,  
 Skars from the sycyt of Syfilly the land,  
 With bent sail full, ryght merely faland,  
 Thar stevynnys seowrand fast throu the salt fame,
- 20 Qulien that Juno, till hir euerlestand schame,  
 The etern wound hyd in hir breift ay greyn,  
 Ontill hir self thus spak in propir teyn ;  
 Is this ganand, that I my purpos faill  
 As clene ourcum, and may nocht from Itaill
- 25 Withhald thys kyng of Troy and his navy ?  
 Am I abandonyt with sa hard destany,  
 Sen Pallas mocht on Grekis tak fik wraik,  
 To byrn thar schippis, and all, for anys faik,  
 Drowne in the fey, for Ajax Oilus wrang ?
- 30 From Jupiter the wild fyre down sche flang

Furth of the clowdis, distroyt thar schippis all,  
 Ourquhelmyte the sey with mony wyndy wall ;  
 Aiax breift persit, gaspand furth flawmand smoke,  
 Sche with a thud stikkit on a scharpe roke.

- 5 Bot I, the quhilk am clepit of godis queyn,  
   And onto Jove baith spous and fistir scheyn,  
   With a pepill fa feill gheris weir fall lede ;  
   Quha sal from thens adorn in ony stede  
 10 The power of Juno, or altaris facryfy,  
   Gif I ourecummyn be thus schamefully ?

## CAP. II.

*Quhou Dame Juno tyll Eolus' cuntry went,  
 And of the storm on the Troianys furth sent.*

- And on this wys, wyth hart byrnyng as fyre,  
 Musyng alone, full of malyce and ire,  
 Tyll Eolus' cuntry, that wyndy regioune,  
 A brudy land of furyus stormaly fowne,  
 15 This Goddes went, quhar Eolus the kyng,  
 In gowsty cavys, the wyndis lowde quhissilling,  
 And braithly tempestis by hys power refrenys,  
 In bandis hard schet in presoun confrenys ;  
 And thai, heirat havand full gret difdeyn,  
 20 Quhill all the hill resoundis, quhryne and plene  
   About thar closouris brayng with mony a rare.  
   Kyng Eolus set hie apon his chare,

With ceptour in hand, thar tuyd to meys and still,  
 Temperis thar ire, les thai fuld at thar will  
 Beir with thar byr the skyis, and drive about  
 Erd, ayr and sey, quhen euer thame left blaw out.

- 5 Thus the hie fader almychty in cavis dyrk  
 Thir wyndis hyd, for dreid fik wrangis thai wyrk,  
 And thar abuf fet weghty hillys huge,  
 Gave thame a kyng, quhilk, as thar lord and juge,  
 At certane tyme thame stanching and withhold,
- 10 And, at command also, mycht quhen he wald  
 Lat thame go fre at large to blaw out braid.  
 To quham as than lawly thus Juno said ;  
     Eolus, a pepill onto me ennemy,  
     Salis the sey Tuscan, cariand to Italy
- 15 Thar venquyst hamehald goddis and Ilion;  
 Bot, sen the fader of goddis euery one  
 And kyng of men gave the power, quod sche,  
 To meys the flude, or rays with stormys hie,  
 Infors thi wyndis, synk all thar schippis infeir,
- 20 Or skattir widquhar into cuntrieis feir,  
 Warp all thar bodeis in the deip bedeyn.  
 I haue, quod sche, lusty ladeis fourteyn,  
 Of quhame the fareft, clepit Diopie,  
 In ferm wedlok I fal coniune to the
- 25 For thi reward, that lilly quhite of fwar,  
 With the for to remane for euermar ;  
 Quhilk propir spous and eik thi lady myld  
 Sal mak the fader to mony fair child.  
     Eolus answeris, O thou my lady queyn,
- 30 Quhat thou defiris to the it doith perteyn

Forto devys, and me behuffis thi command  
 Obey; for thou the ceptour gevis me in hand  
 Of all this realme, quhat so it be, and oft  
 Jupiter with me consideris, and ful soft  
 5 Causis me feist amang the goddis at rest,  
 And makis me master of wyndis and tempest.  
 Be this was faid, a grondyn dart leit he glide,  
 And persit the bos hill at the braid syde;  
 Furth at the ilke port wyndis brade in a rout,  
 10 And with a quhirl blew all the erth about.  
 Thai ombeset the seys bustuusly,  
 Quhil fra the deip, til euery coft fast by,  
 The huge wallis weltris apon hie,  
 Rollit at anys with strom of wyndis thre,  
 15 Eurus, Nothus, and the wynd Affricus,  
 Quhilkis est, south, and west wyndis hait with ws.  
 Sone efter this, of men the clamour rays,  
 The takillis graillis, cabillis can fret and frays.  
 Swith the clowndis, hevyn, son, and days lycht  
 20 Hyd, and byreft furth of the Troianys fycht;  
 Dyrknes as nycht beset the seys about;  
 The firmament gan rummylling rair and rout;  
 The skyis oft lychtnyt with fyry levin,  
 And schortly bath ayr, sey, and hevin,  
 25 And euery thing mannasit the men to de,  
 Schawand the ded present tofor thar E.

## CAP. III.

*Quhou that Ene was with the tempeft schaik,  
And quhou Neptune his navy salvyt fra wraik.*

- Belive Eneas membris schuk for cald,  
And murnand baith his handis vp did hald  
Towart the sternys, with petuus voce thus gan fay ;  
O fevin tymys quhou happy and blifft war thai,  
5 Vnder hie wallis of Troy, by dynt of fwerd,  
Deit in thar faderis fyght, bytand the erd !  
O thou of Grekis maist forcey Diomed,  
Quhy mycht I not on feldis of Troy haue deit,  
And by thi rycht hand galdin furth my sprete ?  
10 Quhar that the valiant Hectour losit the fwete  
On Achillis speir, and grisly Sarpedon,  
And ondyr the flude Symois mony one  
With schelde and helm stalwart bodeis lyis warpit.  
And al invane thus quhil Eneas carpit,  
15 A blastrand bub, out from the north brayng,  
Gan our the forschip in the bak saill dyng,  
And to the sternys vp the flude gan caft ;  
The aris hechis, and the takillis braft ;  
The schippis stevin frawart hyr went gan wryth,  
20 And turnyt hir braid syde to the wallis fwyth.  
Heich as a hill the jaw of watir brak,  
And in ane hepe cam on thame with a fwak.  
Sum hefit hoverand on the wallis hycbt,  
And sum the fwowchand sey fo law gart lycht,

- Thame femyt the erd oppynnyt amyd the flude ;  
 The stour vp bullyrrit fand as it war wode.  
 The sowth wynd Nothus thre schippis draif away  
 Amang blynd cragis, quhilk huge rolkis, thai say,  
 5 Amyd the sey, Italianys altaris callis ;  
 And othir thre Eurus from the deip wallis  
 Cachit amang the schald bankis of fand :  
 Dolorus to se thame chop on grond, and stand  
 Lyke as a wall with fand warpit about !  
 10 Ane othir, in quham salit the Lycianys stowt,  
 Quhilum fallowis to kyng Pandor in weir,  
 And Orontes Eneas' fallow deir,  
 Befor his eyn [haftelye] from the north wynd  
 Ane hydduis sey schippit at hir stern behynd,  
 15 Smate furth the skippar clepit Lewcaspis,  
 His hed doune warpit ; and the schip with this  
 Thrys thar the flude quhirlit about round.  
 The sowlund fwelth sank vnder fey and drond.  
 On the huge deip quhoyn solaris dyd appeir ;  
 20 The Troianys' armour, tabillis, and othir geir  
 Flet on the wallis : and the strang barge tho  
 Bair Ilioneus, and scho that bair also  
 Forcy Achates, and scho that bair Abas,  
 And scho quharin ancyant Alethes was,  
 25 The storm ourset, raif rovis and syde femys ;  
 They all lekkit, the salt watir stremys  
 Fast bullerand in at every ryft and boyr.  
 In the meyn quhile, with mony rowt and royr  
 The sey thus trublit, and this tempest furth sent  
 30 Felt Neptune, and his watir movit and schent,

- The deip furthȝet in schaldis heir and thair;  
 Gretly commovit, out of the fey gan stair,  
 His plesand hede rasit on the hyaſt wall,  
 Lukand about, behaldis, the fey our all,  
 5 Eneas navy ſkatterit fer ysundir;  
 With fludis ourſet the Troianys, and at vnder  
 By flaggis and rayn dyd from the hevyn diſcend:  
 Junois diſſate and ire full weill he kend.  
 He callis till hym Eurus and Zephyrus,
- 10 Tha eſt and weſt wyndis, and ſaid thame thus;  
 Ar ȝe ſa gretly affurit in ȝour hie kyn,  
 ȝe wyndis, quod he, but my leif durſt begyn  
 Baith erd and ayr to move on this maneir,  
 And eik the fey with ſa ſtowt ſtormys ſteir?
- 15 I fal ȝou chaſtys: bot me behuffis firſt meys  
 The motioune of fludis, and thame appes;  
 Traiſt weill, onpunyſt ȝe fal me not aftart,  
 On ſik a wys gif ȝe falt efterwart.  
 Withdraw ȝou hens, and to ȝour kyng fay ȝe,
- 20 He has na power nor autorite  
 On feys, nor on the thre granyt ceptour wand  
 Quhilk is by cut gevin me to beir in hand;  
 Hald him on craggis and amang rochis hie,  
 Thair is ȝour dwelling place, Eurus, quod he;
- 25 Byd Eolus kepe him in that hald conding,  
 Do cloys the prefoun of wyndis, and tharon ryng.  
 Thus ſaid he, and with that word haſtely  
 The fweland feys has ſwagit, and fra the ſky  
 Gaderit the clowdis and chaſit ſone away;
- 30 Brocht hame the fon agane and the brycht day.

Hys douchter Cymothoe, and hys son Tryton  
 Enforfis thame the Troianys schippis anone  
 To rays and lift of the scharp rolkis blynd :  
 The god hym self gan hesyng thame behynd  
 5 With his byg ceptour havand granys thre ;  
 Oppynnys schald sandis and temperis weill the fee,  
 Ourslidand lychtly the croppis of the wallis.  
 And as ge fe, as oft amangis commonys fallis  
 Stryfe and debait in thar wod fulych ire,  
 10 Now fleys the stanys, and now the broyndis of fyre,  
 Thar greif and fury mynsteris wapynnys plente :  
 Bot than percease, gif thai behald or se  
 Sum man of gret autorite and efferis,  
 Thai ces, and al stvil standand gevys him eris ;  
 15 He wyth his wordis gan flaik thar mynd and swage.  
 On the famyn wys fell all the seys rage.

## CAP. IV.

*Quhou Eneas in Affrik dyd arryve,  
 And thar with schote slew sevin hartis belyve.*

Eftyrr that the fader of the fludys Neptune  
 Had on sik wys behaldyn the seys abone,  
 Vndir the stbillit hevin movit in his chare,  
 20 Slakking his rengeis with prosper cours and fair,  
 Eneas and his feris, on the strand  
 Wery and forwrocht, sped thame to the nerrest land,

- And at the cost of Lyby arryvit he.  
 Ane havyn place with a lang hals or entre  
 Thar is, with ane ile enveronyt on athir part,  
 To brek the wallis and strom of euery art ;  
 5 Within, the watir in a bosum gayts.  
 Baith heir and thair stant large craggis and brais.  
 To se the hewis on athir hand is wondir,  
 For hycht that femys pyngill with hevin ; and vndir,  
 In a braid found sovir from all wyndis blawis,  
 10 Flowis the schore deip, euer stabil but ony wawis.  
 A wod abufe ourheldis with his rank bewis;  
 And castis a plesand schaddow our the clewis.  
 Ryght our forgane the forret of a bra,  
 Vnder the hyngand rolkis, was alswa  
 15 Ane coif, and tharin fresch watir springand,  
 And satis of stane neuer hewyn with manis hand  
 Bot wrocht by natur, as it ane hows had beyn  
 For nymphis, goddeffis of fluidis and woddis greyn.  
 Perbrakit schippis but cabillis thar mycht ryde,  
 20 Nane ankyr nedis mak thame arest nor byde.  
 Of all his navy thidder Eneas brocht  
 Bot sevin schippis. With gret defyre and thocht  
 Tobe on grund Trojanys sped thame to land,  
 As thai defyrit set softly on the sand ;  
 25 Thare lethis and lymmys in salt watir bedyit,  
 Strekit on the cost, spred furth, bekit and dryit.  
 Bot first Achates flew fyre of the flynt  
 Keppit in dry leiffis, as tunder, quhil thai brynt ;  
 Syne ftikkis dry to kyndil thar about laid is,  
 30 Quhil al in flambe the bles of fyre vp bradis.

- Than was the quhete with fludis chaffit and wet,  
And instrumentis to purge it, fwith out set.  
For skant of vittal, the cornys in quernys of stane  
Thai grand, and syne buke at the fyre ilkane.
- 5    In the meyn quhile, Eneas the bank on hie  
Has clummyn, widequhar behaldand the large see,  
Gif ony schip tharon mycht be persavit  
Quhilk lait tofor the wyndis had bewavit,  
Or ony Troiane galay, bark or barge,
- 10   Antheus, Capis, or Caicus stremaris large  
Wavand or schawand from thar top on hycht.  
Na schip he saw; bot sone he gat a syght  
Of thre hartis waverand by the cost fyde,  
Quham at the bak, throu out the gravis wide,
- 15   The mekil herdis followit in a rowt,  
And pastrurit all the large valle about.  
Tharat he styntis, and hynt his bow in hand;  
Swift fleand arowis fast by him had berand  
The traist Achates: and first the ledaris thre,
- 20   Quhilk on thar hedis bair the tyndis hie,  
Smertly he flew, syne all the rangald persewes  
With grundyn arowis amang the thik wod bewis;  
And styntis not with dartis thame to bete  
Quhil he to grond had brocht fevin hartis grete,
- 25   And with his schippis thar nowmyr equale maid.  
Syne to the havin sped him for out abaid,  
And thame distribut amangis his feris all.  
The wyne tharwith, in veschell gret and small,  
Quhilk til him gave Aceftes, his ryall host,
- 30   At his departing from Sycilly the cost,

- To thame he byrlis and skynkis fast but weir,  
 And with sik wordis comfortis thar drery cheir :  
 O ge my feris, and deir frendis, quod he,  
 Of by went perrellis not ignorant bene we ;
- 5   Je haue sustenynt grettar dangeris onkend,  
 Lyke as heirof God sal mak sone ane end.  
 The rage of Silla, that huge swelth in the fee,  
 Je haue eschapit, and passit eik haue ghe  
 The euer rowtand Charibdis rolkis fell,
- 10   The craggis quhar monstruuus Ciclopes dwell  
     Jhe ar expert: pluk vp your hartis, I you pray,  
     This dolorus dreid expell and do away ;  
     Sum tyme heiron to think may help perchance.  
     By diuers cacas, feir perrellis and sufferance,
- 15   Onto Itale we ettill, quhar destany  
     Has schape for ws, in rest and quiet, herbry.  
     Predestinat is thar Troy sal rys agane ;  
     Beis stowt, on prosper forton to remane.  
     Syk plesand wordis, carpand, he has furth brocht,
- 20   Set his mynd trublit mony grewous thocht,  
     With fengeit comfort by his cheyr outward  
     The dolorus payn hyd deip gravyn in hart.  
     Hys feris has this praye reffauyt raith,  
     And to thar met addressis, it to graith ;
- 25   Hynt of the hydis, maid the bowkis bair,  
     Rent furth the entralis, sum in tailgeis scharre,  
     Syne brochit flykerand, sum gobettis of lyre  
     Kest in caldronyns, and othir sum bet the fyre,  
     Thame to refresh : thus all, the cost on lenth,
- 30   Sped thame with fude to recover thar strench ;

- On the greyn gers fat doun, and fillit thaim fyne  
 Of fat venyfon and nobill auld wyne.  
 Quhen hungir thus with metis was chasit away,  
 And dischis drawin, than, with lang fermond, thai  
 5 Bewalit thar feris loffit on the flude :  
 Betwix gude hope and dreid in dowt thai stude.  
 Quhidder thai war levand, or tholit extreme ded all ;  
 Thai answere nocht set thai oft pleyn and call.  
 Bot principally, the pietefull Eneas  
 10 Regratis oft the hard fortoune and cace  
 Of stern Orontes new drownyt in the sey,  
 And now Amycus harm compleyns he,  
 Now hym alone the cruel fate of Lycus,  
 Now strang Gyan, now stalwart Cloanthus.

## CAP. V.

*Quhou Jove beheld the large costis on fer,  
 And how Venus carpis with Jupiter.*

- 15 Gone was the day, and all thar lang sermoun,  
 Quhen Jupiter, from his heich speir, adoun  
 Blent on the failrife seys and erth tharby,  
 With pepill dwellyng on costis fer syndry ;  
 Heich in the hevynnys top he baid hoverand,  
 20 And of Lyby beheld graithly the land.  
 Within his breist on diuers curis as he thus  
 Mufys and thynkis, ontill hym spak Venus  
 All dolorus, hir eyn full of brycht teris :  
 O thou, quod sche, quhilk governys, rewlis and fteris

- Baith goddis and men be thyne etern empyre,  
 And oft affrays with thundyr and wyldfyre,  
 Quhou mycht myne Ene fa gretly the offend ?  
 Or quhat mycht Troianys trespas, quhilk now at end  
 5 Ar brocht and sufferit, sa feill corsis laid ded,  
 Throu owt the warld debarrit in euery sted,  
 And drevin from Itale ? Thou hecht vmquhile, perfay,  
 Of thame fuld cum, efter this mony a day,  
 The worthy Romanys, and of Troianys offspring  
 10 Princis of power our sey and land to ryng.  
 Quhat wikkit counsale, fader, has turnyt thi thocht ?  
 Forsuyth, at Troys distru&tioune, as I mocht,  
 I tuke comfort heiropf, thinkand but baid,  
 That hard wanwerd fuld follow fortoun glaid.  
 15 Botȝit the fammyn myschance perfewis thame sayr,  
 In syndry dangeris cachit heir and thair :  
 Of thair travell quhat end grantis thou, gret kyng ?  
 Sen Anthenor mycht throu myd oftis thring  
 Of Grekis, and pers the foundis Ilyria,  
 20 And sovirly pas the ftraiet regionys alswa  
 Of Liburnanys, and our Tymavy the flude,  
 Quharat nyne mouthis rynand as it war wode,  
 The hillis resoundis, fa rudly doith it rowt,  
 And like a sey bettis on the brays about ;  
 25 Thar netheles, of Padva the cite,  
 A dwelling place for Troianys, biggit has he,  
 And nemmyt the pepill efter hym, and full ȝor,  
 The armys of Troy has set vp in memor :  
 Bot we thi blude, thi kynrent and offspring,  
 30 To quham in hevin thou grantis a place to ryng,

- Schame forto say, all throw the feid of ane,  
 Has loffit our schippis, and ar betrasit ilkane,  
 And fer from Itale bene withhaldin eik ;  
 Is this reward ganand for thame ar meik ?
- 5 Is this the honour done to thame bene godlyke ?  
 Restoris thou ws on fik wys our kynryke ?
- Smylyng sum deil, the fader of goddis and men,  
 With that ilk fweit viſſage, as we ken,  
 That mesys tempeſtis and makis the hevynnys cleir,
- 10 Firſt kyſſit his child, fyne ſaid on thiſ maneir :  
 Away fik dreid, Cytherea, be nocht efferd,  
 For thi lynage onchangit remanys the werd.  
 As thou defyris, the cite falt thou fe,  
 And of Lavyne the promyſt wallis hie ;
- 15 Eik thou falt rays abuf the ſterrif sky  
 The manfull Eneas, and hym deify.  
 My ſentence is nocht alterit, as thou traſtis ;  
 Bot I fal ſchaw the, ſen fik thochtis the thraſtis,  
 And heir declar of deſtaneis the ſecreit,
- 20 Full mony gheris tofor thai be compleit.  
 This Eneas, with hydwys bargannyng,  
 In Itale frawart pepill fall doune thring ;  
 Syne efter ſtatut lawis for tha men,  
 And beld townys, and wal his citeis then.
- 25 Quhen thre ſomeris in Latium or Itail,  
 And thre wynteris he rungyn has all haill  
 Fra tyme Rutilyanys bene ſubdewit in fecht,  
 Than the ȝong child, quhilk now Aſcanyvs hecht,  
 And to furname clepit Iulus fans fail,
- 30 For he in Ilion was of the blude ryale,

- Quhill that of Troy and Ilion stude the Ryng,  
 Thretty lang twelfmonthis rolling our fal ryng,  
 From Lavyne realm the seyt translat alswa,  
 And forcely wall the cite lang Alba :
- 5    Thar fal thre hundred geris togidder remane  
     The ryng vnder the pepill Hectoriane,  
     Quhil Ilya nun and dochter of a kyng,  
     Confavit of Mars, twa twynnys do furth bring :  
     Than with the glitterand wolf skyn our his aray,
- 10    Cled in his nurys talbert glaid and gay,  
      Romulus fal the pepill reffaue and weld,  
      And he the mercial wallis of Rome fal beld,  
      And efter his name cal the pepill Romanys.  
      To thir folkis, quhou lang thar ryng remanys,
- 15    Nowder term of space nor boundis of fengery  
      Nane wil I set ; for to thame grant haue I  
      Perpetual empyre, but end to left.  
      Apirlsmert Juno, that with gret onrest  
      Now cummyrris erd, sey and ayr, quod he,
- 20    Sal turn hir mynd bettir ways, and with me  
      Fostir the Romanys, lordis of al erdry geir,  
      And Latyne pepill kepe bath in payce and weir.  
      This is determyt, this lykis the goddis, I wys.  
      Eftir mony lustris and geris ourflydyn is,
- 25    The tyme fal cum quhen Anchises offspring  
      The realm of Phthia in bondage fal doune thring,  
      And eik of Myce subdew the regioune large,  
      And vndir thar lordschip dant al Grece and Arge.  
      Cesar of nobill Troiane blude born falbe,
- 30    Quhilk fal thempyre delait to the occiane see,

- And to the sternys vpspring fal the fame  
 Of Julius, that takyn haith hys name  
 From Iulus, thi nevo, the gret kyng,  
 As prince discend of his blude and offspring ;
- 5 Quham, efter this, sovir of thyne entent,  
 Chargit with the spulge of the orient,  
 Amang the nowmyr of goddis ressaue thou fall,  
 And as a god men fal him clep and call.  
 The cruel tyme fone thereafter fal ces,
- 10 And weris stanche, al falbe rest and pes ;  
 Aneyant faith, and valiant knychthed,  
 With chaste religioune, fal than the lawys led ;  
 The dreidful portis falbe schet, but fail,  
 Of Janus tempill, the takynar of bataill ;
- 15 With hard irne bandis claspit fast in cage,  
 Of wykkit bargane tharin the furyus rage  
 Set apon grisly armour in his seyt,  
 And with ane hundredth brasyn chenȝeis grete  
 Behynd hys bak hard bund hys handis tway,
- 20 The horribil tyrant with bludy mouth fal bray.  
 This beand said, Jupiter ful evyn  
 Hys son Mercury send doune from the hevyn ;  
 So that of Cartage baith realm and new cite  
 To luge the Troianys fuld all reddy be,
- 25 Les than Dido, the deftany mysknawand,  
 Wald thame expell hyr boundis or hyr land.  
 He with gret fard of weyngis flaw throu the sky,  
 And to the centre of Liby come in hy :  
 Thar dyd hys charge ; and the folkis of Cartage
- 30 Thar fers mudis and hartis gan affwage

At the plesour of the god, quhilk thame taucht.  
 And, first of othir, the quene hir self has kaucht  
 Towart the Troianys a ful frendly mynd,  
 As on to thame tilbe bowsum and kynd.

## CAP. VI.

*Ene, at morow rakand throu the schaw,  
 Met with hys modir into habit onknew.*

- 5 Bot al this nyght the reuthfull Eneas,  
 That in his mynd gan mony thyng compas,  
 Belive as that the hailsum day wolx lycht,  
 Dreffit him furth to spy and haue a fycyth  
 Of new placis; fortile fers and knew,  
 10 To quhatkyn costis he with the wynd was blaw,  
 Quha thame inhabit, quhidder wild bestis or men,  
 For al semyt bot wildernes til hym then;  
 And as he fand schupe till hys feris to schaw:  
 Hys navy dern amyd the thyk wod schaw,  
 15 Vnderneth the holkit hyngand rochis hie,  
 Dekkit about with mony semly tre,  
 Quhois schaddowis dyrk hyd weill the schippis ilkane.  
 And he bot with a fallow furth is gane,  
 With traste Achates; in athiris hand yfeir  
 20 The braid steil heid schuke on the huntyng speir.  
 Amyd the wod hys moder met thame tway,  
 Semand a maid in vissage and aray,

- With wapynnys like the virgynys of Spartha,  
 Or the stowt wench of Trace, Harpalica,  
 Hastand the hors hir fadir to reskew,  
 Spedyar than Hebrun, the fwyft flude, dyd perfew :
- 5    For Venus, eftyr the gys and maner thar,  
     Ane active bow apon hir schuldeir bar  
     As scho had bene a wild hunteres,  
     With wynd waving hir haris lowfit of tres,  
     Hir skyrt kiltit til hir bair kne,
- 10    And, first of other, onto thame thus spak sche ;  
      Howe, say me gonkeris, saw ge walkand heir  
      By aventur ony of my sifteris deyr,  
      The cays of arrowis tachit by hir syde,  
      And cled in to the spottit lynx hyde,
- 15    Or with lowd cry followand the chays  
      Eftir the fomy bayr, in thar folace ?  
      Thus said Venus. And hir son agane  
      Answeris and said, trewly, maide, in plane  
      Nane of thi syfteris dyd I heir ne se ;
- 20    Bot, O thou virgyne, quham fal I cal the ?  
      Thy vissage femys na mortale creature,  
      Nor thi voce soundis not lyke to humane nature,  
      A goddes art thou fuythly to my fycht.  
      Quhidder thou be Dyane, Phebus syftir brycht,
- 25    Or than sum goddes of thir nymphis kynd,  
      Maistres of woddis, beis to ws happy and kynd,  
      Releve our lang travell quhat euer thou be,  
      And, vndir quhat art of this hevyn sa hie,  
      Or at quhat cost of the warld finaly
- 30    Sal we arrive, thou tech ws by and by :

- Of men and land onknaw we ar drive will  
 By wynd and strom of sey cachit hiddertill ;  
 And mony fair sacrifice and offerand  
 Befor thyne altar sal de of my ryght hand.
- 5 Venus answerd, I denȝe not to reffaue  
 Sik honour certis, quhilk feris me nocth to haue ;  
 Forto the madynnys of Tyre this is the gyis,  
 To beir a cays of arowis on this wys,  
 With rede botynys on thar schankis hie.
- 10 This is the realm of Punyce quhilk ge se,  
 The pepill of Tyre, and the cite, but mor,  
 Belt by the folk discend from Agenor.  
 ȝhe bene in the merchis of Lyby, sans faill,  
 Inhabit with pepill ondantabill in bataill,
- 15 Quhar Dido quene rewlis the empyre,  
 Hydder, for hir brodir, fled from the realm of Tyre :  
 Lang war the iniuris, the dowtis lang tobe tald,  
 Bot I the vmaste of the mater fall hald.  
 Ane husband, quhilk Sycheus hecht, had sche,
- 20 Rychaſt in all the ground of Phenyce,  
 And strangly luffit of the filly Dido ;  
 For be hir fader, as was the maner tho,  
 By chans echo was in cleyn virginite  
 Weddit to hym ; bot of Tyre the cuntry
- 25 In heretage held Pigmalyon hir brodir,  
 In wikkynnes cruel abufe all othir,  
 Quhilk, but offence or occasioun of greif,  
 For blynd ewatyce of gold throu his myscheif,  
 Befor the altar, fleyly with a knyfe,
- 30 Or he was war, reft Sycheus the lyfe ;

- And, of the gret luf of hys syftir suyr,  
 Concrelyt this cruel deid lang vndir cuyr;  
 That fals man, by diffaitfull wordis fair,  
 With vaynhope trumpit the wofull luffar.
- 5 Bot of hir husband bygravit the ymage  
 To hir apperis in sleip, with pail viillage,  
 On mervellus wys, and gan at lenth declare  
 Quhou he was cruelly flane at the altare;  
 He scchew the knyf out throw hys breift threft,
- 10 And all the hyd cryme of hir hows manyfest:  
 Syne in gret haist exortis hir to fle,  
 And leif hir native land, and tak the fee;  
 And, forto help hir onward by the way,  
 Vnder the erth quhar ald hurdis hyd lay,
- 15 Of siluer and gold revelit a huge weght.  
 Dido heirat commovit, I goun hecht,  
 For hir departing falloschip reddy maid;  
 Togidder conuenys, but ony langar abaid,  
 All thai quhilk hatis the cruell tyrrantis dedis,
- 20 Or git his felon violence fair dredis.  
 The schippis that on cays war reddy thar  
 Thai tuke, and chargit full of gold but mayr.  
 The tresour of the wrachit Pigmaleon  
 Is thus caryit our the fey onone:
- 25 A woman captane is of all this deid.  
 To gone place ar thai cummyn, thou may tak heid,  
 Quhar now ryfis gone large wallis stowt  
 Of New Cartage, with hie towris abowt.  
 Als mekill grond thai bocht at the firſt tyde
- 30 As thai mycht compas with a bullis hyde;

- 3ondir cheif castell standing on the bra  
 Into thar langage clepit is Byrsa,  
 And of this deid the name beris witnes ḡit.  
 Bot, quhat be ḡhe, finaly wald I wyt?  
 5 Or of quhat cuntry cummyn? or pas wald quhar?  
 Scho sperand this, Eneas fichand fair,  
 The voce drawand deip from his breift within,  
 Said, O thou goddes, gif I fuld begyn  
 And tell our labour from the formast end,  
 10 To heir our sturyis fet thou myght attend,  
 Or I maid end, Vesper, the evyn starn brycht,  
 Suld cloys the hevin and end the days lycht.  
 We ar of ancyant Troy, gif euer ge  
 The name of Troy has hard in this cuntry,  
 15 And caryit throu owt diuers seys alswa,  
 And now by fortoune to cost of Lybia  
 Drevyn with tempest. Rewthfull Ene am I,  
 That Troiane goddis turfsys in my navy,  
 Quham fra amyd our ennemys I rent;  
 20 My fame is knaw abufe the eliment;  
 I feik Itale and our auld cuntry fer,  
 And lynage cum from hyaft Jupiter.  
 With schippis twys ten the Phrygyane fee,  
 My modir a goddes techand the way, tuke we,  
 25 Followand destany quhilk was to me grant;  
 Of all our floyt, from wynd and wallys, skant  
 Sevin evil perbrakit salue remanys with me.  
 Onkend and mystirfull in desertis of Lybe  
 I wandir, expellit from Europ and Afia.  
 30 Venus na mair sufferit hym pleyn or fay,

- Amyd hys dolorus playntis thus spak sche ;  
 Quhat evir thou art, I traft weill at thou be  
 Favorit with the goddis, and drawis this hailsum ayr,  
 Quhilk is the spreit of lyfe, to thy weilfair,  
 5 Sen thou art cummyn to Cartage the cyte.  
 Now hald thy way, and at the Quenys entre  
 Present thy self; I schaw the, for certane,  
 Thy ferys ar salf, thy navy is cummyn agane,  
 In salfty brocht fre of north wyndis als,  
 10 Les than my parentis taucht me spayng craft fals.  
 Behald twelf swannys in randoun glaid and fair,  
 Quham, newly from the regioun of the air  
 Jovis fowle, the Egill, discending fra hys hycyth,  
 Has fair effrayt amyd the skyis brycht ;  
 15 Now with lang range to lycyth thai beyn adreft,  
 And spyis the erth about quhar thai fall rest :  
 As thai return, thar weyngis fwouchand jolely,  
 And with thar courfis circlys about the sky,  
 Cryand or syngand efter thar awyn gys ;  
 20 Thy schippys and falloschip on the fammyn wys  
 Owdir ar herbryit in the havyn, I wys,  
 Or with bent faill entris in the port be this.  
 Now pas thy way evyn furth that fammyn went.  
 Thus said sche, and turnand incontinent,  
 25 Hir nek schane lyke onto the roys in May,  
 Hyr hevynly haris, glitterand brycht and gay,  
 Keft from hir forhed a smell gloryus and sweit,  
 Hir habyt fell down coveryng to hir feit,  
 And in hir paſſage a verray god dyd hir kyth.  
 30 And fra that he knew hys moder, alſwith

With fik wordis he followys as scho dyd fle ;  
 Quhy art thou cruell to thy son, quod he,  
 Diffavand hym sa oft with fals semblanc ?  
 Quhy grantis thou nocth we mycht joyn hand in hand,  
 5 And fortill heir and rendir vocis trew ?  
 Thus he reprevys, bot sche is went adew ;  
 Than to the Cyte he haldis furth the way.  
 Bot Venus with a sop of myst, baith tway,  
 And with a dyrk clowd, closyt rownd about,  
 10 That na man fuld thame se nor twich but dowt,  
 Ne by the ways stope or ellis deir,  
 Or git the cawfis of thar cummyn speir.  
 Hyr self vplift to Paphum paffyt fwith,  
 To vissy hir restyng place, joly and blith ;  
 15 Thar is hir tempill into Cypir land,  
 Quharin thar doith ane hundredth altaris stand,  
 Hait byrnnyng full of Saba sens all houris,  
 And smellyng fweit with fresch garlandis of flowris.

## CAP. VII.

*Eneas, at his moderys commandment,  
 Cled with the mysty clowd, to Cartage went.*

Thai, in the meyn tyme, haftit furth thar way  
 20 As the rod led thame, quhil ascend ar thai  
 The hill fer rysand abuf the town on hycht,  
 Quhar all the Cite forgane thame se thai mycht.

- Eneas wondrit the gretnes of Cartage,  
 Quhilk lait tofor had beyn ane smal cotage ;  
 The fair portis alffo he ferleit fast,  
 And of the brute of pepill tharat inpast,
- 5 The large stretys paithit by and by,  
 The byffy Tyrryanys lauborand ardently.  
 Ane part haistis to beild the wallys wight ;  
 And sum to rays the gret castell on hyght,  
 And welt vp stanys to the wark on hie ;
- 10 Sum grathis fast the thak and rufe of tre ;  
 And sum about delvys the fowsy deip ;  
 Sum chefis officeris the lawys forto kepe,  
 With counsalouris and senatouris, wys folkis ;  
 Jonder other sum the new havyn holkis ;
- 15 And heir alffo, ane other end fast by,  
 Lays the fundament of the theatory ;  
 And otheris eik the huge pillaris grete  
 Out of the querrellys gan do hew and bete,  
 Fortill adorn that place in all degré,
- 20 In tyme cummyng quhar gret triumphe fuldbe.  
 Lyke to the beys, in feildis floryst new,  
 Gaderyng thar wark of mony diuers hew,  
 In soft somyr the brycht son hait schynnyng,  
 Quhen of thar kynd thame lift swarmys furth bryng,
- 25 Or in camys inclus thar hwny cleyn,  
 And with fweit liquor stufis thar cellis scheyn,  
 Or reffavys the byrdyngis from othir tharowt,  
 Or fra thar hyve togyddir in a rowt  
 Expellis the bowbart beift, the faynt drone be ;
- 30 Thar labour is biffy and fervent forto se,

- The hwny smellys of the sweit tyme feid.  
 O, quod Ene, full happy ar ghe in deid,  
 Quhais large wallis ryfys thus on hie !  
 A quhile he viffeit the boundis of this cite,  
 5 Ane wonder thyng, coverit with a clowd about ;  
 He entrys syne amyd the thikaft rowt,  
 Amang the men he thrang, and nane hym saw.  
 Amyd the cite stude ane femly schaw,  
 With hys maist pleland sobir schaddowis, quhar,  
 10 As the Punycianys first vpwarpit war,  
 Efter the stormys blastis and seys rage,  
 Thai, delvand, fand the takynar of Cartage,  
 Ane mekill hors hed that was, I weyn,  
 As Juno had schaw tofor, of goddis queyn,  
 15 That signyfyit the cite excellent in batale,  
 And plentuus eik al tymys of vittale.  
 In the ilke place, the Sydonas Dido  
 Begouth to byg a prowde tempill of Juno,  
 With dowreis feir and gyftis of ryches,  
 20 And eik the goldyn statw of the goddes.  
 The entre rays with hie stagis of bras,  
 With bras alffo the cupplys festynyt was ;  
 The brassyn durris jargis on the marbill hirst.  
 In this tempill, feir novelteis first  
 25 Schawin till Eneas mesyt gretly hys feir ;  
 The first assurance of comfort was heir,  
 And hope of releif eftir aduersite :  
 For as he went diuers thingis to se,  
 Rowmyng about the large tempill scheyn,  
 30 Forto behald the cummyng of the queyn,

- And of the cite the gret prosperite,  
 The mony warkmen, and thar craftis sle  
 In dew proportioun, as he woundrit for joy,  
 He saw per ordour all the sege of Troy,
- 5 The famus batellis, wlgat throu the warld or this,  
 Of kyng Pryam and athir Attrides,  
 And, baldar than thame baith, the fers Achill.  
 He stytis, and wepan said Achates tyll;  
 Quhou now, quhilk place is this, my frend, quod he,
- 10 Quhat regiouin in erd may fundyn be  
 Quhar our myfforton is nocht fully proclaime ?  
 Allace ! behald, se ȝondir king Priam,  
 Lo, heir his wirschip is haldin in memor ;  
 Thir lamentabyll takynnys passit befor
- 15 Our mortal myndis aucht to compaffioun steir.  
 Away with dreid, and tak na langar feir ;  
 Quhat ! wenys thou na this fame fall do the gude ?  
 Thus said he, and fed hys mynd, quhar he stude,  
 With thir plesand fengait ymagerie,
- 20 Murnand fair, and wepan tendyrly,  
 The flude of terys halyng our hys face ;  
 For as he lukit on the wark percace,  
 He saw porturate quhar, in sik a place,  
 The Grekis fled and Troianys followis the chace
- 25 Abowt the wallys of Troy as thai dyd fyght :  
 At ȝondir part the Troianys tak the flycht,  
 With creste on hed Achillis in hys chair  
 Persewand strangly. Not far thens saw he, quhar,  
 The quhite tentis of kyng Rhesus, evill kepe,
- 30 Betraisit war apon the first sleip ;

- Quhar, with gret flauchter bludy Diomeid  
 Distroyt all, and till hys tent gan leid  
 The mylk quhite horffis, fers, swift and gude,  
 Or evir thai taiftit ony Troiane fude,  
 5 Or drunkyn had of the flude Exanthus.  
 And gondir, lo ! beheld he Troilus  
 Wantyng his armour, the fey barn fleand,  
 Fortill recontyr Achilles onganand,  
 The hors hym harland behynd the void cart  
 10 Hyngand wyde oppyn, and hys hed dounwart ;  
 Suppos he held the rengeis fast, but faill,  
 Hys nek and harys on the erd gan traill,  
 The speir ourturnyt in the duste dyd write.  
 The fammyn tyme, the Troian madynys quhite,  
 15 With hair doun skalit, all forofull gan pas  
 Onto the tempill of the grevit Pallas  
 To ask supple, with thame a wympill bair thai,  
 With handis betand thar breiftis by the way :  
 This fremmyt goddes held hir eyn fixt fast  
 20 Apon the grund, nocht a blenk lift thame caest.  
 Abowt the wallis of Troy he saw quhat wys  
 Achilles harlyt He&toris body thrys ;  
 The ded corps syne for gold he saw hym fell.  
 Law from his breift murnand he gave a zell,  
 25 Seand the void cart, and spulȝe of the knycht,  
 And the corps of his derrest frend sa dight.  
 Priam onarmyt streke furth handis dyd he sþy  
 From Achilles hys sonnys body to by.  
 Hym self alswa, mydlit, persavit he,  
 30 Amang princis of Grece in the melle.

- The orient hostis knew he one by one,  
 And Vlecanus armour on blak Memnon.  
 The madynnys cum fra Amason faw he foyn,  
 With crukit scheildis schapyn like the moyn,  
 5 Led by thar furyus queyn Pantifffylle ;  
 Amyd the thowsandis egyrly feghtis sche,  
 And quhar hir pap was for the speir cut away,  
 Of gold tharon was belt a rych tyschay :  
 Ane worthy weriour fuythly thai mycht hir ken,  
 10 This wench stowtly recontir durst with men.

## CAP. VIII.

*Heir to the tempil cummys queyn Dido,  
 Quhar that Enee his feris fand alſo.*

- Quhill as the manfull Troian Eneas  
 To fe thir nyce figuris thocht wonder was,  
 And as he musyt, studyand in a stair  
 Bot on a sycht quharon he blenkit thar,  
 15 The queyn Dido, excellent in bewte,  
 To tempill cumis with a fair menge  
 Of lufty gynkeris walkyng hir about.  
 Lyke to the goddes Dian with hir rowt,  
 Endlang the flude of Eurot on the bra,  
 20 Or vndir the toppis of hir hill Cynthia,  
 Ledand ryng danfys, quham followis our alquhar  
 A thousand nymphis flokkyng heir and thair ;

- On hir schulder the arrow cace baris sche,  
 And quhar scho walkis abufe the laif on hie  
 May weil beseyn ; to Latone hir moder this  
 Gevis reiosyng and secrete hartis blys :
- 5 Sikane was Dido, sykane hir blithly bair  
 Amyd thame all, the warkis and weilfair  
 Providing for the realm in tyme tocum.  
 And quhen sche to the tempill dur is cum,  
 Syne entryng vnder the myd volt, tuke hir fete
- 10 Heich in a trone, and cumpaneis grete  
 On athir half standyng of armyt men,  
 The domys and law pronuncis sche to thame then :  
 The feys of thar labouris equaly  
 Gart distribut ; gif dowt fallis tharby,
- 15 Be cut or kavill that pled sone partit was.
- Bot fuddanly persavis Eneas  
 Quhar with gret haist com rynnyng Antheus,  
 Sergeant he seis, and stalwart Cloanthus,  
 With diuers otheris of the Troian menȝe,
- 20 Quham the blak strom had skatterit on the see,  
 And at ane other cost drevyn to the land.  
 He and his fallow awondris this feand.  
 Achates half estonyfst stude in affray ;  
 With feir and joy smyttin baith war thai,
- 25 And langit fair to schaik handys ; bot thar hart  
 The onkouth cace amovit in sum part  
 Forto diffymyll, as na thing seyn thai had,  
 And, with the dyrk clowd hyd, to spy thai baid  
 Quhou it stude with thar ferys, or chanfyt eft,
- 30 Or on quhat cost thar navy thai had left,

Quhat thai defyrit ; for, as full weill thai saw,  
 From thar schippis per ordour thai com on raw,  
 Besekand grace and peax fast, as thame thocht,  
 And to the tempill with gret clamour socht.

- 5     Fra thai war enterit in the tempill tho,  
     And licens grantit thame to speke alffo,  
     The gretaft oratour, Ilioneus,  
     With plesand voce begouth his sermond thus ;  
     O hie princes, quhamto Jupiter has grant
- 10    To beld ane new cyte, and to dant  
      The violens of proud folk by just law,  
      We wrachit Troianys, with the wyndis blaw  
      Throu strange stremys and mony diuers see,  
      Forbyd gon cruell fyre, besekis the,
- 15    Suffir not to byrn our schippis in a rage,  
      Haue reuth apon our petuus auld lynage.  
      Confidir frendly our mater quhou it standis ;  
      We com nocht hiddir with drawyn swerdis in handis,  
      To spulȝe templis or ryches of Lybia,
- 20    Nor by the cost na spreth to dryve away;  
      Sik violens nane within our myndis is,  
      Nor fa gret stowtnes to venquyst folk, I wys.  
      Thar is a place quham the Grekis, thai fay,  
      Onto hys name clepis Hesperia,
- 25    Ane nobill land, richt potent in bataill,  
      And fructuus grond, plentuus in vittaille,  
      By kyng Onotryus inhabit first, we trow ;  
      Bot in our days laitly, the fame is now,  
      Eftr thar duke it is namyt Italy.
- 30    Thidderwart our cours was laid : quhen suddanly

- The flude boldnyt, and stormaly Orion  
Amang blynd bankis cachit ws onon ;  
The byttir blaftis, contrarius al ways,  
Throw wallis huge, salt fame, and wilsum wais,  
5 And throw the perrellus rowkis gan ws dryve ;  
Hidder at gour cost ar few of ws arryve.  
Quhat kynd of pepill duellis heir ? quod he,  
Quhou beyn fik thewis sufferit in this cuntry ?  
We ar defendit to herbry on the fand,  
10 Prouokyt eik to batale, and, drevyn to land  
By fors of stormaly, the flyke thai ws deny.  
Albeit the strentch of men ghe set not by,  
And mortal weris contempnys and comptis nocth,  
Belevis weill git than, and haue in thocht,  
15 The goddis fall remember, trastis me,  
Baith of gud dedis and iniquite.  
To ws was kyng the worthy Eneas,  
Ane juftar man in all the warld nane was,  
Nor mair reuthfull, nor wisar into weir,  
20 And mair valiant in dedis of armys feir :  
Quham gif the fatis alyve conservit haith  
To tak this hevinly ayr and draw his braith,  
And not with cruell gostis hyd vnder erd,  
We neid not dreid, fall nocth mak ws efferd ;  
25 Nor thou fall neuer repent the fykkyrly  
To schaw ws first frendischip and curtafy.  
Into the realm of Sycill als haue we  
Frendis and citeis, with armyt men plente,  
And of the Troian blude Aceftes kyng.  
30 Gyf ws war levit our flote on land to bryng,

- That with the wynd and strom is all to schaik,  
 And grantit eik wod leif to hew, and take  
 Tymmyr to beit ayrris and other mysteris,  
 So that our kyng we mycht fynd and our feris,
- 5 Blithly we fuld hold towart Italy,  
 And to the cost of Latium feik in hy :  
 Bot gif our weifar and beleve cleyn gayn is,  
 And the, maist souerane fader of ws Troianys,  
 The Lybian fey withhaldis, gif thou be gone,
- 10 Nor of Afcanyus comfort remanys none,  
 Than fuythly, at the leste, the Sycill see  
 And placis reddy fra quham hidder drevin ar we,  
 We fall feik, and to the kyng Acestes.  
 Thus said Ilioneus, and sa can he ces ;
- 15 Bot than the noys rays amang the Troianys,  
 Thai murmuryt and complenyt all at anys.  
 Than schortly Dido spak with vissage doun cast,  
 Remove all dreid, Troianys, beis nocht agast,  
 Pluk vp gour hartis, and hevy thochtis dovn thring.
- 20 Ane hard myschans and novelte of this ryng  
 Constrenys me fik mastry forto schaw,  
 And with discurriouris kepe the cost on raw.  
 Quha knawys nocht the lynnage of Enee ?  
 Or quha myskennys Troy, that ryall cyte ?
- 25 The gret wirschip of fik men quha wald nocht meyn ?  
 And the huge ardent batalys at thar has beyn ?  
 We Phenycianys nane fa blait breiftis hes,  
 Nor so fremmytly the Son list nocht addres  
 Hys curs frawart Cartage cyte away.
- 30 Quhiddir ghe will to gret Hesperia,

- The grund of Saturn, quhilk now is Italy,  
 Or to the cost of Sycill fast tharby,  
 And at the kyng Aceftes lyft zou be,  
 Thidder fall ghe fuyrly pas with my supple ;  
 5 I fall support zou with all geir may gayn.  
 And ples ghe with me in this realm remane,  
 The cyte quhilk I byg is gouris fre ;  
 Bryng in gour schippis hidder from the fee ;  
 Betwix a Troiane and ane Tyrriane  
 10 Na differens, all fall I rewle as ane ;  
 And, with this sammyn wynd hidder blaw in feir,  
 Wald God Enee gour kyng war present heir !  
 Endlang the costis and far partis of Lyby  
 I fall forsuyth exploratouris fend to spy  
 15 In ony wod gyf that he be vpdryve,  
 Or git perchance at ony cyte arryve.

## CAP. IX.

*Quhou Eneas with all his rowt bedene  
 War thankfully reassayt of the queyn.*

- With thir wordis the spreit of Eneas  
 And of the strang Achates reiosyt was,  
 Gretly defyryng the clowd to brek in tway :  
 20 Bot first Achates till Enee gan say ;  
 Son of the goddes, quhat purpos now, quod he,  
 Ryfys in thy breift ? All is sovir, thou may se,

Thyne navy and thy ferys recoverit beyn,  
 Wantand bot ane, amang the fludis greyn  
 Quham we saw droun ; all other thingis, thou knawis,  
 Is now conform onto thy moderis sawys.

- 5 And scarsly haith he all thir wordis spokkyn,  
 Quhen that the clowd abowt thame fwith was brokkyn,  
 And vanyft tyte away amang the ayr.  
 Vp stude Enee, in cleir lycht schynynge fair,  
 Lyke till ane god in body and in face ;
- 10 For his moder grantit hir son fik grace ;  
 Hys crysp harys war plesand on to fe,  
 Hys favour gudly, full of fresch bewte,  
 Lyke till ane gongker with twa lauchand eyn ;  
 Als gracyus for to behold, I weyn,
- 15 As evoir boyn by craft of hand weill dycht,  
 Or as we se the burnyft filuer brycht,  
 Or git the quhite polist marbill stane schyne,  
 Quhen thai beyn circulit about with gold fa fyne.  
 Or evir thai wist, befor tham all in hy,
- 20 Onto the queyn thus said he reuerently ;  
 Hym quham ge feik behald now prefent heir,  
 Enee the Troian, delyverit from danger  
 Of strom and wallys of the Libiane see.  
 O thou only, quhilk rewth hes and piete
- 25 On the ontellabill pyne of the Troianys,  
 Quhilk ws, the Grekis levyngis and remanys,  
 Ourset with all maner neceffiteis,  
 And euery perrell baith be landis and seis,  
 Within thy cyte reslauys till herbry,
- 30 And to famyliar frendfship and ally ;

- To quyte the, rendring ganand thankis rycht,  
 That lyis nocht, Dido, intill our mycht,  
 Nor all the laif of the Troian menȝe,  
 Throw out this wrold skatterit quhar euer thai be :
- 5 Bot the hie goddis, gif ony deite takis tent  
 To thame at petuus beyn and pacient,  
 For justice eik gif euer reward beis get,  
 And rychtwys myndis ramembrift and nocht forget,  
 Thai ilke goddis mot dewly reward the
- 10 Accordyng thy desert in all degre.  
 Quhou happy and joyus was that tyme ferene  
 That the productis hes, fa nobill a queyn !  
 Quhou wirschipfull eik war thai parentis of mycht  
 Quhilk the engendrit hes, fa worthy a wight !
- 15 Quhill fludis rynnys in the fey but dowt,  
 Quhil sonnys schaddow circlys hillis about,  
 And the firmament starris doith conteyn,  
 Thy honour and thy fame fall evir be grene,  
 And thy renown remane perpetualy,
- 20 Throu all realmys quharto that drevyn am I.  
 Thus sayand, til his frend Ilioneus  
 Hys rycht hand gave he, and to Sereftus  
 Gave his left hand ; fyne welcumit euery man,  
 The strang Cloanthus and the stowt Gyan.
- 25 The queyn Dido, astonyft a litill wie  
 At the first syght, behaldand his bewte,  
 Awondring be quhat wys he cummyn was,  
 Onto him thus scho said with myld face ;  
 Son of the goddes, quhat hard aduerfite
- 30 Throw owt so feill perrellis has cachit the ?

- Quhat fors and violens drove the hyddir till ws,  
 Apon thir costis that beyn so dangerus?  
 Art thou not theilk compacent Eneas,  
 That apon haly Venus engendrit was  
 5 Be the Troian Anchifes, as thai fay,  
 Befyde the flude Symois in Phrigia?  
 Weill I remembir, to Sydon the cyte  
 Sen Tewcer com, banyft from his cuntry,  
 Sekand supple at Belus, and sum new land.  
 10 My fader than, Belus, I vndirstand,  
 The rich realm of Cipir waftit by weir,  
 And wan it fyne, and gave it to Tewcer;  
 And evir fyne of Troy, that gret cyte,  
 The distru&tioun has beyn weill knew to me,  
 15 Thy name alffo, and pryncis of Grece sans faill,  
 With quham thou faught feir tymys in batale.  
 This ilke Tewcer hys ennemys of Troy  
 Rufyt and lovit, and with excellent joy  
 Full oft him self extoll and vant he wald  
 20 Of Troiane blude tobe discend of ald.  
 Tharfor haue done, gallandis, cum on your way,  
 Entir within our lugyng, we you pray:  
 Siclike fortoun, throu mony feill danger,  
 At last onto this land has dryve me heir;  
 25 Thus, nocht mysknawand quhat payn is ennoy to dre,  
 I lernyt to help all tholis aduersyte.  
 Rehersyng this, convoys sche Eneas  
 Towart the place quhar hir ryche palyce was,  
 And tharwith eik commandis halyday,  
 30 Throwe owt the cyte all fuldbe game and play.

- And netholes, the sammyn tyme, sendis sche  
Down to his folkis, at the cost of the fee,  
Twenty fed oxin, large, gret and fyne,  
And ane hundreth bustuus bowkis of swyne,  
5 Ane hundreth lammys and thar moderis tharby,  
With other prefandis, and wyne habundantly.  
The place within maist gloriufly and gay  
Adornyt was all our with ryall array:  
Amyd the hie rufe of the mekill hall,  
10 For the basket, mony rich claih of pall  
Was spred, and mony badkyn wonderly wrocht;  
Of filuer playt ane huge weght furth was brocht  
To set on burdis; and veschell forgit of gold,  
Quharin was grave, maste curyus to behold,  
15 The valgeant dedis of forfaderis past by,  
Sen first begynnng of thar geneology,  
Man eftir man lyke as thai dyd succeid,  
In lang rememberans of thar worthyheid.  
Ene, for that his faderly piete  
20 Wold nocth suffir hys mynd in rest tobe,  
In haist Achates to the schippis fend,  
To schaw Ascaneus all fra end till end,  
Onto the cite that he onon war brocht;  
On ȝong Ascaneus was haill the faderis thocht.  
25 Seir gyftis eik he bad bryng with him fyne,  
Hynt and deliuerit from the Troian rewyne;  
Ane rych garmont brusyt with stife gold wyre,  
The purpour mantill and rycht quent attyre  
That pliabill was with the gilt bordour large,  
30 Sum tyme array of Helene queyn of Arge,

Quhilk from the realm of Myce with hir sche brocht,  
 Quhen scho to Troy forbodyn hymeneus socht ;  
 This wondrus gift gottin at hir moder Lyda.  
 And forthir eik, of fair Illionya

- 5 He bad hym bryng with hym the ceptre wand,  
 Quhilum Priamus eldaft douchter bair in hand ;  
 The collar pight with orient peirlys als,  
 That sche vnuhile wair about hir hals ;  
 Off gold alffo the clos or dowbill crown,
- 10 Set full of precyus stonyes enveroun.  
 To do his charge, Achates biffely  
 The way towart the schippis socht in hy.

## CAP. X.

*Quhou that Venus, all perrellis to seclude,  
 Send Cupide in Ascaneus similitude.*

- In the meyn tyme, Venus a fle wile socht,  
 By new consait in hir mynd quhou scho mocht,
- 15 In forme and viassage of sweit Ascaneus tho  
 Transformyt, send hir awin son Cupido,  
 To beir thir presandis, so that the amorus queyn  
 He mycht inflambe, within hir banys greyn  
 The hoyt fyre of lufe to kyndill and steir :
- 20 For in hir mynd scho had a maner feir  
 Of this lynnage waverand and ontrew,  
 Tyrrhyans dowbill tongit weill sche knew ;

- Of cruell Juno the dreid brynt hir inward,  
 With mony thocht ran hastely tyll hir hart.  
 Onto the weyngit god of luf, but weir,  
 For thy scho spak, and said on this maner;
- 5 O thou my child, my strentch and my gret mycht,  
 O thou my son, quhilk only art so wight  
 That thou the dartis of Jupiter dar ganestand,  
 Quharwith he flew Typhon, the fell gyand,  
 To the I cum, to the I seik, quod sche,
- 10 Lawly askyn thy power and supple.  
 Quhat wys thy broder Eneas, but dowt,  
 Is blawyn and warpit euery cost about,  
 Of wykkit Juno throu the cruel invy,  
 All this to the is manifest, weill wait I ;
- 15 For quhen I wepit tharfor, thow murnyt also.  
 Now hym withhaldis the Phenycian Dido,  
 And culȝeis hym with flekit wordis sle ;  
 Bot to quhat fyne, richt fair it dredis me,  
 Sall turn this plesand gestnyng in Cartage,
- 20 Quhilk is the burgh of Juno ; for in hir rage  
 As is begun the mater fall not remane.  
 Quharfor I ombethynk me of a trane,  
 This queyn first forto cawch in luffis lace,  
 And so with flambe of amouris till embrace,
- 25 That by na mycht tharfra scho may remove,  
 Bot strangly fall with me Eneas lufe.  
 Hark my confait, quhat wys this may be done :  
 The rial child Ascaneus full sone,  
 On quham maist is my thocht, grathis to pas,
- 30 At command of his fader Eneas,

- To the cyte of Cartage, and gyftis feir  
 Turfis with hym of the ald Troian geir,  
 Quhilk fra the strom of sey is left ontynt,  
 And from the fyre remanys git onbrynt;
- 5 Hym fall I sownd slepand steill away,  
 And hyde apon the hight of Citheray,  
 Or in Idalium my hallowit schaw,  
 That our dissait he nowder perfave ne knew,  
 Nor onprovisiflyt cum thidder, thocht he mycht.
- 10 Tak thou his lyknes, na mair bot a nycht,  
 Forto begile queyn Dido of Cartage;  
 My child, cleith the with gon kend childis vissage,  
 So that quhen scho all blythaſt haldis the  
 Into hir skyrt perchance, or on hir kne,
- 15 At hir fest ryall fittand at the tabill,  
 Amang danceis and wynys amyabill,  
 And gan the forto hals and to embrace,  
 Kyſſand fweitly thi quhyte nek and thi face,  
 Than may thou fley thi vennamus ardent fyre
- 20 Of fraudfull luf amyd hir breſte infpyre.  
 The God of lufe obeys haſtely  
 Hys moderis wordis, and laid his weyngis by,  
 And blythly ſteppis furth lyke Iulus.  
 Bot Venus to this ilke Aſcaneus
- 25 The ſweit vapour of plesand ſleip and reſt  
 On all the membris of his body keſt,  
 And ſoftly the goddes in hyr lap hym bair  
 Amyd hyr ſchaw of Idalium, quhar  
 Tendir mariolyne and ſweit flowris tharout
- 30 With thar dulce ſmell hym ſchaddowit rownd about.

## CAP. XI.

*Of the banquet, and of the gret deray,  
And quhou Cupyd inflambis the lady gay.*

- Now paffys furth Cupyd, full diligent  
 Fortyll obey hys moderis commandment,  
 Berand with hym the kyngly gyftis scheyn,  
 Quhilkis fuldbe present to the ryall queyn,  
 5 Blythly followyng hys ledar Achates.  
 And as thai come, the quene was set at des  
 Vndir hir gloryus stentit capitale ;  
 Amang provd tapetis and mych rych apparele  
 Hir place scho tuke, as was the gys that tyde,  
 10 Ourspred with gold amyd a beddis fyde.  
 Abuf all othir the fader Eneas,  
 And fyne gong gallandis of Troy, to mete set was,  
 Apon rich beddis fydis, per ordour,  
 Ourspred with carpettis of the fyne purpour.  
 15 To wesch thar handis feruandis brocht watir cleir,  
 Syne b̄reyd in baskettis, eftyr thar maner,  
 With soft serviatis to mak thar handis cleyn.  
 Fyfty damycellis tharin feruyt the queyn,  
 Quhilkis bair the cure eftir thar ordour haill,  
 20 On purvyanke of howshald and vittaill,  
 To graith the chalmeris, and the fyris beld.  
 Ane hundredth madynnys had scho gong of eld,  
 And elyke mony of the sam age gong swanys,  
 The cowrfis and the mesfys, for the nanys,

To set on burdis, fik as we call feweris,  
 And to fill cowpys, goblettis and eweris.  
 And mayratour, the Tyrryanys halely  
 At the blith gettis flokkis to the maniory;  
 5 And as thāi come, thāi war down set onone  
 On brusyt or payntit tapetis eueryone.  
 Thai mērvellit the rich gyftis of Eneas;  
 Apon Ascaneus feill awondrit was,  
 10 The schynand vissage of the God Cupyte,  
 And hys dissemblit flekit wordis quhite,  
 The precyus mantill and quent garmond also:  
 Bot principaly the fey onfylly Dydo,  
 For the myscheif to cum predestinat,  
 15 Mycht not refreyn nor satiffy hir consait,  
 Bot ardently behaldiſ all on fteir,  
 Now lykand weill the child, and now the geir.  
 As Cupyd hyngis about Eneas hals,  
 Enbrasit in armys, fengeand luf full fals,  
 20 By semlant as he his fader had beyn,  
 Full fleyly than he blent apon the queyn.  
 Scho, with hir fycht and all hir mynd, rycht thar,  
 Hym to behald, fat musand in a stayr;  
 Sumtyme onwar hym in hir bosum held sche,  
 Mysknawand, allace ! by fals subtilite,  
 25 Quhou the gret god of luf, with all hys mycht,  
 Wachit forto diffave hir, wofull wight:  
 Bot he, remembryng on his moderis command,  
 The mynd of Sycheus, hir first husband,  
 Furth of hir thocht peys and peys begouth dryve,  
 30 And with scharpe amouris of the man alye:

- Gan hir dolf spreit forto preveyen and fteir,  
 Had beyn dysvfit fra luf that mony geir.  
 Eftyr the first pawse, and that cowrs neir gane,  
 And vodus and fat trunschuris away tane,  
 5 The goblettis gret with myghty wynys in hy  
 Thai fill, and coverit set in by and by.  
 Than rays the noys quhill dynnyt rufe and wallis,  
 So thik the vocis fleys throu the large hallys.  
 From the gilt sparris hang down mony a lycht,  
 10 The flambe of torchis venquyst the dyrk nycht.  
 The queyn than askis of gold, for the nanys,  
 A weghty cowp, fet all with precyus stanyts,  
 Bad fill it full of the rych Ypocras,  
 Into the quhilk gret Belus accustomyt was  
 15 To drynk vñquhile, and fra hym euery kyng  
 Discend of hys genology and offspring.  
 And, quhen filens was maid our all the hall,  
 O Jupiter, quod scho, on the we call,  
 For this rayfon, that by wys men is said,  
 20 To gestis thou grantis the herbry glaid ;  
 We the beseik, this day be fortunabill  
 To ws Tyrryanys, happy and agreabill  
 To strangearis cummyn fra Troy on thar vayage,  
 In tyme cummyng remembrance of our vſage  
 25 To our succeſſioun and posterite ;  
 The gevar of glaidnes, Bachus, heir mot be,  
 And gentil Juno to ws fauorabill and meik ;  
 And gou, myne awyn Tyrryanys, I command eik  
 Hallow this fest with blythnes and with joy,  
 30 Bair frendry falloschip to thir noblis of Troy.

- This beand said, the cowpe with the rich wyne  
 Apon the burd scho blyffit, and eftir syne  
 With hir lyp first tharof tuke bot a taift,  
 And, carpand blythly, gaif it Bythyns in haift.
- 5 He merely reflavis the remand tays,  
 All owt he drank, and quhelmyt the gold on his face :  
 Syne al the nobillis tharof drank abowt ;  
 I wil nocht say that ilkman playt cop owt.  
 Bot on his gylt harp berdyt Jopas,
- 10 Playand the geftis of the gret Atlas,  
 The monys change and oblique cowrs sang he,  
 And quhy the son eclipsis, as we se ;  
 Quharof mankynd is maid he schew ful plane.  
 Quharof bestis, and quhat engendris rayn,
- 15 Quharof cummrys thundir and fyry levyn ;  
 The rany Hyades, quhilk ar the sternys sevyn,  
 And eik Ar&turns, quhilk we cal the laid stern.  
 The dowbill Vrfsys weil couth he decern ;  
 And quhy the son, into the wyntir tyde,
- 20 Haftis in the sey sa fast his hede to hyde ;  
 Quhy makis the nyght that tyme sa large delay,  
 And in somyr quhy sa lang is the day.  
 The gyld and ryot Tyrryanys dowblit for joy,  
 Syne the rerd followit of the zonkeris of Troy :
- 25 Onhappy Dido alffo set all hir mycht  
 With sermondis feir forto prolong the nyght,  
 The langsum lufe drynkand inward ful cald.  
 Full mony demand of Priam speir scho wald,  
 And questionys feir twichyng Hector alswa ;
- 30 Now with quhais armour the son of Aurora

Come to the fege ; and now inquir wald sche  
 Quhat kynd hors Diomede had in the melle ;  
 Quhou large of statur was fers Achillis.  
 Haue done, my gentill gest, sone tell ws this  
 5 Per ordour, says scho, fra the begynnyng, all  
 The diffait of the Grekis, and the fall  
 Of zour pepill, and of Troy the rewyne ;  
 Thi wandring be the way thou schaw ws syne ;  
 For now the sevynt symmyr hyddir careis the,  
 10 Wilsum, and errant, throu euery land and see.

## CAP. XII.

*Eneas first excusys hym, and syne  
 Addreſſis to rehers Troys rewyne.*

Thai ceffit all atanys incontinent,  
 With mouthis clos, and viſſage takand tent.  
 Prince Eneas, from the hie bed, with that,  
 Into hys fege ryall quhar he fat,  
 15 Begouth and sayd : Thi defyre, Lady, is  
 Renewing of ontellabill forow, I wys ;  
 To schaw how Grekis dyd spulȝe and distroy  
 The gret ryches and lamentabill realm of Troy :  
 And huge myſtery quhilk I thar beheld,  
 20 Quharof my ſelf a gret part bayr and feld :  
 Quhat Myrmydon or Gregion Dolopes,  
 Or knycht wageour to cruel Vlixes,

- Sik materis to rehers or git to heir,  
Mycht thame conteyn fra weping mony a teir?  
And now the hevin ourquhelmys the donk nycht,  
Quhen the declynyng of the sternys brycht  
5 To sleip and rest perswadis our appetite:  
Bot sen thou haft sic plesour and delyte  
To knaw our chancis, and fal of Troy in weyr,  
And schortly the last end tharof wald heir,  
Albeit my spreit abhorris, and doith grys,  
10 Tharon forto remember, and oft fys  
Murnand eschewis tharfra with gret dyseys,  
Git than I fal begyn gow forto pleys.

## THE PROLOUG OF THE SECUND BUKE.

Dyrk beyn my muse with dolorus armony.  
Melpomene, on the wald clerkis call  
Fortill compyle this dedly Tragedy,  
Twiching of Troy the subuerfioun and fall ;  
5 Bot sen I follow the Poete principall,  
Quhat nedis purches fengeit termys new ?  
God grant me grace hym dyngly to ensew !

The drery fait with terys lamentabill  
Of Troys fege wydequhar our all is song ;  
10 Bot followand Virgil, gif my wit war abill,  
Ane othir wys now fall that bell be rong  
Than euer was tofor hard in our tong.  
Saturn, thou auld fader of malancoly,  
Thyne is the cuyr my wofull pen to gy.  
  
15 Harkis, Ladeis, gour bewte was the caws ;  
Harkis, Knychtis, the wod fury of Mart ;  
Wys men, attendis mony sorofull claws ;  
And, ge dysfavouris, reid heir gour proper art ;  
And fynaly, to specify euery part,  
20 Heir verifeit is that proverbe teching so,  
All erdly glaidnes fynysith with wo.

## THE SECUND BUKE OF ENEADOS.

### CAP. I.

*Quhou the Grekis withdrew thame of the raid,  
And of the mekill subtile hors thai maid.*

- The Grekis chiftanys, irkit of the weir  
Bypast or than sa mony langsum geir,  
And oft rebutyt by fatale destany,  
Ane huge hors, lyke ane gret hil, in hy  
5 Craftely thai wrocht in wirschip of Pallas ;  
Of sawyn beche the ribbis forgyt was ;  
Fengeand ane oblacioune, as it had be  
For prosper returnyng hame in thair cuntre :  
The voce this wys throu owt the cite woyk.  
10 Of choys men fyne, walit by cut, thai tuke  
A gret numbyr, and hyd in bylgis dern  
Within that best, in mony huge cavern ;  
Schortly, the belly was stuffit euery deill  
Ful of knychtis armyt in plait of steill.  
15 Thair standis into the sycht of Troy ane ile,  
Weil knawin by name, hecht Tenedos vñquhile,

- Myghty of gudis quhil Priamus ryng sa stude ;  
 Now is it bot a fyrth in the fey flude,  
 A raid onfikkur for schip or ballyngare.  
 In desert costis of this island thar  
 5 The Grekis thame ful secretly withdrew ;  
 We wenying thame hame passit and adew,  
 And, with gude wynd, of Myce the realm had focht.  
 Quharfor al thai of Troy, blyth as thai mocht,  
 Thair langsum duyl and murnyng dyd away,  
 10 Keft vp the portis and yschet furth to play,  
 The Grekis tentis desyrys forto se,  
 And voyd placis quhar thai war wont to be,  
 The cost and strandis left desert al cleyn.  
 Heir stude the army of Dolopeis, sum wald meyn,  
 15 Cruel Achil heir stentit his pailgeon ;  
 Quhar stude the navy, lo the place zonder down ;  
 Heir the oftis war wont to joyn in feild.  
 And sum, wondring, the scaithfull gyft beheld  
 Suldbe offerit to the onweddit Pallas,  
 20 Thai mervellit fast the hors famekil was :  
 Bot Tymetes exortis first of all  
 It forto leid and draw within the wall,  
 And forto set it in the cheif palyce ;  
 Quhidder for diffait, I not, or for malyce,  
 25 Or destany of Troy wald sa fuldbe.  
 Bot Capis than, with ane othir menȝe  
 Quhilk bettir avys thar myndis set apon,  
 Bad cast or drown into the fey onone  
 That fuspek prefand of the Grekis diffait,  
 30 Or kyndill tharvndir flambe of fyris hait,

- Or forto rype that holkit huge belly,  
 And the hyd hyrnys to fers and weil espy.  
 Quhat nedis mair ? the onstabill common voce  
 Diuidit was in mony feir purpos.
- 5 Quhen thidder come befor thame al onone,  
 Followand a gret rowt, the preft Laocon  
 From the cheif tempil rynnand in ful gret hy ;  
 On far, O wrachit pepil, gan he cry,  
 Quhou gret wodnes is this at  $\ge$  now meyn,
- 10  $\mathcal{Z}$ our ennymyi away falit gif  $\ge$  weyn,  
 Or gif  $\ge$  traift ony Grekis gyftis be  
 Withowt diffait, falshed and subtelte !  
 Knaw  $\ge$  na bettir the quent Vlixes flycht ?  
 Owder in this tre ar Grekis clofit ful rycht,
- 15 Or this engyne is byggit to our fkaith,  
 To wach our wallis and our byggynys bath,  
 Or to confound and ourquhelm our cite ;  
 Thar lurkis sum falshed tharin, traftis me ;  
 Lippyn nocth, Troianys, I pray  $\mathcal{Z}$ ou, in this hors ;
- 20 Quhow euer it be, I dreid the Grekis fors,  
 And thame that fendis this gyft always I feir.  
 Thus fayand, with al his strenth a gret speir  
 At the syde of that bysnyng best threw he,  
 And in jonyngis of the thrawyn wame of tre
- 25 Festynnyt the lance, that trymlyng gan to schaik ;  
 The braid belly schudderit, and with the straik  
 The boys cavys fowndit and maid a dyn.  
 And had nocth beyn that owder his wit was thyn,  
 Or than the fatis of goddis war contrary,
- 30 He had assayt, but ony langar tary,

Hyd Grekis covert with irne to haue rent owt ;  
 Than fuld thou, Troy, haue standyn *ȝit*, but dowt,  
 And the proud palyce of Kyng Priamus  
 Suld haue remanyt *ȝit* ful gloryus.

## CAP. II.

*The takyng of the treasonabill Synon,  
 And of hys fenzheit wordis mony one.*

- 5 Lo, the ilk tyme, harland onto the kyng  
     Troiane hyrdis with gret clamour dyd bryng  
     A ȝong man, baith his handis behynd his bak  
     Hard bundyn, that wilfully forto be tak  
     Rendrit hym self, onknawyn the caws quhy,
- 10 Forto perform his deid mair secretly ;  
     By stowt curage reddy to athir of tway,  
     Owder to bryng hys flycht to gude assay,  
     Or faillyng tharof, dowtles reddy to de  
     Les than to Grekis he oppynnyt the cite.
- 15 On ather part hym to behald atany  
     Fast flokkis about a multitude ȝong Troianys,  
     Byssy to knak and pul the prefoneir.  
         Now the diffait of Grekis may ȝe heir,  
         And all thar falshed lern by this a flycht.
- 20 For, alffo fast in myddis of al our fycht  
     As that drery onarmyt wyght was stad,  
     And with eyn blent about, semyng ful rad,

- Behaldand Troiane rowtis on athir hand,  
 Alace, quod he, wald God some erd, or sand,  
 Or sum salt sey dyd swelly me alyve !  
 Quhat other thing now restis to me catyve,
- 5   Quhamto fal nevir amang Grekis agane  
     A place be fundyn suythly to remane ?  
     And maratour, Troianys, offendyt eik,  
     To sched my blude by paynful deth dois seik.  
     With this regrait our hartis sterit to piete,
- 10   All molestatioune cessit and lattyn be,  
     We hym exort rehers, and tobe bald,  
     Of quhat lynnage he was, and quhat he wald,  
     And to ramembir, gude hope of ferm supple  
     Happynnys oft to presoneris in captiuite.
- 15   He, at the laft, this fengeit dreid dyd away,  
     And on this wys onone begouth to say ;  
     Forfuyth, Schir kyng, I fal, quhat euer betyde,  
     Grant to the all the verite, and noct hyde,  
     Nor, be na ways, me lyft nocth to deny
- 20   That of the Grekis menȝe ane am I.  
     Thys principaly I wald thou vndyrstude ;  
     Thocht frawart fortoun miserabill and bayr of gude  
     Has maid Synon, sche fal nocth mak hym als,  
     Quhat euer he says, nowder lear nor fals.
- 25   Gyf euer onto ȝour eris come the name,  
     The hie wirship, and the renownyt fame  
     Of Palamedes, from Belus blude descend,  
     Quham Grekis by fals trayfoun, as weil is kend,  
     Throw corrupt witnes stanyt to ded, but les,
- 30   For he the weir forbad and procurit pes ;

- Now murn thai for his dede ; and with hym heir  
 In falloschip, my puyr fader in weir  
 Send me ofȝouth, as to hym neir of blude.  
 Quhil in prosperite of the realm he stude,
- 5 And Grekis ryng by counsale was rewlit wyfly,  
 Sum name of wyrship and autorite bair I :  
 Bot efter that by envy and haitrent  
 Of the fals flechand Vlixes fa quent,  
 I iape not, for that I say weyll I knew ;
- 10 Fra he was flane, allace, and brocht of daw,  
 Dolorus my lyfe I led in sturt and pane,  
 Hevly weyand my innocent frende thus flane.  
 Ses couth I nocht, bot in my franacy,  
 Gyf euer I happit my tyme forto espy,
- 15 And victour haue returnyt onto Arge,  
 I hecht to be revengit : with wordis large  
 Thus I prouokit scharp feid and malyce baith.  
 To me this was fyrst apperans of skaith.  
 From thens fordwart, Vlixes mair and mayr
- 20 With new crymrys begouth affray me fair,  
 And dangerus rumour amang the commonys hedis  
 Skalit and few of me in diuers stedis,  
 And, knawyng hym self gylty, by hys confait  
 Grathit hys wapynys of flycht and fals diffait ;
- 25 Nor cessit he neuer his purpos to persew  
 Quhil the folysting of Calcas I mycht rew :  
 Bot quharto tell I or reherfis this,  
 That be na ways displesis ȝou, I wys ?  
 Quhy tary I my deth ? and ȝe lyft, stryke ;
- 30 Gyf that ȝe favour all the Grekis elyke,

- This is enewch at *ȝe* haue hard of me :  
 Now haist my pane, sen algatis I mon de.  
 Vlices, quhilk is kyng of Ithacy,  
 Wald it war fwa, and with gret price wald by  
 5 My deth Agamemnon als, and Menalay.  
 Than hastit we, and brynt to heir hym say,  
 Desyruis all the maner forto heir,  
 Myknawyng the gret inuiteis feir  
 And sle craftis of Grekis in euery deid.  
 10 He quakand than, as it had bene for dreid,  
 Begouth forto tell furth the remanent,  
 Sayand on this wys, with ful diffemlyt entent :  
 The Grekis oft in purpos war and will  
 To fle from Troy and leif it standand still,  
 15 And, wery of thar lang weir, pas away ;  
 Wald God fwa thai had done fyne mony a day !  
 The seys rage and storm thame stoppit oft,  
 And from thar passage the north wynd onsoft  
 Held thame abak, in angwys and in feir ;  
 20 And principally now, sen this hors was heir  
 Of hattyrs gestis beldit vp, but dowt,  
 The stormy clowdis our al the ayr gan rowt.  
 We, dowtyng heiron, send the preste Erypilus  
 Answere to feik at the tempill of Phebus,  
 25 And from the secret oratory, fuyth to sayn,  
 Thir soroful tythyngis he ws brocht agane :  
 With blude and by the flauchtir of a maid,  
 Grekis, *ȝe* mesyt the wyndis firſt, he faid,  
 Quhen that *ȝe* come of Troy to the cuntry ;  
 30 *ȝour* haym passage by blude mon fundyn be,

- And haue gour askyn by deth of a Gregyoun.  
 Quhen to the commonys eris ran the sown  
 Of thir wordis, with myndis affrayit, atany  
 The cauld dreid ran in throu thar banys,  
 5 For feir quhamto was schape this deftanye,  
 Or quho it was Apollo defyrit to die.  
 Vlices than, amang thame, with gret dyn,  
 Calcas the gret dyvynour has brocht in,  
 And bissely at hym inquiris he,  
 10 By respsons of the goddis, quha fuld de.  
 Than mony ane demyt to me, ful rycht,  
 The cruel wraik of that diffaitful flycht,  
 And quyetyl perfavit how it wald wend.  
 This Calcas held his tong ten days to end,  
 15 Kepand secret and cloys al his entent,  
 Refusyng with his word ony to schent,  
 Or to pronounce the deth of ony wyght:  
 Skars at the last, throu gret clamour and flyght  
 Of Vlices constrenyt, but mair abaid,  
 20 As was devifit, the laith word furth braid,  
 And me adiudgit to send to the altare.  
 Tharto alhail the Grekis assentit are,  
 And sufferit glaidly so the mater pas;  
 Quhar as tofor eueryane tobafyt was  
 25 For hym felwyn, tho blyth was page and knyght  
 The chance returnyt on a catyfe wyght.  
 Cummyn was the duylful day that doith me grys,  
 Quhen that of me fuld be maid sacryfyce,  
 With salt meldir, as weil the gyis is kend,  
 30 Abowt my heide a garland or a bend.

- I grant that from the deth my self I fred,  
 The bandis I braft, and fast away syne fled  
 Ontil a muddy marras, quhar, the dyrk nycht,  
 Amang the ryfp and redis out of sycht
- 5 Full law I lurkit, quhil vp salys drew thai,  
 Gif thai perchance be git passit away.  
 Now restis thar na hope ; allace, fell me !  
 My natyve cuntrye fal I neuer se,
- 10 Nor deir childryng, nor fader weil belovit,  
 Quham, as I traist, the Grekis, all ammovit  
 For myne eschaping, torment fal with pane ;  
 Thai, saykles wyghtis, fal for my gilt be flane.  
 Quharfor, Schir king, be the hie goddis abufe,  
 And thar mychtis that trewth best knawis and lufe,
- 15 And by the faith onfylit, and leil lawte,  
 Gyf it with mortale folkis may fundyn be,  
 Haue rewth and piete on fa feil harmys smart,  
 And tak compaffioune in thi gentill hart ;  
 Apon my wrechit fawle haue sum mercy
- 20 That gyltles sufferis sik dyseys wrangwifly.

## CAP. III.

*Zyt of the traytowris fals controvyt flycht,  
 That was belevit, allace ! with euery wyght.*

Pardon and lyfe to thir terys geif we,  
 Quod Priamus, and mercy grantis fre.

- And, first of all, the mannykillis and hard bandis  
 Chargit he lows of this ilk manis handis ;  
 With frendly wordis syne thus onto hym faid,  
 Quhat evir thou art, beis mery and glaid,  
 5 Forget the Grekis that lost ar and away,  
 From thens fordwart thou salbe owrис, perfay.  
 Bot schaw trewly this a thing I inquer,  
 Onto quhat fyne this huge hors was heir,  
 Of fa gret statur beldit vp on hie :  
 10 Quha wrocht the wark ? quhat may it signyfie ?  
 Quhat is it ? ane offerand of sum halynes ?  
 Or sum engyne of batale ? as I ges,  
 Said Priamus. Bot than the tother wight,  
 Ful weil instrukit of Grekis art and flycht,  
 15 Lowfit and laitly fred of al his bandis,  
 Onto the starnys hevit vp his handis :  
 O ghe, quod lie, euerlestand lampis brycht,  
 And gour dyvynē power and gour gret mycht,  
 That aucht not beyn forsworn, I testefy ;  
 20 And gou altaris, and cruel swordis, quham I  
 Am eschapit, and al gou goddis wys  
 Quhais garlandis bair I as gou sacryfys,  
 Leiffull is now to brek, but mair abaid,  
 The fworn promys that I to Grekis maid ;  
 25 Leiffull is eik tha pepill fortil hait,  
 And schaw furth planely al at euer I wait,  
 Thar hyd flycht als to rype furth to the grund :  
 To na cuntry nor lawis am I bund.  
 Sa mot thou, Troy, quham I fal salue fra skayth,  
 30 Kepe me thy promys and thi lawte baith,

- As I fal schaw the verite ilke deill,  
 And for my lyfe fal rendir gou a gret weill.  
 The Grekis tract and comfort, mony gheris,  
 From the begynnyng of thir mortale weris,  
 5 On Pallas help stude haill this towne to get :  
 Bot efter that Thedeus, wareit get,  
 With Vlices, fyndar of wykkytnes,  
 The fatale rellyk of Palladium, I ges,  
 Furth of hir tempill, and the hallowit hald,  
 10 To reif away forsbilly war fo bald,  
 And fla the wachis of the cheif castell,  
 The haly ymage, gryfly forto tell,  
 Pollute and fylit, and with thar bludy handis  
 Hir vyrgyne valis and blifft godly garlandis  
 15 Presumyt twich ; sen fyne has euermair  
 Bakwart of Grekis the hope went and weilfair ;  
 Thar mychtis and thar strenthis feblit fast :  
 So frawart thame hir mynd this god hes kaft  
 That with na dowtfsum takynnys, ma than twa,  
 20 Hir greif furth schew this ilke Trytonia.  
 Skarfly the statw was in thar tempill vpset,  
 Quhen all hir membris bittir terys fwet ;  
 Hir eyn glowit as ony gleid for ire,  
 Quharfra thar flaw mony sparkis of fyre ;  
 25 A teyrful thing, and wonderfull to tell ;  
 Thrys schynyng down on the grond scho fell,  
 Hyr targe trymlyng, and schakynge fast hir speir.  
 Onone, al most ge wend to sey infeir,  
 Cryis Calcas, nor Grekis instrument  
 30 Of Troy the wallis fal neuer hurt ne rent,

- Les than agane the land of Arge be socht,  
 With alkyn portage quhilk was hydder brocht  
 In barge or bilgeit ballyngare our fee :  
 The goddes mon be mesfit als, quod he.
- 5 And now, fet thai, with this ilke wynd, haue socht  
 Thar land of Grece or Myce, this is thar thocht,  
 To graith thar armour and wapynnys by and by,  
 And, with supple of goddis in cumpany,  
 In haist forto return āgane our fee ;
- 10 Or ȝe beyn war, apon ȝou will thai be.  
 Thus al per ordour declaris thame Calcas,  
 At quhais monicioun als vp biggit was  
 This buftuus form, in lyknes of a hors,  
 For Palladium, and to appeis the fors
- 15 Of the goddes, and into recompens  
 Of thar wrachit and dolorus offens.  
 And mairatour, of sa huge quantite  
 Calcas commandis beld this statw of tre,  
 Thus large and gret, weil neir the hevyn on hycyt,
- 20 So at the portis it ne entyr myght,  
 Nor ȝit be brocht within ȝour wallys wyde,  
 Nor ȝour pepill favour, help, nor gyde  
 Eftir the auld relligioun and vfage.  
 For gif ȝour handis had violet, in ȝour rage,
- 25 This haly presand of the god Mynerve,  
 Gret wraik fuld follow that al fuld ȝe sterve,  
 Priamus ryng distroyit, and al ȝour pelf ;  
 Quhilk deftany goddis turn rather in hym self !  
 Bot gif this ilk statw, standids heir wrocht,
- 30 War with ȝour handis into the cite brocht,

Than s̄chew he that the pepil of Afya,  
 But ony obſtakill, in fell batale fuld ḡa,  
 Bet down the townys of Arge that regioun,  
 And the sam fait happyn our ſucceſſioune.

- 5 By fik wylis and flychtis, mony one,  
 Of fals controvit and maynſworn Synone,  
 The mater is belevit with all it heris ;  
 And takyn ar, by diffait and fenȝeit teris,  
 Tha pepil quham the ſon of Thedeus,
- 10 Nor fers Achilles, clepit Laryſteus,  
 Nor Grece ten ȝheris in batale mycht ourcum,  
 Nor ȝit the thoufand ſchippis al and fum.

## CAP. IV.

*Quhou stranglit was the preſt hecht Laocon,  
 And how the hors clam our the wallis of ſtone.*

- Betyd, the ilke tyde, a fer grettar woundir,  
 And mair dreidful to catyvis be fik hunder,
- 15 Quhilk of Troianys trublit mony onwarnyt breſte.  
 As Laocon, that was Neptunus preſt,  
 And chofyn by kavill onto that ilk office,  
 A fair gret bull offerit in ſacrifyce  
 Solemnytly befor the haly alteir,
- 20 Throw the styl fey, from Tenedos, infeir,  
 Lo ! twa gret lowpit edderis, with mony thraw,  
 Fast throu the flude towart the land gan draw.

- My spreit abhorris this mater to declare ;  
 Abufe the watir thar hals stude euermare,  
 With bludy creftis owtwith the wallis hie ;  
 The remanent swam al ways vnder see,
- 5 With gryfyl bodeis lynkit mony fald ;  
 The salt fame stowris from the fard thai hald :  
 Onto the grund thai glaid with glowand eyn  
 Stuffit full of vennom, fyre, and fellow teyn,  
 Wyth tongis quhiflyng in thar mowthis red
- 10 Thai lyk the twynkland stangis in thar hed.  
 We fled away al bludeles for affeir ;  
 Bot, wyth a braid, to Laocon infeir  
 Thai sturt atanys ; and hys twa sonnys ȝyng  
 First athir serpent lappit lyke a ryng,
- 15 And, with thar cruell byt and stangis fell,  
 Of tendir membris tuke mony fary morcell :  
 Syne thai the prest invadit, baith twane,  
 Quhilk with hys wapynnys dyd hys byffy pane  
 His childryng forto helpyn and reskew.
- 20 Bot thai about hym lowpit in wympillis threw,  
 And twys cyrkyllit his myddil rownd about,  
 And twys faldis thar sprutlit skynnys, but dowt,  
 About hys hals ; bath nek and hede thai schent :  
 As he etlys thar hankis to haue rent
- 25 Of with his handis, and thame away haue draw,  
 Hys hed bendis and garlandis all war blaw  
 Ful of vennom and rank poyson atanys,  
 Quhilk infekkis the flesch, blude, and banys.  
 And tharwith eik fa horribilly schowtis he,
- 30 His cryis dynnyt to the sternys on hie ;

- Lyke as a bull doith rummyfing and rayr,  
 Quhen he eschapis hurt from the altair,  
 And charris by the ax with his nek wight,  
 Gif on his forhed the dynt hyttis nocht ryeht.
- 5 Syne thir twa serpentis hafstely glaid away ;  
 Onto the cheif tempil fled ar thai,  
 Of stern Pallas to the hallowit place,  
 And crap in vnder the feit of the goddes,  
 Hyd thame behynd the boys of hir bukleir.
- 10 Than trymlit thar mony stowt hart for feir,  
 The onkowth dreid into thar breftis crap :  
 All said, Laocon justly, sik was his hap,  
 Has deir ybocht his wikkit and schrewit deid,  
 For he the haly hors or stalwart steid
- 15 With violent strake presumyt forto deir,  
 And tharin til to fessyn his curfit speir.  
 Onto the hallowit sted bryng in, thai cry,  
 The gret fygur, and lat ws facryfy  
 The haly goddes, and magnyfy hyr mycht
- 20 With oryfonys and offerandis day and nyght.  
 Quhat wil ge mair ? the barmkyn down we rent,  
 And wallis of our cite we maid patent ;  
 Onto that wark al sped thame biffely ;  
 Turnand quhelis thai set in, by and by,
- 25 Vndir the feit of this ilke byfsnyng jaip ;  
 Abowt the nek knyt mony biffyn raip :  
 This fatale monstre clani our the wallis then,  
 Gret wamyt, and stuffit ful of armyt men ;  
 And tharabout ran childer and madis zyng,
- 30 Syngand karrellis and dansand in a ryng ;

- Ful weil war thame, and glaid was euery wight,  
That with thar hand anys twich the cordis mycht.  
Furth drawyn haldis this futtell hors of tre,  
And mannysand flydis throu the myd cite.  
5 O natyve cuntre, and rial realm of Troy !  
O goddis hows Ilion ful of joy !  
O worthy Troiane wallis chevalrus !  
Four tymys stoppyt that monstre peralus,  
Evin at the entre of the portis wyde,  
10 And four sys the armour, that ilk tyde,  
Clynkit and rang amyd the large belly ;  
Bot netheles, intil our blynd fury,  
Forgetting this, instantly we wirk,  
And forto drug and draw wald neuer irk,  
15 Quhil that myschancy monstre, quently bet,  
Amyd the hallowit tempill vp was fet.  
Cassandra than the fatis to cum tald plane,  
Bot, by command of Phebus, al was in vane ;  
For thocht scho spayit the futhe, and maid na bowrd,  
20 Quhat euer scho said Troianys trowit nocth a word.  
The tempillis of goddis and sanctuaryis all,  
We fey pepill, allace ! quhat say I fall ?  
Quham till this was the duylfull lattir day,  
With festuale flowris and bewys, as in May,  
25 Dyd weil anorn, and fest and ryot maid  
Throu owt the town, and for mylcheif was glaid.

## CAP. V.

*Grekis entrys by trayson in the cite,  
And how Hector apperis till Ene.*

- Wyth this, the hevyn sa quhyrlit about his speir  
 Out of the sey the dym nycht gan appeir,  
 With hir dyrk weid bath erth and firmament  
 Involwyng, by hir secret schaddowis quent  
 5 Covering Gregion and Myrmydonys flyght ;  
 Within the wallis to bed went euere wyght :  
 Still warin all, and soft vapour of sleip  
 Apon thar wery lynnys fast doith creip.  
 Be than the army of mony a Gregioun,  
 10 Stuffit in schippis, come fra Tenedon,  
 Stil, vnder frendly sylens of the moyn,  
 To the kend costis speding thame ful soyn ;  
 And quhen the takynnyng, or the bail of fyre,  
 Rays from the kyngis schip, vp byrnand schyre,  
 15 Of the goddis be frawart deftany  
 Synon preservit couth this syng aspy ;  
 The fyrryn cloferis oppynnys, but noys or dyn,  
 And Grekis, hyd the horffis cost within,  
 Patent war maid to fight and to the ayr.  
 20 Joyfull and blyth, from that boys statw thar,  
 Discending thai downlat by cordis atanys  
 Thersander and Sthenelus, twa capitans,  
 The dowl Vlixes als, and Athamas,  
 Pelyus nevo Pyrrus, and kyng Thoas,

- The first Machaon, and Menelaus,  
 And the engyne forgyar hait Epeus ;  
 The cite thai invaid, and fast infest,  
 With wyne and sleip yberyit and at reft.  
 5 Slane ar the wachis liggyng on the wall ;  
 Opnyt the portis, leyt in thar feris all,  
 Togidder jonyt euery cumpany :  
 Throu the cite sone rays the noys and scry.  
 Thys was that tyme quhen the fyrist quyete  
 10 Of naturale sleip, to quham na gyft mair swete,  
 Stelis on fordoverit mortale creaturis,  
 And in thar fwewynnys metis quent figuris.  
 Lo ! in my sleip, I se stand me befor,  
 As to my fyght, maist lamentabil He&tor,  
 15 Wyth large flude of teris, and al besprent,  
 As he, vnuhile, eftyr the cart was rent,  
 With barknyt blude and powder : O God, quhat skath !  
 Boldynnyt ful gret war feit and lymmys baith,  
 By bandis of the cordis quhilk thame drewch.  
 20 Ha ! walloway ! quhat harm and wo eneuch !  
 Quhat ane was he ! how far changit from joy  
 Of that He&tor, quhilum returnyt to Troy,  
 Cled with the spulȝe of hym Achillys,  
 Or quhen the Troiane firy blefis, I wys,  
 25 On Grekis schippis, thyk fald he flang that day  
 Quhen that he flew the Duke Prothefylay !  
 Hys fax and berd was fadyt quhar he stude,  
 And all hys hayr was glotnyt ful of blude ;  
 Full mony woundis on his body bayr he,  
 30 Quhilk, in defens of hys natyve cuntre,

- About the wallys of Troy reffavyt he had.  
 Me thocht, I firſt, wepyng and na thing glaid,  
 Rycht reuerently begouth to clepe this man,  
 And with fik dolorus wordis thus began :
- 5    O thou, of Troy the lemand lamp of lycht !  
     O Troiane hope, maift ferm defens in fyght !  
     Quhat has the tareit ? quhy maid thou this delay,  
     Hector, quham we defyrit mony a day ?  
     From quhat cuntre this wys cummyn art thou ?
- 10    That, eftir feil flauchter of thi frendis now,  
       And of thi folkis and cite efter huge payn,  
       Quhen we beyn irkit, we fe the heir agayn !  
       Quhat hard myschance fylt so thi plesand face ?  
       Or quhy fe I tha feil woundis, allace !
- 15    Onto thir wordis he nane anfwer maid,  
       Nor to my voyd demandis na thyng said,  
       Bot with ane hevy murmour, as it war draw  
       Furth of the boddum of his breste weil law,  
       Allace ! allace ! thou goddes fon, quod he,
- 20    Salf thi ſelf from thiſ fyre, and faſt thou fle ;  
       Our ennemys has thiſ worthy wallys tane ;  
       Troy from the top down fallys, and all is gane.  
       Enewch has leſtit of Priamus the ryng,  
       The fatis wil na mair it induryng.
- 25    Gif Pargama, the Troiane wallys wyght,  
       Mycht langar haue beyn fendit into fyght,  
       With thiſ rycht hand thai fuld haue be defendit ;  
       Adew ! fair weil ! for euer it is endit.  
       In thiſ keping committis Troy, but les,
- 30    Hir kyndly goddis clepit Penates ;

- Tak thir in falloschip of thi fatis all,  
 And large wallis for thame seik thou fall,  
 Quhilk at the last thi self fall beld vp hie,  
 Eftir lang wandryng and errour our the fee.  
 5 Thus said Hectour, and schew furth in his handis  
 The dreidfull valis, wymplis, and garlandis  
 Of Vesta, goddes of the erth and fyre,  
 Quhilk in hir tempil eternaly byrnys schyre.

## CAP. VI.

*Quhou Eneas the trayson did perseave,  
 And quhat debait he maid the town to save.*

- In feyr placis throu the cite, wyth this,  
 10 The murmur rays, ay mair and mair, I wys,  
 And clerar wolx the rumour and the dyne :  
 So that, suppos Anchyfis my faderis In  
 With treys abowt stude secrete by the way,  
 So bustuus grew the noys and furyus fray,  
 15 And ratlyng of thar armour on the streit,  
 Affrayit, I glystnyt of sleip, and start on feit ;  
 Syne to the hows hed ascendis onone,  
 With eris prest stude thar als stile as stone.  
 A sownd or swowch I hard thar at the last,  
 20 Lyke quhen the fyre, be fellow wyndis blast,  
 Is drevyn amyd the flat of cornys rank ;  
 Or quhen the burn on spait hurlys down the bank,

- Owder throu a watir brek, or spait of flude,  
 Ryvand vp rede erd, as it war wod,  
 Down dyngand cornys, all the pleuch laubour atanys,  
 And dryvis on swyftly stokkis, treis and stanys :
- 5 The sylly hyrd, feand this gryfly fygght,  
 Set on a pynnakkil of sum cragis hycyth,  
 Al abasit, nocht knawand quhat this may meyn,  
 Wondris of the sovnd and ferly at he has seyn.  
 Rychtsfo I than, by cleyr takynnys enew,
- 10 Manifestly al the Grekis falshed knew ;  
 Thair hyd diffait wolx patent than to ws.  
 The nobil lugyng of worthy Deyphobus  
 Was fal to grond, the fyre vpspred onone ;  
 The nixt hows byrnys of Vcalegon :
- 15 The large seys and costis Sygean,  
 Throu lycht of flambis and brycht fyris, schane.  
 Vpſprang the cry of men and trumpys blist :  
 As out of mynd, myne armour on I thryſt,  
 Thocht be na rayfon : persave I mycht, but fail,
- 20 Quhat than the fors of armys couth avail ;  
 Zit, hand for hand, to thryng out throw the pres  
 With my feris, and rynnyng or we ces  
 To the caſtel, our hartis brynt for defyre ;  
 The fury cachit our myndis hait as fyre,
- 25 So that we thocht maift semly in a feld  
 To de feghtand, enarmyt vnder ſcheld.  
 Bot lo ! Panthus, ſlippit the Grekis ſperis,  
 Panthus Othriades fon, that, mony zheris,  
 Was of the ftrength, and Phebus tempill preſte,
- 30 Into his armys, lappit to his breift,

- The haly rellykkis of the sanctuary,  
 And eik our venquist goddis, by and by  
 With hym beryng, and, in his hand alſſo,  
 Harlyng hym efter his litil nevo,
- 5 Cummys lyke a wodman til our get rynnynge.  
 How now, Panthus, quhat tythingis do ge bryng ?  
 In quhat estait is sanctuary and haly geir ?  
 To quhilk other fortres fall we speir ?  
 Skars said I this, quheñ, gowlyng petuusly,
- 10 With thir wordis he anſwered me in hy :  
 The lattir day is cummyn of Dardanus end,  
 The fatale tyme quham na walyng may mend ;  
 We war Troianys ; vñquhile was Ilion ;  
 The schynand glory of Phrygianys now is gone :
- 15 Fers Jupiter to Grece all has translait ;  
 Our al the cite, kyndillit in flambis hait,  
 The Grekis now ar lordis but ony fors.  
 Within the wallis, zone mekil standand hors  
 Jettis furth armyt men ; and now Synon
- 20 Is victour haill, kyndilland eueron  
 The new fyris glaidly, as it war sport.  
 At athir get beyn ruschit in fik a fort,  
 Sa mony thoufandis come neuer from Myce nor Arge ;  
 Sum cumpanyis, with speris, lance and targe,
- 25 Walkis wachand in rewis and narow stretis ;  
 Arrayit batalis, with drawyn fwerdis at gletis,  
 Standis reddy forto styk, gor and fla :  
 Skarly the wachis of the portis twa  
 Begouth defens and melle as thai mycht,
- 30 Quhen blyndlyngis in the batail fey tha fyght.

- Throu thir wordis of Panthus, and goddis hefte,  
 Amyd the flambis and armour in I preste ;  
 Ruschand thidder quhar forofull Erynnys,  
 The noys and brute me drew, and quhar, I wys,  
 5 The clamour hard I rys vp to the ayr.  
 And of our fallowis to me come twa pair :  
 Repheus fyrst, be the lycht of the moyn,  
 Valiant in armys Ephitus followit soyn ;  
 Hypanys syne, and eik Dymas in hy,  
 10 Faſt to our fyde adionyt by and by ;  
 Mygdoneus fon alſſo, Chorebus gyng,  
 Quhilk in tha days, for fey luf hait byrnyng  
 Of Cassandra, to Troy was cummyn that geir,  
 To help Priam and Troianys in the weir ;  
 15 Onhappy he was, wald not beleif fermly  
 Hys sayd ſpowfis command and prophecy !  
 Quhen I thame ſaw this wys adionyt to me,  
 And wilful forto ftryke in the melle,  
 Thus I begouth thame forthirmar to ſteir :  
 20 O ge maift forſy gong men that beyn heir,  
 Wyth breſtis strang, and ſa bald curage hie,  
 Invayn ge pres to ſuccur this cite  
 Quhilk byrnys al in fyre and flambyſ rede ;  
 The goddis al ar fled out of this ſtede,  
 25 Throu quhais mycht ftude our empyre mony day :  
 Now all thar templis and altaris waift leif thai.  
 Bot gif ȝour deſyre be ſa fermly preſt  
 To follow me dar tak the vtymest,  
 Quhat fortune is betyd, al thingis ge ſe ;  
 30 Thar is na mair ; lat ws togidder de,

- And in amyd our ennemyis army schute.  
 To venquist folkis is a comfort and bute  
 Nane hope of help to beleif, or reskew.  
 Swa, with thir wordis, the gong menis curage grew,  
 5 That in the dyrk lyke ravenus wolffis, on rawis,  
 Quham the blynd fury of thar empty mawis  
 Dryvis furth of thar den to seik thar pray,  
 Thar litil quhelpis left with dry throtis quhil day ;  
 So, throw the wapynnys and our fays went we,  
 10 Apon the ded ondowtit, and wald nocht fle.  
 Amyd the cite we held the master streit,  
 The dyrk nyght hyd ws with cloys schaddowis meit.

## CAP. VII.

*The woful end, per ordour, heir, allace !  
 Followys of Troy, and gestis of Eneas.*

- Quha fal the harmys of that woful nyght  
 Expreme ? or quha with tong to tell hes mycht  
 15 Sa feil ded corsis as thar lyis flane ?  
 Or, thocht in eace thai weip quhil teris rayn,  
 Equaly may bewail tha forowis all ?  
 The ancyant, worthy cite down is fall,  
 That mony geris held hie sengeory :  
 20 Stekit in stretis heir and thar thai ly,  
 Feil corsis ded of mony onweldy wyght,  
 Dung down in howfis, fey thai fal all nyght,

- In fan&tuarys and templis of goddis eik ;  
 Na quhar mercy nor succur mycht thai seik.  
 And not only of Troianys, throu owt the town,  
 The blude is sched, thus martyrit and flane down,
- 5 Bot sum tyme eik to thame, ourcumdyn and schent,  
 Agane returnys in brestis hardyment,  
 So that sum Grekis victoris war fmyte ded.  
 Cruel womenting occupyit euery steid ;  
 Our alquhar dreid, our alquhar wo and cayr,
- 10 And of the deth feil gastaly schadowis thair.
- Bot first enconteris ws Androgeus,  
 With a gret company of the Gregyus,  
 Onwarly wenying his fallowis we hadbe ;  
 In haymly wordis to ws thus carpis he :
- 15 Haift gou, matis, quhat flewth tareit gou thus lait ?  
 Our other feris rubbis, turfysng away, fut hait,  
 The spreith of Troy, quhilk now is brynt to gledis,  
 And ge, fyrst from your schippis now gou spedis.  
 Thus said he, quhen that, fuddanly and onone,
- 20 He felt hym self happynnyt amyd his foyn,  
 For we hym gave answere not traist enewch.  
 Eftonyt with the word, abak he drewch :  
 As quha onwar tred on a rowch serpent  
 Lyggyng in the bus, and for feir bakwart sprent,
- 25 Seand hir, reddy to stang and to infek,  
 Set vp hir vennamus gallo boldyn nek ;  
 On the famdyn wys, Androgeus, of our fyght  
 Gretly effrayt, fled in al his mycht.  
 On thame we schot, and in thar myd rowt duschit,
- 30 Hewit, hakkit, smate down, and al to fruschit

- Tha fey Gregionys, on ilk syde heir and thair,  
 With dreid ourset, and wist not quhar thai war.  
 The first lawbour thus lukkit weil with ws.  
 Joyus in hart of this chance Chorebus,
- 5 O ge feris, hald furth this way, quod he,  
 Quhar forton first has schawyn ws sik supple ;  
 Hald thidder quhar our manhed has ws taucht ;  
 Now lat ws change scheildis, sen we beyn fawcht,  
 Grekis ensengeis do wē countyfeit ;
- 10 Quhidder by flycht, or strenth of armys gret,  
 A man ourcum his ennemy, quha rakkis ?  
 Thai fal ws rendir thir harnes of thar bakkis.  
 And sayand thus, Androgeus criflit helm  
 He hynt in hy, and our his hed gan quhelm ;
- 15 His schynand scheild with his bawgy tuk he,  
 And hang a Gregioun fwerd down by his the.  
 Syklyke dyd Rypheus, my self eik, and Dymas,  
 And all the other gong men at thar was ;  
 Ful glaidly in that recent spulȝe warm
- 20 Belyfe ilk man dyd thame self enarm.  
 Amang the Grekis mydlit than went we,  
 Not with our awyn takyn nor deite ;  
 Mony debatis and onfettis haue we done,  
 And, throu the silens of the nycht, ondone
- 25 Feil of the Grekis, and send to hell adown.  
 Ane other menȝe fled fast out of town  
 To thar schippis, and tha traist costis nyce ;  
 Sum part alffo, for schaymfull cowartyce,  
 Clam vp agane in the gret horffis maw,
- 30 And hyd thame in that belly weilbeknaw.

- Allace ! onleifull is ony man to weyn,  
 Contrar the plesour of goddis, ocht may sustene.  
 Lo ! Priamus dochtir, the virgyne Cassandra,  
 Was, from the tempill and fete of Mynerva,
- 5 Drawyn forsbabily bairhed, with hayr down schake,  
 Reuthfullyl invane behaldand hevyn, alake !  
 With glotnyt eyn ; for baith hir tendir handis  
 War strengeit fayr, ybondyn hard with bandis.  
 This dolorus syght Chorebus mycht nocth se,
- 10 Bot ruschit with furyus mynd in the melle,  
 Reddy to de, and we all followit fast,  
 Amang glavys and armour in we thrafft.  
 Heir war we fyrist to frusshit and hard byset,  
 With dartis and with stanyts all to bet
- 15 By owr awyn feris from the templis hycyth ;  
 A miserabil flauchtir thar begouth that nycht.  
 The portratour of armys was mysknaw,  
 All war bot Grekis tymbrellis at thai saw.  
 Als quhat for walyng of irus wordis fell
- 20 Agane reskewit said by the damycell,  
 Grekis flokkis togidder heir and thar,  
 And ombefettis cruelly and fayr ;  
 The fellow Ajax, and athir Atrides,  
 And al the rowtis clepit Dolopes.
- 25 Lyke as, sum tyme, the fers wyndis ge se,  
 Zepherus, Nothus, and Eurus, all thre  
 Contrarius blaw thar buftuus bubbys with byr,  
 The woddis rerdis, bath ayk, elm, and fyr  
 Ourturnys to grond, and Nereus the fomy
- 30 From the sey grond wod wraith is cachit in hy :

- On fiklyke wys the Grekis ws invadit.  
 For than thai alls that fled war and evadit,  
 Throu the dyrk nycht, quhen sum thar feris flew we,  
 And thame had chasit throw owt all the cite,  
 5 Thai war the first come now to do ws deir ;  
 Our fengeit scheildis, wapynys, and other geir  
 Ful weil thai knew, and, by our vocis eik,  
 Thai notyfy that nane of ws was Greik.  
 By multitude and nowmyr apon ws fet  
 10 All geid to wraik, thar war we hail doune bet ;  
 And first of all, down smyte is Chorebus  
 By the ryght hand of Greik Peneleus,  
 Befor the altare of armipotent Pallas :  
 Rypheus down fell, ane the maist just man was,  
 15 Amang Trojanys beft kepand equite ;  
 Bot other ways the goddis thocht fuldbe :  
 Hypanys eik, and Dymas than alfsua  
 War by thar fallowis throw gyrd bath twa :  
 Nor git the, Panthus, quhen that thou fell down,  
 20 Thy gret pety, and godly religiouin,  
 Nor habyt of Apollo hyd from skayth.  
 O ge cald affys of Troy, and flawmys baith,  
 And extreme end of cuntre folkis, heir I  
 Drawis gow to witnes, and doys testify,  
 25 Quhen that ge fell to grund thus and war flane,  
 I nowder sparit wapynnys, strenth, nor pane,  
 Nor nane onset eschewit of Grekis mycht ;  
 And gif fatis wald I had fallyn in fyght,  
 Thar with my handis wrocht I worth my ded.  
 30 Bot with the pres we war relit of that sted :

Only with me Hyphitus and Pelyas ;  
 For age Hyphitus waik and febill was,  
 And Pelyas flawly mycht onethis go,  
 By Vlixes for he was woundit so.

## CAP. VIII.

*Quhou to the Kyngis palyce sped Ene,  
 That syne was take, thar helpit na suple.*

- 5 Onone onto the palyce of Priamus  
 The schowtis and the cryis callys ws.  
 Thar was ane hydwys batale forto feyn,  
 As thar nane other bargane ayr had beyn,  
 Lyke as nane flane war throu all the cite,
- 10 Sa wod ondantit melle thar we fe :  
 The Grekis ruschand to the thak on hyght,  
 So thik thai thrang about the portis all nycht,  
 That lyke a wall thai ombeset the zettis ;  
 Vp to the syd wallys mony leddyf sett is,
- 15 Quharon thai preys fast our the rufe to speill,  
 Coverit with scheildis agane the dartis feill  
 Thar left hand heich abuf thar hed gan hald,  
 And oft with ryght handis grypp the battalyng wald.  
 Troianys agane, schaping defens to mak,
- 20 Rent turettis doune, and of hows hedis the thak ;  
 Quhen all wes lost thai fe, at lattyf end,  
 With fik wapynnys thai schupe thame to defend ;

- The gilt sperris, and gespiss gold begane  
 Down on thame flyng thai, and mony costly stane,  
 The prowde and ryall werkis of faderis ald.  
 And other sum, law down within that hald,
- 5 With drawyn swerdis stude reddy to kepe the gret ;  
 In a thik rowt tharat was mony fet.  
 Our spretis war restoryt, and curage grew  
 The kyngis palyce to succur, and reskew  
 The men tharin with all help and supple,
- 10 To strenthing thame war venquyst neyr, we fe.  
 A small wykket thar was, or entre dern,  
 A litil get clepit a postern,  
 On the bak half Priamus palyce almaist,  
 Amang byggynnys stude desolate and waist ;
- 15 Quharat was wont alane Andromocha  
 To entir oft to Priam and Hecuba,  
 And Astyanax, hir gong son, with hir bring  
 Onto his grandfyre Priamus the kyng.  
 Tharat I enterit, and to the wallys hyght
- 20 Vpwent, quhar wrachit Troianys, as thai mycht,  
 Threw down dartis, thocht all was bot in waist.  
 We start ontill a hie turate in haist,  
 The top vpstrekan to the starnys hie,  
 Quharon we wont war al Troy forto fe,
- 25 The Grekis schippis, and thar tentis eik.  
 With instrumentis of irne we pyke, and seik  
 Round al about quhar the jonyngis war worn,  
 Reddy to fall, and corbalys al to torn ;  
 We holk and mynd the corneris for the nanys,
- 30 Quhil down belive we tumbil it al atanys ;

- A felon rusch it maid, and fownd with all,  
 And large on breid our Grekis rowtis dyd fall ;  
 Bot fone ane other fort sturt in thar stedis :  
 Nowder stanys, nor quarellis with scharp hedis,  
 5 Nor na kynd of wapynnys war sparit than.  
 And first of al, befor the porch inran  
 Hard to the entre, in schynnyng plait and mail,  
 Pyrrus, with wapynnys fersly to assaill :  
 Lyke to the edder, with schrewit herbis fed,  
 10 Cummyn furth to lycht, and on the grond lyis spred,  
 Quham wynter lang hyd vnder the cald erd ;  
 Now flippit hir slowch with schynand skyn new brerd,  
 Hir flydry body in hankis rownd al run,  
 Heich vp hir nek strekand forgane the son,  
 15 With forkit tong intyll hir mouth quytterand.  
 To the assalt with Pyrrus come at hand  
 Periphas, and Automedon his squyer  
 Was wont to govarn Achilles cart in weir,  
 And al the fensabill men of Scyrrya  
 20 Bownys our the wallis and howfis hedis alswa,  
 And fyre blesis abuf the rufe garris fle.  
 Bot first of al, ane stalwart ax hynt he,  
 The stern Pyrrus, to hew and brek the get,  
 And furth of har the stapillis has he bet,  
 25 And bandis all of bras yforgyt weill :  
 Be that in twa the master bar ilk deill  
 Is al tofrusshit ; fyne the hard burdis he hakkis,  
 And throu the get ane large wyndo makkis,  
 By the quhilk flop the place within apperis,  
 30 The wyde hallys wolx patent al infeiris

- Of Priamus and ancyant kyngis of Troy ;  
 Secret throwgangis ar schawyn wont to be quoy ;  
 Armyt men se thai stand at the first port.  
 Bot than throw owt the inner palyce, at schort,  
 5 With duylful scryke and walyng al is confoundit ;  
 The holl howfis gowlit and refowndit  
 For womentyng of ladeis and wemen ;  
 The clamour vpstrak to the starnys then.  
 The woful móderis ran̄ frayit on athir syde  
 10 Ful lamentabill throw out the chawmeris wyde,  
 Brasand the poftis in armys, and durris cald,  
 And feil fys with mowthis kys thame wald.  
 Instantly Pyrrus assailȝeis with al his mycht,  
 By naturale strentch of his fader the wight,  
 15 That nowder cloferis, nor barryt ȝettis stowt,  
 Nor ȝit the keparis may hald thame langar owt.  
 Oft wyth the ram the port is schaik and duschit,  
 Down bet ȝet chekis, and bandis al tofrusshit ;  
 The way is maid by fors, and entre brokkyn ;  
 20 Grekis insprent, the formaste haue thai stokyn  
 And flane with swordis ; the large hald heir and thar  
 Was fyllit full of Grekis our alquhar.  
 Not fa ferfly the fomy ryver or flude  
 Brekkis our the bankis, on spait quhen it is wode,  
 25 And, with hys brusch and fard of watir brown,  
 The dykis and the schorisbettis doun,  
 Our spredand croftis and flattis with his spait,  
 Our al the feildis that thai may row a bayt,  
 Quhil howfys and the flokkis flyttis away,  
 30 The corn grangis, and standard stakkis of hay.

- I saw my self thair Neoptolemus  
 Mak fellon flauchtir, wod and furyus,  
 And athir brodir of Atrides alswa:  
 Eldmodir to ane hundredth thar saw I Hecuba,
- 5 And Priamus, at the altar quhar he stude,  
 All our bysprent and sperklyt ful of blude  
 Of sacryfice, quhamto he bet the fyre.  
 Fyfty chawmeris held that rial syre,  
 Quhar warryn his gude dochteris, ladeis ȝyng,
- 10 Syk fayr beleif is lost of his offryng !  
 The proud geftis and durris gilt with gold  
 Of barbary wark, and hungyn mony fold  
 With riches and spulȝe of seyr nationys,  
 Sa far as from the fyre onbet adoune is,
- 15 The Grekis occupyis haly; al is tharis;  
 Quhat so thame lyft tospil is nane that sparist.

## CAP. IX.

*Into this nixt cheptour ȝe may attend  
 Of Priam Kyng of Troy the fatale end.*

- Peraventur, of Priamus wald ȝe speir  
 Quhou tyd the chance, hys fait gif ȝe lyft heir  
 Quhen he the cite saw takyn and downbet,
- 20 And of his palyce brokyn euery ȝet,  
 Amyd the secret clofettis eik hys fays,  
 The auld grayth, al for nocht, to hym tays

- Hys hawbryk quhilk was lang furth of visage,  
 Set on his schulderis trymlyng than for age ;  
 A fword, but help, about hym beltis he,  
 And ran towart hys fays, reddy to de.
- 5 Amyd the clos, vnder the hevyn al bayr,  
 Stude thar that tyme a mekil fair altare,  
 Neyr quham thar grew a rycht ald lawrer tre,  
 Bowand towart the altare a litill wie,  
 That with his schaddow the goddis did ourheld.
- 10 Hecuba thydder, with hir childer, for beild  
 Ran al invane, and about the altare fwarmys,  
 Braffand the godlyke ymage in thar armys,  
 As for the storn dowis flokkis togidder ilkane :  
 Bot quhen scho saw how Priamus has tane
- 15 His armour, so as thocht he hald beyn gyng ;  
 Quhat fulych thocht, my wrachit spows and kyng,  
 Movis the now syk wapynnys forto weld ?  
 Quhidder hastis thou ? quod sche ; of na fik beld  
 Haue we now mystir, nor syk deffendouris as the,
- 20 The tyme is nocht ganand tharto we se.  
 In eace Hector war present heir, my son,  
 He mycht nocht fuccour Troy, for it is won :  
 Quharfor, I pray the, fyt doune and cum hydder,  
 And lat this altare value ws al togidder,
- 25 Or than atanys al heir lat ws de.  
 Thus said scho, and, with fik semblancie as mycht be,  
 Hym towart hir has brocht, but ony threte,  
 And set the auld doune on the haly fete.  
 Bot lo ! Polytes, ane of Priamus sonnys,
- 30 Quhilk from the flauchter of Pyrrus away run is,

- Throw wapynnys fleyng and his ennemys all,  
 By lang throwgangis and mony voyd hall ;  
 Woundit he was, and come to seik reskew ;  
 Ardently Pyrrus gan him fast persew,
- 5 With grondyn lance at hand so neir furthstrekit,  
 Almaist the hed hym twichit and arekit.  
 Quhil at the last, quhen he is cummyn, I weyn,  
 Befor his faderis and his moderis eyn,  
 Smate hym down ded in thar fycht, quhar he stude,
- 10 The gaift he gald with habundans of blude.  
 Priamus than, thocht he was halfdeill ded,  
 Mycht nocth conteyn his ire nor wordis of fed,  
 Bot cryis furth : For that cruell offens,  
 And owtragyus fuyl hardy violens,
- 15 Gif thar be piete in the hevin abone  
 Quhilk takis heid to this at thou has done,  
 The goddis mot condyngly the forȝeld,  
 Eftir thi desert rendring sik gaynȝeld,  
 Caufit me behald myne awyn child flane, allace !
- 20 And with hys blude fylit the faderis face.  
 Bot he, quhamby thou fenys thi self byget,  
 Achil, was not to Priam sa hard set ;  
 For he, of ryght and faith eschamyt eik,  
 Quhen that I come hym lawly to beseik,
- 25 The ded body of Hector rendrit me,  
 And me convoyit hame to my cite.  
 Thus fayand, the ald waykly, but fors or dynt,  
 A dart dyd cast, quhilk, with a pyk, gan stynt  
 On his harnes, and in the scheild dyd hyng;
- 30 But ony harm or other dammagyng.

- Quod Pyrrus, sen always thou saift fwa,  
 To Pellyus son, my fader, thou moft ga :  
 Beir hym this meffage, ramembir weil thou tell  
 Him al my warkis and dedis fa cruell ;  
 5 Schaw Neoptolemus is degenerit cleyn.  
 Now salt thou de : and with that word, in teyn,  
 The ald trymlyng toward the altare he drew,  
 That in the hait blude of his son, fched new,  
 Fundrit ; and Pyrrus grippis hym by the hayr  
 10 With his left hand, and with the tother al bayr  
 Drew furth his schynand fwerd, quhilk in his fyde  
 Festynnyt, and onto the hyltis dyd he hyde.  
 Of Priamus thus was the finale fait ;  
 Fortone heir endit his gloryus eftait,  
 15 Seand Ilion al byrn in fyris brown,  
 And Troys wallis fall and tumlyt down ;  
 That ryal Prince, vñquhile, our Afya,  
 Apon fa feil pepil and realmys alswa  
 Ryngnyt in welth, now by the coft lyis ded,  
 20 Bot as a stok, and of hakit his hed ;  
 A corps, but lyfe, renown, or other fame,  
 Onknawyn of ony wight quhat was his name.

## CAP. X.

*Quhou Venus gan to Eneas appear,  
 And of his fader and other materis seyr.*

Fyrſt than the grylly dreid about me start ;  
 Aſtonyſt I wolx, for ſone prent in myne hart

- The ymage of my deir fader, quhen I  
 The kyng his evyneild beheld sa cruelly  
 By deidly wound galdand vp the spreit.  
 On dessolat Crevse, my spows sa fweit,
- 5   I thocht alffo, and dangeris of my place ;  
 Of litill Ascaneus sayr I dred the cace.  
 About I blent to behald, heir and thar,  
 Quha of our feris remanyt with me thar.  
 Al war thai fled full wery, left me alone ;
- 10   Sum to the erd loppin from hie towris of stane ;  
 Sum in the fyre thar irkit bodeis leit fall ;  
 Thar was na ma bot I left of thame all :  
 Quhen in the tempil of Vesta the goddas,  
 Lurkand ful law, intil a secrete place,
- 15   Tyndarus douchter, queyn Helene I efpy ;  
 The fyrys schane fa brycht, as I went by,  
 All thing was patent quhar so euer I went.  
 Scho, dreding les the Troianys wald hir schent,  
 And kaft sum way for hir disstructioun,
- 20   Becaus all Troy, for hir, was thus bet doun,  
 Sayr punytioun of Grekis dred scho, als  
 Hir husbandis wroth, quham scho left and was fals,  
 And eik the common fatale fury of Troy,  
 Hir self scho hyd tharfor, and held ful koy,
- 25   Befyde the altare sytting onethis feyn.  
 My spreit for ire brynt in propri teyn,  
 And, al in greif, thocht cruel vengeans take,  
 Of my cuntry for this myschews wrake,  
 With byttir panys to wreke our harmys smart ;
- 30   Thocht I, fal scho pas to the realm of Spart

- Hailskarth, and se Mycene hir natyve land,  
 And with triumphe follow hir fyrst husband?  
 Or, lyke a queyn, fal scho wend hame our fee?  
 Hir frendis agane and childring fal scho fe,
- 5 Accumpanyit with mony Troiane maid,  
 And Phrygiane seruandis in bondage with hir had?  
 Sen now, by hir, with fword lyis Priam ded,  
 And ryal Troy all brynt in flambis red;  
 Of Dardane eik the fstrandis and the flude
- 10 Sa oft has bene waterit or bathit in blude.  
 Na, na, nocht fwa, I wys, that fal scho nocht:  
 And, set it be nocht lovabill nor femly thocht  
 To punys a woman, bot sehamful hir to fla,  
 Na victory, bot lak followyng alswa;
- 15 Zit, netheles, I aucht lovit to be  
 Vengeans to tak on hir defervis to de.  
 It wil my mynd affwage, forto be wrokyn  
 On hir quham by Troy brynt is and down brokyn,  
 And, forto eik the myscheif of hir ded
- 20 Til our forowis, fyllit with affis red.  
 Syk thingis I thocht half wod and furyus,  
 As owt of wit my mynd was cachit thus;  
 Quhen that my blifft moder, of fik bewte,  
 Apperit farer than euer I dyd hir fe,
- 25 Schynyng ful cleir for al the dyrk nycht,  
 Confessyng hir tobe a goddes brycht;  
 In fik form of quantite and estait  
 As scho is seyn with spretis deificat.  
 Me by the ryght hand hynt scho, and held fast,
- 30 And with hir rofy lippis thus faid at laft;

- Son, quha sa gret and furyus cruelte  
 And hie ondantit ire has rafyt in the ?  
 Quhy gois thou mad? quhidder is went thus onkynd  
 Our ramembrance, or we forget of mynd ?
- 5 Suld thou not first think quhar thou left, but les,  
 Thi wery fader, the agit Anchises?  
 Wenys thou, or not, Crevsa git levand be,  
 And Ascanyus thi gong son? quham al thre  
 The Grekis armyis walkis rownd about ;
- 10 And, bot my myght rasifitit thame, sans dout  
 Thai had bene brynt or this in flambis red,  
 And with thar fays fwordis smyt to ded.  
 Not the bewte of Helene Laconya,  
 Quham thou hatis, nor Parys, quhilk alswa
- 15 Is blamyt oft, this ryches has gou reft ;  
 Bot the wroth of the goddis has down beft  
 The city of Troy from top onto the grond.  
 Behald! (for I, within a litil stound,  
 The clowd of dyrknes from thi sycht so cleir,
- 20 That on your mortell eyn, quhil ge beyn heir,  
 Lyke to ane watry flowch standis dym about ;  
 Thi moderis heift on na wys nedis the dowt,  
 Na hir command refusyng to obey)  
 Quhar thir towris thou seys downfall and fwey,
- 25 And stane fra stane down bet, and reyk vp rys,  
 With stew, powder, and dufte myxt on this wys,  
 Neptune the fundamentis of thir wallis hie,  
 With his gret mattok havand granys thre,  
 Vndermyndis rownd about the towne,
- 30 Furth of the grond holkand the barmkyn doun.

- Maift cruel Juno has, or this, alffwa  
 Sayfit with the fyrſt the port clepit Sceya,  
 And from the ſchippis the oſtis in ſcho callis,  
 Standing wod wraith enarmyt on the wallis.  
 5 The hie caſtellis and ſtrengthis to and fra,  
 Behald, now Pallas of Tritonya  
 All occupyis, ſchynnyng in weirlyke weid,  
 Fell Gorgones hed into hir ſcheild, tak heid.  
 The gret fader Jupiter ſtrength and mycht  
 10 Distributis happily to the Grekis in fyght,  
 And eik the goddis ire prouokis he  
 Aganys Troianys power in the melle.  
 Fle thou, my fon, in haift away thou wend,  
 And of this laubour onprofitabil mak ane end ;  
 15 I falbe with the ſoverly and ful koy,  
 Quhil to thi faderis get I the convoy.  
 Thus fayand, ſcho hir hyd in the cloys nycht.  
 Than terribil figuris apperis to my fycht  
 Of gret goddis, ſemand with Troy agrevit ;  
 20 And tho beheld I al the cite myschevit,  
 Fayr Ilion all fall in gledis down,  
 And, fra the foyll, gret Troy, Neptunus town,  
 Ourtumlyt to the grond : fo as ghe fe  
 The lauboreris, into the montanys hie,  
 25 With ſteil axis byſſely hak and hew  
 A mekil ayk that mony geir thar grew ;  
 The tre branglis boſtyng to the fall,  
 With top trymlyng, and branchis ſchakand all ;  
 Quhil finaly it get the lattyf ſtraik,  
 30 Than, with a rair, down dufchis the mekil aik,

- And with his fard brekis down bewis about.  
 Furth of that sted I went, and throu the rowt  
 Of ennemyis and flambis I me sped ;  
 The fyre and wapynnys gave me place, and fled.
- 5 So happily the goddes gydit me,  
 Quhil that within the portis and entre  
 Of my faderis lugyng am I cummyn ;  
 My fader, than, quham I schupe to haue nummyn,  
 And caryit to the nerrest hillys hycyth,
- 10 And hym tharto solist with al my mycht ;  
 Bot he reffufys or euer to leif in joy  
 Eftir the rwyne and disstruccioun of Troy :  
 To suffir exile he said that he ne couth.  
 O ge ! quod he, in blude and florist gouth,
- 15 That has gour strentgh git, and gour forcey mycht,  
 Pas on gour way onone, and tak the flycht.  
 Gif goddis lykyt lenth my life langar space,  
 Thai wald haue falwytt to me this litil place.  
 It is eneuch, eneuch, and mair, I weyn,
- 20 A disstruccioun of Troy that we haue feyn,  
 Remanyng alyve eftyr the cite tane.  
 So, so, hald on, leif this ded body alane ;  
 Say the last quething word, adew, to me.  
 I fal my deth purches thus, quod he :
- 25 Quhen our ennemys seys me enarmyt stand,  
 Sum fal haue reuth, and fla me with his brand,  
 To get my spulge ; quhat of the body na cure ;  
 The corps is sone warpit in sepulture.  
 Hatit of the goddis, to all nedis onhabill,
- 30 Thir mony geras I left in profitabill,

Ay sen the fader of goddis and kyng of men  
 With thunderis blast me smate, as that ȝe ken,  
 And with his fyry levin me omberauch,  
 That we intill our langage clepe fyreflauch.

- 5    Reherfyng this, fermly he dyd remane  
 At his first purpos fixt, and we agane  
 Furthȝetting teris, and our spows Crevsa,  
 Ascanus ȝyng, and al our menȝe alswa  
 Belowth my fader to salue his wery banys,
- 10   And not be wilful to perys all atanys,  
     And to escheif the chance as it was went :  
     Plat he reffusys, anherdyng to his entent,  
     The fyrt sentence haldyng euer ane.  
     To start to harnes I am compeld agane,
- 15   And, as maste wrachit and miserabil catyve,  
     Ded I desyrit, and irkyt of my lyve ;  
     For by na wyfdom, nor chance, persave I mycht  
     We couth eschape, nor ȝit by fors in fyght.  
     O deir fader, quhat wenys thou for ded,
- 20   A fut, quod I, me to steur of this sted,  
     And leif the heir ? O God ! quha euer couth  
     Sik cryme to me be faid of faderis mouth !  
     Bot gif it lykis to the goddis hie  
     Na thing be left of sa fayr a cite,
- 25   Or gyf thou heft in mynd decretit eik,  
     And weil lykis thi self and thine to eik  
     Onto the rewyne of Troy, and to be schent,  
     Ded at our dur is reddy and patent.  
     From mekil blude schedding of Priamus
- 30   Hiddir, belyfe, sal cum cruell Pyrrus,

- Quhilk brytnys the son befor the faderis face,  
 And gorris the fader at the altare but grace.  
 Is this the way, my haly moder, at thou  
 Suld kepe me, fays and fyris passand throu,
- 5 That I behald, within my chawmyr secrete,  
 Myne ennemys, and se Afcanyus swete,  
 My deir fader, and Crevsa my wyfe,  
 Athir in otheris hait blude leys thar lyfe ?  
 Harnes, feruandis, harnes bryng hydder sone :
- 10 The lattyr end, thus venquyf<sup>t</sup> and ondone,  
 Callys ws agane to batale and affay ;  
 Adone, cum on, this is our lattir day.  
 Rendir me to the Grekis, or suffir me  
 The bargane agane begun at I may se ;
- 15 This day onwrokyn we fal neuer all be flane.  
 Abowt me than my fwerd I belt agane,  
 And schot my left arme in my scheild al meit,  
 Bownyng me furth ; quhen lo ! abowt my feit  
 My spows lappit fell down into the get,
- 20 And litill Iulus forgane his fader vpset :  
 Gyf thou lyft pas, quod scho, thi self to spill,  
 Harl ws with the in all perrell quhar thou will ;  
 Bot gif thou traftis, as expert in thi dedis,  
 Ony help by fors of armys, than the nedis
- 25 First to defend and kepe this hows, quod scho,  
 Quharin thi gong son and thi fader beyn, lo !  
 And I vñquhile that salbe clepit thi spows ;  
 Quham to fall we be left in this waist hows ?

## CAP. XI.

*Quhou Eneas hys fader bayr away,  
And how he lost Crevsa by the way.*

Wyth skyrlis and with scrykis thus scho beris,  
Fillyng the hows with murnyng and salt teris;  
Quhen fuddanly, a wonder thing to tell,  
A feirful takyn betyd of gret mervell.

- 5 For lo ! the top of litill Aſcanyus hed,  
Amang the duylfull armys wil of red  
Of his parentis, from the ſched of his crown,  
Schane al of lycht onto the grond adown.  
The leym of fyre and flambe, but ony ſkath,
- 10 In his haris, about his halffettis baith,  
Kyndyllis vp brycht, and we than, al in weir,  
Abafit, trymlyng for the dreidfull feir,  
The bleſand haris bet furth at brynt fa ſchyre,  
And ſchupe with watir to floyk the haly fyre.
- 15 Bot Anchifes, my fader, blyth and glaid  
Lyft eyn and handis to hevyn, and thus gatis ſaid;  
O thou almychty Jupiter, quod he,  
With ony prayeris inclynyt gif thou may be,  
Tak heid to ws, and gif we haue deferuyt,
- 20 For our piete and rewth, tobe conſeruyt,  
Haly fader, ſend ws thi help als goir,  
And conſeru al thir takynnys feyn befor.  
Scarsly the auld thir wordis had warpit owt,  
Quhen ſone the ayr begouth to rumbill and rowt

- On our left hand, toward the north ful ryght,  
 And from the hevin fell, in the dyrk nycht,  
 A fayr brycht starn, rynnand with bemys cleir,  
 Quhilk on the top of our lugyng, but weir,
- 5 First saw we lycht, fyne schynnyng went awa  
 And hyd it in the forest of Ida,  
 Markand the way quhidder at we fuld spur ;  
 Thar followis a streym of fyre, or a lang fur,  
 Castrand gret lycht about quhar that it schane,
- 10 Quhil al enveron rekit lyke bryntstane.  
 With that, my fader venquyst start on fute,  
 And to the goddis carpis tobe our bute,  
 The haly starn adornyt he ryght thar :  
 Now, now, quod he, I tary na langar ;
- 15 I follow, and quhidder ge gyde me fal I wend.  
 O natyve goddis, gour awyn kynrent defend,  
 Salwe gour nevo ; gouris is this oracle,  
 In gour prote&tioun is Troy, for this myracle  
 I wil obey, and grantis onto gour will :
- 20 My deir son, quhidder euer thou wend will,  
 I fal na mair reffus tobe thi feyr.  
 Thus sayd he, and be than, thar and heir,  
 Throw out the wallis the nerd of fyris grew  
 Ay mair and mair, and the heit narrar drew.
- 25 Have done, quod I, fader, clym vp anone,  
 And set the evyn abuf my nek bone ;  
 Apon my schuldris I fal the beir, but weyr,  
 Nor this lawbour fal do to me na deir :  
 Quhat euer betyde, a weilfair and a skaith
- 30 Salbe common and equale to ws baith.

- Lytil Iulus falbeir me cumpany ;  
 My spows on dreich eftyr our trays fal hy.  
 And þe, my feruandis, tak heid quhat I fay ;  
 As þe pas furth of the cite this ilk way,  
 5 Thar is a mote, quhar ane ald tempil, but les,  
 Now standidis desert of the goddes Ceres,  
 Befyde quham growis a sypir tre full auld,  
 With forfaderis, feil geris, in wirschip hald ;  
 In that place lat ws mœit on athir syde.  
 10 Fader, sen that we may na langar byde,  
 Tak vp tha haly rellykis in thi hand,  
 And our penates or goddis of this land :  
 It war onleifful and wykkitnes to me  
 From fa gret flauchter, blude schedding, and melle  
 15 Newly departit, to twich thame, for the blude,  
 Quhil I be weschyn into sum rynnand flude.  
     And sayng thus, I spred my schulderis brayd,  
     Syne our my nek, abuf the wedis, laid  
     A gallow skyn was of a fers lyoun,  
 20 And tharapon gart set my fader down ;  
     Lytil Iulus grippis me by the hand,  
     With onmeit pays his fader fast followand ;  
     Neir at our bak Crevse, my spows, ensewys :  
     We pas by secret wentis and quyet rewys.  
 25 And me, quham laitly na wapyn, nor dartis kaft,  
     Nor pres of Grekis rowtis maid agaft,  
     Ilke fwouch of wynd, and euery quhispir now,  
     And alkyn sterage affrayt, and causyt grow,  
     Baith for my byrdyng and my litil mait.  
 30 Quhen we war cummyn almaist to the þet,

- And al danger we thocht eschapit neyr,  
 A felon dyn, belyve, of feit we heir :  
 My fader than lukand furth throw the sky,  
 Cryis on me fast, fle son, fle son in hy !
- 5    Thai cum at hand ; behynd me I gat a fycht  
     Of lemand armour and schynand scheildis brycht.  
     Thar knew I nocht quhat fremmyt god onkynd  
     So me astonyst, and reft fra me my mynd :  
     For throu the secrete stretis fast I ran
- 10   Befor the laif, as weil bekend man ;  
      Allace to me, catyve ! I wait neuer quhydder  
      My spows Crevse remanyt or we come thydder,  
      Or by sum fait of goddis was reft away,  
      Or gif scho errit, or irkit by the way ;
- 15   For nevir syne with eyn saw I hyr eft,  
      Nor neuer abak, fra scho was loft or reft,  
      Blent I agane, nor perfyte mynd has nummyn,  
      Quhil to the mote of Ceres war we cummyn.  
      And fynaly, quhen we beyn gadderit thidder,
- 20   Fast by the haly templ al togidder,  
      Scho was away, and betrumpit suythly  
      Hyr spows, hir son, and all the cumpny.  
      Than wod for wo, so was I quyte myscaryit  
      That nowder god nor man I left onwaryit :
- 25   For quhat mair hard myschance, quhen Troy down fell,  
      Apperit to me as that, or sa cruell ?  
      Ascanyus tho, and my fader Anchises,  
      And eik our Troiane goddis penates,  
      Onto my feris betauch I, for to keip,
- 30   And hyd thame darn within a valy deip.

- To town agane I sped with al my mycht,  
 Claspit ful meit into fyne armour brycht,  
 Wilful al aventuris newlyngis to assay,  
 And forto fers Troy, euery streat, and way,  
 5 And eik my hed agane in perrell set.  
 Bot first the wallis, the darn entre, and get,  
 Quharat we yscht furth, I seik agane,  
 Haldyng bakwart ilk futstep we had gane,  
 Lukand and fersand about me as I myght.  
 10 The vgsumnes and filens of the nyght  
 In euery place my spreit maid sayr agaft.  
 Fra thyne ontill our lugyng hame I paft,  
 To spy perchance gif scho had thidder returnyt ;  
 It was with Gr̄ekis beset, and hail ourturnyt,  
 15 Alhail the hows with thame fa occupyit :  
 Belyve the fyre al waistand I espyit  
 Bles with the wynd ; our the rufe, heir and thar,  
 The flambe vpsprang and hait low in the ayr.

## CAP. XII.

*Quhou Eneas socht hys spows, al the cost,  
 And how to hym apperis hir gret goſt.*

- To Priamus palyce eftyro socht I than,  
 20 And fyne onto the tempil fast I ran :  
 Quhar, at the porchis or cloſtir of Juno,  
 Than al bot waist, thocht it was gyrrh, ſtude tho

- Phenix and dowr Vlixes, wardanys tway,  
 Forto observe and keip the spreth or pray.  
 Thydder in a hepe was gadderit precyus geir,  
 Riches of Troy, and other jowellis feyr
- 5 Reft from all partis ; and of tempillis brynt  
 Of massy gold the veschel war furth hynt  
 From the goddis, and goldyn tabillis all,  
 With precyus vestmentis of spulȝe triumphall :  
 The ȝyng childring, frayt matronys eik,
- 10 Stude al on raw, with mony petuus cereik  
 Abowt the tresour quhymperand wondir fayr.  
 And I alſſo my ſelf fa bald wolx thair  
 That I durſt ſchaw my voce in the dyrk nycht,  
 And clepe and cry fast throw the ſtretis on hycht
- 15 Ful doloruſly, Crevſa ! Crevſa !  
 Agane, feil sys, invane I callit fwa  
 Throu howſys and the cite quhar I ȝoyd,  
 But owder reſt or reſſon, as I war woyd ;  
 Quhil that the figur of Crevſa and goſt,
- 20 Of far mair ſtatur than ayr quhen ſcho was loſt,  
 Befor me, catyve, hyr ſekand, apperit thar.  
 Abafyt I wolx, and widdyrſyns ſtart my hayr ;  
 Speke mycht I not, the voce in my hals fwa ftak,  
 Than ſcho, belyfe, on this wys to me ſpak,
- 25 With fik wordis my thochtis to affwage :  
 O my ſweit ſpows, into fa furyus rage  
 Quhat helpis thus thi felwyn to torment ?  
 This chance is not, but goddis willis went ;  
 Nor it is nocht leifful thing, quod ſche,
- 30 Fra hyne Crevſe thou turs away with the,

Nor the hie governour of the hevin abufe is  
 Wil suffir it fo tobe; bot the behuffis  
 From hens to wend ful far into exile,  
 And our the braid sey fail furth mony a myle,

5 Or thou cum to the land Hesperya,  
 Quhar, wyth soft cowrs, Tybris of Lydya  
 Rynnys throu the rych feldis of pepil stowt:  
 Thar is gret subftans ordanyt the, but dowt,  
 Thar salt thou have a realm, thar salt thou ryng,

10 And wed to spows the douchtir of a kyng.  
 Thy wepyng and thi teris do away,  
 Quhilk thou makis for thi luffyt Crevfay;  
 For I, the neyce of mychty Dardanus,  
 And gude douchtyr onto the blyfft Venus,

15 Of Myrmydonys the realm fal nevir behald,  
 Nor git the land of Dolopeis fo bald,  
 Nor go to serve na matron Gregion;  
 Bot the gret modir of the goddis ilkan  
 In thir cuntreis withhaldis me for evyr.

20 Adew, fayr weil, for ay we mon diffevir!  
 Thou be gude frend, lufe weil, and keip fra skath  
 Our a gong fon is common til ws baith.  
 Quhen this was spokkyn, fra me away fcho glaid,  
 Left me wepyng and feil wordis wald have said;

25 For sche fa lychtly vanyfyt in the ayr,  
 That with myne armys thrys I prefyt thar  
 About the hals hir fortile haue belappit,  
 And thrys, al waist, my handis togidder clappit:  
 The figur fled as lycht wynd, or the son beym,

30 Or maist lykly a waverand svevyn or dreym.

- Thus finaly, the nyght al passit and gane,  
Onto my falloschip I return agane,  
Quhar that I fand assemlyt, al newly,  
So huge a rowt of our folkis that I  
5 Wondryt the nowmyr ; thai fa mony weir  
Of men and women gadderit al infeir,  
And ȝong pepil to pas in exile abill,  
And of commonys a fort fa miserabill,  
Fra euery part that flokkyng fast about,  
10 Baith with gude wil and thar moblis, but dout,  
Reddy to wend in quhat cost or cuntre  
That evir me lift to cary thame our fee.  
Wyth this the day starn, Lucifer the brycht,  
Abuf the top of Ida rays on hycbt,  
15 Gydand the day hard at his bak followyng ;  
The Grekis than we se in the mornyng  
Stand forto kepe the entreis of the portis :  
And thus, quhen na hope of reskew, at schort, is,  
My purpos I left, obeyand deftanye,  
20 And careit my fader to Ida hyll on hie.

## THE PROLOUG OF THE THRYD BUKE.

Hornyt Lady, pail Cynthia, not brycht,  
Quhilk from thi broder borrowis al thi lycht,  
Rewlare of passage and ways mony one,  
Maistres of stremys, and glaidar of the nycht,  
5 Schipmen and pilgrymys hallowis thi mycht,  
Lemman to Pan, douchtir of Hyperion,  
That slepand kyffit the hyrd Endymyon ;  
Thy strange wentis to write God grant me flycht,  
Twiching the thryd buke of Eneadon.

- 10 The feirful stremys and costis wondyrfull  
Now most I write, althocht my wyt be dull,  
Wild aventuris, monstreis and quent effrays ;  
Of onkowth dangeris this nixt buke hail is full :  
Nyce laborynth, quhar Mynotawr the bull  
15 Was kepte, had nevir fa feil cabuttis and ways ;  
I dreid men clepe thame fablis now on days ;  
Tharfor wald God I had thar erys to pull  
Myfknawis the creid, and threpis otheris forvayis.  
  
Incays thai bark, I compt it nevir a myte ;  
20 Quha kan not hald thar peice ar fre to flyte ;  
Chide quhil thar hedis ryfe, and hals worth hays :

- Weyn thai to murdrys me with thar dispyte ?  
 Or is it Virgill quham thame lift bakbyte ?  
 His armour wald thai pers ? quhar is the place ?  
 He dowtis na dynt of polax, fword, nor mace :  
 5 Quhat wenys thou, frend, the craw be worthyn quhite,  
 Suppos the holkis be all ourgrowyn thi face ?
- Deym as ghe left that kan not demyng weill ;  
 And, gentill curtas redaris, of gude geill,  
 I gow besiek to gevin aduertens ;  
 10 This text is full of storys euery deill,  
 Realmys and landis, quharof I haue na feill  
 Bot as I follow Virgill in sentens ;  
 Few knawis all thir costis fa far hens ;  
 To pike thame vp perchance gour eyn fuld reill :  
 15 Thus aucht thar nane blame me for final offens.

- By strange channellis, fronteris, and forlandis,  
 Onkouth costis, and mony wilsum strandis  
 Now goith our barge, for nowder howk nor craik  
 May heir bruke fail, for schald bankis and sandis.  
 20 From Harpyes fell, and blynd Cyclopes handis,  
 Be my laid star, virgyne moder, but maik ;  
 Thocht strom of temptatioun my schip oft schaik,  
 Fra swelth of Sylla, and dyrk Caribdis bandis,  
 I meyn from hell, false al go not to wraik.

## THE THRYD BUKE OF ENEADOS.

### CAP. I.

*Quhou Eneas fra Troy has tane hys rays,  
And Polidorus graf has fund in Trace.*

- Eftyd that seyn and thocht expedient  
Was by the goddys to dystroy and schent  
Of Afya the empyre, and down to bryng,  
But offens, Priamus pepil and offpryng,  
5 And prowde Ilion was brokyn and bet down,  
And from the soyl al Troy, Neptunus town,  
Ybrynt in smoke of flambis and in reik ;  
Syndry landis and cuntreis forto feik,  
And wend exile in diuers nationys,  
10 Of the goddis by reuelacionys,  
We war admonyft feil fyth, as is said.  
Schippis we graith, and navy reddy maid,  
Betwix Anthandros and the mont of Ida,  
Oncertane quhidder the fatis wald we fuld ga,  
15 Or quhar we fuld remane git fynaly ;  
Our men togidder gadderit we in hy.

And skant begunnyn was the fresch veir,  
Quhen that Anchises, myne awyn fader deir,  
Bad ws mak fail and follow destany,  
Than, weping sayr, my native cost left I,  
The havynnys, and the feildis diffolait  
Quhar Troys ryall cite stude of lait:  
Furth fail I banyst throw the deip see,  
With my gong son Ascanyus and our menge,  
And with our frendly goddis, Penates hait,  
10 And eik our gret Goddis of mair estait.  
Thar lyis a weirly cuntrye weil far thens,  
With large feildis lauborit ful of fens;  
Of Trace the pepill ar thar inhabityng,  
Quhar that vniquhile strang Lycurgus was kyng:  
15 Ane ancyant and ane tendir herbry place  
To Troianys, quhil we stude in fortony grace,  
Our pepil togidder confederate and aly.  
By schip thiddir, our sey, careit was I,  
Quhar, at the bayand costis fyde of the see,  
20 Begouth I first set wallis of a cite,  
Althocht my foundment was myffortunat:  
The towne I nemmyt efter myne estait,  
And fra my name it clepit Eneadas.  
Onto my moder, of Dyona doucher was,  
25 Sacrifice I maid, and to the goddis all  
Quham for new warkis men happy helparis call;  
And to the kyng of hevinly wightis, that tyde,  
A quhite bull flew I by the costis fyde.  
On cace, thar stude a litil mote neir by,  
30 Quhar hephthorn buskis on the top grew hie,

- And evin saplynnys of myrthus, the tre funerale.  
 Thiddir I went, greyn bewis doune to haill,  
 Hard by the grond myne altare forto dycht  
 With burgyonys and with branchis al at ryght :
- 5 A gryfyl takyn, feirful to tell, I fe.  
 As from the foyll vprent was the first tre  
 By the rutys, the blak droppis of blude  
 Distillit tharfra, that al the erth quhar it stude  
 Was spottit of the fylth, and stenynt, allaik!
- 10 The cald dreid maid all my membris quaik,  
 And for effeir my blude togidder frefyt.  
 Ane other final twyft of a tre I chesit  
 Forto brek down, the caufys to assay  
 Of this mater, that war onknawyn alway;
- 15 And git the blude followit on the sam maneir  
 Furth of the bark of that other, but weir.  
 Than in my mynd of mony thingis I mufyt,  
 And to the goddeffis of wildyrnes, as is vfynt,  
 Quhilk Hamadriades hait, I wirschip maid ;
- 20 Onto Gradyus fader, that ryngnys glaid  
 Our all the land of Getya and Tars,  
 Quhilk clepit is the god of armys, Mars;  
 Befekyng this avifioun worth happy,  
 And the oracle prosperite fuld signyfy.
- 25 Bot efter that the thryd syoun of treys,  
 Apon the sandis syttand on my kneys,  
 I schupe to haue vprevyn with mair pres,  
 (Quhidder fal I spek now, or hald my pes?)  
 Furth of the graif a duylful murnyng law
- 30 I hard, and to myne eris come this faw;

Ene, quhy rentis thou a wrechit creatur?  
 Haue reuth of hym now laid in sepultur,  
 And forto fyle thi deuote handis spair:  
 Of Troy I born am, to the na strangar:

- 5 This blude droppis noct from that stok in thi hand.  
 Fle fone, allace! furth of this curfyd land:  
 Fle from this avarus kyngis cost in hy;  
 For lo! thus, Polidorus heir I ly,  
 Througyrd with dartis, and thyk steil hedis schote,
- 10 Apon sik wys ourheildit on this mote;  
 The scharp lancis growis greyn and spredis owt.  
 Than wist I not quhat I fuld do for dowt,  
 The feir affrayit my mynd estonyst als,  
 Vpstart my hayr, the word stak in my hals.
- 15 With a gret fold of gold fey Priamus  
 Secretly vnuhile send this Polidorus,  
 Quhilk was his son, to Polynestor kyng  
 Of Trace, to kepe and haue in nuryfing,  
 Quhen first of Troiane defens begouth he dowt,
- 20 And saw the town besegyt all abowt.  
 Bot this ilk kyng of Trace, seand how Troy  
 Loffyt his myghtis be forton turnyt from joy,  
 The party chefis of Agamenon,  
 Anherdand to the victorius syde onone;
- 25 Al faith and frendschip brak he than in hy,  
 And Polydorus flane hes cruelly,  
 And thus, be fors, the trefour he doith withhold.  
 O curfyd hungryr of this wrachit gold!  
 Quhat wikkytnes or myscheif may be do
- 30 At thou constrenys not mortale myndis tharto?

- Eftir this effray was fra my banys went,  
Of the goddis thir feirfull wordis quent  
Onto the noblis and grettaft of our men,  
And to my fader fyrst, rehers I then,  
5 And, quhat thar purpos was, eik I inquir.  
Thai war al of a will and a defyr,  
To pas furth of this wareit realm of Trace,  
And for to leif that pollut herbry place,  
And set our navy to the wynd, but weir.  
10 Tharfor, to Polidorus vp a beyr  
We erekkit, and of erd a gret fluyr  
Keft in a hepe abuf his sepultur :  
Syne, in ramembrance of the fawlis went,  
The dolorus altaris fast by war vpftent,  
15 Crownyt with garlandis al of haw fey hewis,  
And with the blaiknyt cypres dedly bewis.  
The Troiane wemen stude with hayr down schaik,  
About the beir weeping with mony allake !  
And on we keft of warm mylk mony a skul,  
20 And of the blude of sacrifice cowpis full :  
The fawle we bery in sepultur on this wys,  
The lattir hailsyng syne lowd schowtit thrys,  
Rowpand atanys, adew ! quhen al is done,  
Ilkane per ordour, the mon we follow fone.

## CAP. II.

*Quhou Eneas socht answer at Apollyne,  
And quhou he to the land of Crete is salyt syne.*

Syne, quhen we se our tyme to fail maist habill,  
The blastis mesit, and the fludis stabill,  
The softe piping wynd callyng to see,  
Thar schippis than furth settis our menge :

- 5    $\exists$ e mycht haue fene the costis and the strandis  
Fillit with portage and pepil tharon standis.  
Furth of the havin we salit al onone ;  
The sicht of land and cite sone is gone.

Amyd the sey yclepit Egeos

- 10   Ane haly island lyis, that hait Delos,  
Beluffit of Neptune, and the moder alfwa  
Of the Nereydes, clepit Doryda ;  
Quham the cheritabil archer, Appollo,  
Quhen it flet rollynge from costis to and fro,
- 15   Saifit and band betwix other ilis twa,  
Quhilk clepit ar Mycone and Gyara,  
Stablifysg so that it mycht lauborit be,  
And comptis nowthir the wynd nor strom of fee.  
Thidder ar we careit, and, in that plesand land,
- 20   A fovir havyn resflavit ws at hand.  
Al wery beyn we yschit furth of schip  
The cite of Apollo to wirschip :  
The kyng tharof, yclepit Anyvs,  
Prince of the men, and preste eik to Phebus,

- With bendis baith and haly lawrer crown  
Set on his hed, met ws withowt the town ;  
His agit frend Anchises knew this kyng.  
Handis we schuke with hartly welcumyng,  
5 And to his palyce al with hym we went,  
Quhar that I wirschip, as wes myne entent,  
The god Appollo, within his hallowit hald  
Or tempil beldyt al of stanyts ald.  
O thou, quod I, Appollo Tymbreus,  
10 Sum propir dwellyng place thou grant to ws ;  
We the besetik that schaw alssō thou wald  
To ws irkit sum strenth and stewart hald,  
And at thou grant ws eik succeſſioun,  
And for to dwel in a remanand town.  
15 Salve ws, lattir wardis of Troy, that we ne spill,  
Levyngis of Grekis and of the fers Achill.  
Geif ws thine anſwer quharon we fal depend ;  
Quhidder wilt thou, fader, at we now wend ?  
Quhar fall we ſet our lugyng to remane ?  
20 Condiſcend in our myndis, and ſchaw this plane.  
Scars war thir wordis ſaid, quhen that I fe  
Al thingis trymmyl and ſchaik neir abowt me,  
The durris and the lawrer tre, but dowt,  
And al the montane movit rownd about :  
25 A murmur or a rumysyng hard we haue  
Within the courtyng and the ſecret cave ;  
The quyet clofettis oppynnyt with a herd,  
And, we plat law gruflyngis on the erd,  
A voce com til our erys, ſayand thus ;  
30 O ge dowr pepil diſcend from Dardanus,

- The ilke grond, fra quham the first stok cam  
 Of your lynnage, with blyth bosum the sam  
 Sal you ressaue thidder returnyng agane :  
 To seik your ald moder mak you bane.
- 5 Thar sal Eneas lynnage haue fengeory  
 Our al realmys and landis vndir the sky,  
 And thar sonnys, and sonnys sonnys syne,  
 And al that evir succedis of thar lyne.
- Thus said Phebus ; and than, our folkis amang,
- 10 Mixt with blithnes a fellow dyn vpsprang :  
 Quhat place was this, euery ane fast gan frane,  
 Quhidder callis Phebus ? byddis he ws turn agane ?  
 My fader than, revoluynge in his mynd,  
 The discens of forfaderis of our strynd,
- 15 Nobillis, quod he, harkis quhat I sal say,  
 And leyr at me your weifair, I you pray.  
 The ile of Crete lyis amyd the see,  
 The native land of Jupiter maist hie ;  
 Thar is the first hyll, yclepit Ida,
- 20 Thar our forbearis first in thar credlys lay ;  
 The land maist plentevs of wyne, oyl, and quhete,  
 Inhabyt with a hundredth citeis gret,  
 Quharfra thar com, gif I remembir rycht,  
 Our gret forfader Teucus the wycht,
- 25 First to the cost of Rethea in Phrygy,  
 And for his cite chefit the set fast by :  
 For git than was not Ilion vpbeled,  
 Nor the strang wallis of Troy ; bot on the feld  
 Thai dwelt in lugys and mony litil cave.
- 30 The adornar eik of our realm we haue

- From that land, the moder of goddis Cybele,  
 And blast of brafyn trumpettis, as ge fe :  
 From thens com eik the wod of Idea,  
 And the traist serymonys of sacrifice alswa :
- 5 The faffon eik and gys we lernyt thar  
 Quhou the lyonyss fuld draw the ladeis char.  
 Haue done onon, tharfor, and lat ws wend  
 Thidder quhar the goddis oracle haith ws kend.  
 The wynd firt lat ws meys, or that we ga,
- 10 Syne seik the realni of Crete and Gnofia :  
 It is not thens lang cowrs nor vyage far ;  
 Our navy fall, with help of Jupiter,  
 The thrid morow be at the cost of Crete.  
 This beand said, ganand offerandis ful mete
- 15 Befor the altaris he flew in sacrifyce ;  
 A bul first to Neptune, as is the gys,  
 A bull to brycht Appollo for his beheift,  
 And to the god of tempeftis a blak beift,  
 And to the chancy wyndis ane mylk quhite.
- 20 The fame was than, of Crete the cost stude quyte  
 Dissolate, but prince ; for Idomeneus the kyng  
 Was by the pepil expellit from his ryng,  
 The lugyngis voyd and reddy to thar fays,  
 The sete left waist til ony it vptais.
- 25 The porte tharwith, Ortygia, leif we,  
 And with swift cowrs flaw throu the falt see ;  
 By the island fwepit we onon  
 With hillis ful of wynys, hait Naxon,  
 By Donyfa quhar growis the marbill greyn,
- 30 And by Paron with his quhite marbill scheyn,

- By Olearon, and mony ilis, but les,  
 Skatterit in the sey, yclepit Cyclades ;  
 We flyde throu fluidis endlang feil costis fayr.  
 The noys vpsprang of mony marynar
- 5 Byssy at thar wark, to takilling euery tow,  
 Thar feris exorting, with mony heys and how,  
 To speid thame fast toward the realm of Crete,  
 With thar forfaderis and progenitoris to mete.  
 The followand wynd blew strek in our tail,
- 10 Quhill finaly arrive we, with bent faill,  
 Apon the ancyant cost of Curetanys,  
 A kynd of pepill quhilk into Crete remanys.  
 And sone I me enfors with diligence  
 To byg a wallit cite of defens ;
- 15 Pargamea I namyt it, but baid :  
 Our folkis than, that warryn blyth and glaid  
 Of this kowth surname of our new cite,  
 Exort I to graith howfis, and leif in le,  
 And rays on hycht the strench and fortales.
- 20 Our schippis, or this, ful weil we gart adres,  
 And lay almaist apon the dry fand :  
 The gong men fortile laubour thar new land,  
 And in honour of wedlok, as is the gys,  
 Makkis thar offerand and thar facryfys,
- 25 And I thar statutis and feyr lawis thame tawcht,  
 Affyngnand ilkane propir howfis and aucht.  
 Quhen fuddanly a cruel peft and traik,  
 So that cornys and frutis goith to wraik,  
 Throu the corruppit ayr and cowrs of hevyn,
- 30 A dedly geir, far wers than I kan nevin,

- Fell on our membris with fik infectioun,  
 Was na remeid, cure, nor correccioun ;  
 The sweit fawlis lefis the bodeis ded,  
 Or feik thai ly gaspand in euery sted.  
 5 And forthir eik, Syryvs, the frawart star,  
 Quhilk clepit is the fyng canicular,  
 So brynt the feildis al was barrand maid ;  
 Herbis wolx dry, wallowyng, and gan to faid ;  
 The feik grond denyis hys fruyt and fudis.  
 10 My fader exortis ws turn agane our fludis  
 To Delos, and Apolloys answere speir,  
 Befekyng hym of succurs ws to leir,  
 Quhat end ontil our irkfum panys he fendis,  
 And be quhat way we mycht assay amendis  
 15 Of this turbacioun, or quhidder and quhar that he  
 Wil at we feik or set our cowrs our see.

## CAP. III.

*Quhou Troiane goddys apperis tyll Enee,  
 And how that he was stormstad on the see.*

- Cummyn is the nyght, that euery beift on grond  
 Defiris rest by kynd, and slepis fovnd ;  
 Quhen that the figuris of our goddis blift,  
 20 And the Phrigiane Penates, or I wist,  
 Quhilkis from amyd the fyris of Troy I brocht  
 Thidder with me, quhar I lay and slepit nocth,

- Gan to appeir standyng befor myne eyn :  
 With ful gret lycht graithly I haue thame seyn,  
 Quhar as the ful moyn schawing bemys brycht  
 Inthrou the tyrlyst wyndo schane by nyght.
- 5 Than said thai thus, with wordis to affwage  
 My thochtis and my hevy fad curage ;  
 That thing, quod thai, quhilk Apollo wald fa  
 And thou war brocht onto Ortygia,  
 Heir he the schawis, and eik, as thou may se,
- 10 Onrequirit hes fend ws hidder to the.  
 Quhen Troy was brynt, we followit thi prowes,  
 Vnder thi gward to schip we ws addres,  
 Ourspannand mony swelland seys falt ;  
 And to the starnys eik we fal exalt
- 15 The childryn for to cum of thine offpryng ;  
 Thi cite fal we geif empyre to ryng  
 Our al the erth : tharfor to goddis grete  
 Begyn to graith gret wallis and ryal fete ;  
 Leif not thi langsum lavbour, bot fle away ;
- 20 This duelling place thou mon change, we the fay :  
 Delyvs Apollo, certis, as thou thocht,  
 Tocum onto this cost perswadit nocth,  
 Nor chargit neuer in Crete thou fuld remane.  
 A land thar is, in Grekis langage plane
- 25 Hesperya clepit, a bald cuntre in weir,  
 A fructuus grond of corn and riches feir,  
 By kyng Onotryvs inhabit first with wyne,  
 Bot in our days laitly, the fame is fyne,  
 Eftir thar duke it is namyt Italy :
- 30 Thar beyn our propir fetis and our herbry ;

- Tharof com Dardane and his brothir Jafyvs,  
 And from that ilk prince, Schir Dardanus,  
 Is the discens of our genealogy.  
 Get vp onone, tel thi ald fader blythly  
 5 Thir tythyngis, quhilk beyn trew and certan thing.  
 Seik to Coryce, and Italy the ryng ;  
 For the feldis in Crete neyr Dyteus  
 Jupiter denyis to granting onto ws.  
 Of this vifioun estonyst quhar I lay,  
 10 And of tha wordis quhilkis the goddis gan say,  
 (For this wes nowthir dreym nor fantasy ;  
 Thar propir vissage befor me stand knew I,  
 With garlandis and thar cirkillettis on thar hair ;  
 Thar figur saw I present to me thair ;  
 15 The cald sweit our al my body ran ;)  
 Furth of my bed on fute son sprent I than,  
 And, ftrekand vp my handis toward hevyn,  
 Myne oryson I maid with devote stevyn ;  
 A cleyn sacrifysce and offerand maid I fyne,  
 20 Into the fyris gettand sens and wyne.  
 The ferymoneis endit, blyth and glaid  
 To my fader per ordour al I said  
 As ge haue hard, quhat nedis tell agane ?  
 And of this mater maid hym ful certane.  
 25 Onone he knew our elderis dowtis ilk deill,  
 And of our clan the dowbill stok full weill :  
 He grantis the unkouth errorr hym dissavit  
 Of ancyant placis, quhilk he not persavit.  
 Syne faid he, son, thou irkit art al gatis  
 30 By the contrarius frawart Troiane fatis ;

Now I remembir only quhou Cassandra  
 Ful oft maid mensiouin of Hespérya,  
 And oft als of the realm hait Italy,  
 Thir materis me declaring by and by.

- 5 That land now knew I destinate to our kyn :  
 Bot quha wald haue belevit at euer within  
 The realm of Itail Teucrus blude fuld cum ?  
 Or quha wald than, mair than scho had bene dum,  
 Set by the prophetes wordis Cassandra ?
- 10 Lat ws obey Phebus, and wend awa,  
 As we bene monyf, follow our chance, but pleys.  
 Thus said he, and we glaid al hym obeys :  
 A few folkis thar left to kepe the town,  
 This sted alſſo leif we, and fail maid bown ;
- 15 In bowit bargis throu the large ſtreym we flyde.  
 Quhen fycht of land was tynt on every fyde,  
 Sa that na cost apperis quhilk we mycht fe,  
 Bot the ſchippis haldand the deip fee,  
 The hevin abufe, and fludis al about ;
- 20 A watry clowd, blak and dyrk, but dowt,  
 Gan tho appear abone our hed ful rycht,  
 And down a tempeſt ſent als myrk as nycht.  
 The ſtreym apperis vgfum of the dym sky ;  
 The wyndis weltris the fey continualy,
- 25 That huge wallis boldynnys apon loft ;  
 Skatterit widequhar our the fame ful oft  
 War our ſchippis, and the brythnes of day,  
 Inuolvit al with clowdis, hyd away.  
 The rayn and royk refet from ws fycht of hevin ;
- 30 The brokkyn skyis rappis furth thunderis levin ;

- For swiftit from our richt cowrs, gan we ar  
 Amang the blynd wallis waverand far.  
 For Palynurus him self maift expart,  
 For al his cunnyng of schipman craft and cart,  
 5 Amyd the sey forgot the richt way,  
 Denyand als that the nyght from the day  
 He mycht discern be fyscht of firmament.  
 Apon sik wys oncertanly we went  
 Thre days wilsum throu the myfty streym,  
 10 And als mony nychtis but starnys leym,  
 That quhidder was day or nycht oneith wist we;  
 Bot at the laft, on the ferd day we fe  
 On far the land appeir, and hillis rys,  
 The smoky vapour vpcasting on thar gys.  
 15 Down fallis salis, the aris sone we span;  
 But mair abaid, the marineris euery man  
 Egirly rollis our the fomy flude,  
 And the haw sey weltis vp as thai war woid.  
 Salve from the wallis at the costis of Strophe  
 20 With al our navy first arryvit we.

## CAP. IV.

*Quhou till Ene the harpyes dyd gret wo,  
 And of the drery prophete Celeno.*

Strophades in Grew leid ar nemmyt so,  
 In the gret sey standing ilis two;

- The quhilk sey clepit is Ionium ;  
 And, in thir islandis quhidder we ar becum,  
 Dwelt and inhabit the cruel Celeno,  
 With all the otheris harpeys mony mo,
- 5 Evir fen thai war expeld from the land  
 Of Arcad, quhar kyng Phyneus was dwelland,  
 And for dreid at his tabil durft not remane.  
 Mair wikkit monstreich than thai kan be nane,  
 Nor nane mair cruel pestilens is fund,
- 10 Nor fury of goddis that cummys from hellis grund,  
 Furth of the flude of Stix that fory place.
- Thir fowlis hes a vyrgynys wlt and face,  
 With handis like to bowland byrdis clewis ;  
 Bot the vile belleis of thai cursit schrewis
- 15 Aboundis of fen maist abhomynabill,  
 And pail al tyme thar mowthis miserabil  
 For wod hungryr and gredy appetite.
- At this ilke cost as we arryvit, als tyte,  
 And in the port entrith, lo ! we fe
- 20 Flokkis and herdis of oxin and of fe,  
 Fat and tydy, rakand our alquhar,  
 And trippis eik of gait, but ony kepar,  
 In the rank gyrs pafturyng on raw ;  
 With wapynnys thame we brittyn, but dreid or aw :
- 25 To goddis fyne and Jupiter we pray,  
 And thame distribut a party of our pray.  
 Syne eftir, endlang the sey costis bay,  
 Vp fönkis set, and defys dyd array ;  
 To meit we fat with habundans of cheir :
- 30 Quhen fuddanly, with horribill dyn and beir,

- From the montanys the harpeis on vs fell,  
 With huge fard of weyngis and mony a gell.  
 Our mefis and our mete thai reft away,  
 And with thar laithly twich al thing fyle thai ;  
 5 Thar voce alffo was vgsum fortil heir,  
 With fa corruppit flewyr nane mycht byde neir.  
 From that place syne until a caif we went,  
 Vndir a hyngand hewch, in a dern went,  
 With treys clos bilappit rownd about,  
 10 And thik harsk granyt pikis standing owt :  
 Thar, vp agane, our tabillis haue we dicht,  
 And on the altaris bet the fyris bricht.  
 Bot, of the hevin agane from syndry artis,  
 Out of quyet hrynys, the rowt vpstartis  
 15 Of thai birdis, with byr and mony a bray,  
 And in thar crukyt clawis grippis the pray :  
 Evir as thai fle about fra fete to fete,  
 With thar vyle mowthis infek thai al our mete.  
 Quhen I saw this, our feris command I than  
 20 Tak thar wapynnys, and bargane euery man  
 Agane tha cruell pepill, or byrdis fell.  
 As I thame chargit, schortly for to tell,  
 Sone haue thai done ; and, vnder the gers, al bair  
 Ful prevaly thar sferdis in thai stair,  
 25 And darnly eik thar targis al ourheildis ;  
 So that, quhen the sey coftis and the feildis  
 Resoundis at down come of thir harpeys,  
 Myfenus, the wait, on the hie garet seys,  
 And, with his trumpet, thame a takyn maid.  
 30 Our falloschip thir fowlys gan invayd,

- And onkouth kynd of batail dyd assay,  
 With wapynnys forto bet and dryve away  
 Thir laithly sey byrdis of fyk effeir.  
 Bot thar was na dynt mycht thar fedderis scheir,
- 5 Nor in thar bodeis wound reffave thai nane :  
 Bot suddanly, away tha wysk ilkane  
 Furth of our fycht, heich vp in the sky ;  
 The pray half etyn behynd thame lat thai ly,  
 With fut stedis vyle and laith to fe.
- 10 Ane, on a rolkis pynnakkil perkit hie,  
 Celeno clepit, a drery prophetes,  
 Furth of hir breift thir wordis warpis expres :  
 Theyfage lynnage of fals Laomedon,  
 Addres ge thus to mak bargane onon ?
- 15 Becaus ge have our oxin reft and flane,  
 Brynyt our styrkis and gong bestis mony ane,  
 Schaip ge, tharfor, harpeys expell and dyng,  
 But ony offens, furth of thar faderis ryng ?  
 Refsave for that, and in your brestis enprent
- 20 My wordis, quhilk I, gretast fury of torment,  
 Schawis you ; that thing quhilk Jupiter maist hie  
 Schew to Phebus, and brycht Phebus tald me.  
 I knew ge set your cowrs to Italy :  
 Ge cal eftir gude wyndis and prospis sky :
- 25 To Itale fal ge wend, and thar tak land.  
 Bot first, or wallis of the cite vpstand  
 Quhilk by the goddis is you predestinate,  
 For strang hungir fal ge stand in fik state,  
 In wraik of our iniuris and bestis flane,
- 30 That with your chaftis to gnaw ge falbe fane,

And runge gour tabillis al and burdis, quod siche ;  
And sone away in the thik wod gan fle.  
The fuddane dreid so stonyst our feris than,  
Thar blude congelit and al togiddir ran ;  
5 Dolf wolx thar spretis, thar hie curage downfell,  
No mair thame lykis assayng sik batell ;  
Bot, with offerandis and eik devot prayer,  
Thai wald we fuld perdoun and pace requer,  
In cace gif thai war goddeffis or fowlis,  
10 Vengeabill wightis, or git laithly owlis.  
Bot our fader, hevand vp his handis,  
The gret goddis dyd call, and on the fandis  
Hallowis thar mycht with detful reverens :  
O hie goddis, forbyd syk violens,  
15 Stanch this boſt and ondo this myscheif,  
Salve petuus folkis, ameys gour wrath and greif,  
Quod he ; and tharwith chargit ankyrris haill,  
Do lows the rabandis, and lat down the faill.  
The sowth wyndis ſtentis furth ſtrait our ſchete :  
20 Swiftly we flyde our bullyrand wallys grete,  
And followit furth the fammyn went we have,  
Quhar fo the wynd and ſteryfman ws drave ;  
Quhil that, amyd the fluidis, gan we fe  
The woddy ile Zacynth, with mony tre ;  
25 Dulichium fyne, and Same we afpy,  
And Neritos with his rochis hie ;  
By craggis and hewys of Itachia,  
That was Laertes realm, we flyde alswa,  
And fast we wary and curlyt oft, but les,  
30 That land quhilk bred the cruel Vlixes.

- Belyve the mysty toppys of mont Lewcas  
 Apperis, quaharon Appollois templ was,  
 That feirful is til euery maryner.  
 Al wary of our vayage thidder we steir,
- 5 And come onon afor the litil town,  
 And of our forschip ankyrris leit we down :  
 Endlang the costis syde our navy raid.  
 And thus at laft brocht to land blyth and glaid,  
 Quhar as to have arryvit we not belevit,
- 10 We clenge ws first, les Jupiter war aggrevit ;  
 Syne on the altaris kendillit sacrifice,  
 And, langgis the channel, eftir the Troiane gys,  
 The active gemmys and sportis gart assay.  
 Our falloschip excers palestral play,
- 15 As thai war wont at hame, with oyll envnte,  
 Nakyt wreslyng and struglyng at nyce punte.  
 Joyvs thai war to haue eschapit at hand  
 Sa mony citeis of the Grekis land,  
 And to haue fled til salfte on this wys
- 20 Throu the myd rowtis of thar ennemys.

## CAP. V.

*Eneas arryvis at Epyria,  
 And how he spak thar with Andromacha.*

- Be this the son had circulit his lang ȝer,  
 And frosty wyntir scharpit the watir cleir

- With cald blaftis of the northin art.  
 Quhen lessoun come that tyme was to depart,  
 Apon a post in the tempyl I hang  
 A bowand scheild of plait, quhilk Abas strang  
 5 Bair vmquhile, and, the maner to rehers,  
 I notyfy and tytillis with this vers,  
*Eneas hec de Danais vi&ctoribus arma ;*  
 That is to say, Eneas festnyt thus  
 This armour of the Grekis vi&torius.  
 10 Syne, to depart of that havyn, I command  
 Syt down on hechis, and span aris in hand.  
 Byffely our folkis gan to pyngil and ftryve,  
 Swepand the flude with lang rowthys belyve,  
 And vp thai welt the stowr of fomy fee ;  
 15 Quhil sone the citeis of Corfyra tyne we,  
 And vp we pyke the cost of Epyrus,  
 And landit thar at port Chaonyus :  
 Syne to the hie town of Butrot ascendit ;  
 Quhar tythingis, oncredibill to thame not kend it,  
 20 Come to our erys, schawyng that Helenus,  
 The lauchful son of the kyng Priamus,  
 Rang kyng our mony citeis in Greik land,  
 Berand tharof the ceptre and the wand,  
 By reffson of his spows adionyt, but les,  
 25 Be Pyrrus vmquhil son of Achilles ;  
 And that Andromacha wes wed agane  
 Onto ane other husband and man Troiane.  
 Heirof awondrit, with breifst hait as fyre,  
 Be fervent luf kendillit in gret defyre  
 30 Our cuntre man to vissy and with hym talk,  
 To knaw thir strange casys, on I stalk

- From the port, my navy left in the raid,  
     That ilke seffon, percase, as I furth glaid,  
     Befor the cite, in a schaw, I wys,  
     Befyde the fengeit flude of Symois,
- 5     Andromache maid anniuersar sacrifyce  
     And funerale servyce, on ful dolorus wys,  
     To He&toris puldir or hys affis brynt :  
     Oft wald scho clepe and call, and oneth stynt,  
     Apon the fawlis that onbodeit war,
- 10    Befyde He&toris voyd tumbe stannand thar,  
     Quhilk scho vpbeildit had of herbis greyn,  
     With twa altaris ; and oft with wepyng eyn  
     Bewalis scho that hard diffyverance.  
     And alffone as scho me aspyis perchance,
- 15    And Troiane armour and ensenȝeis with me saw,  
     Affrayit of the ferly, scho stude fyk aw,  
     And at the fyrst blenk become fo mait,  
     Naturale heyt left hir membris in fik stait  
     Quhil to the grond half mangit fel scho down,
- 20    And lay a lang tyme in a dedly swown  
     Or ony speche or word scho mycht furth bring :  
     Zit thus, at laſt, sayd eftir hir dwawmyng ;  
     Is that thine awyn face, and fuythfaſt thyng ?  
     Schawis thou to me a verray ſovir warnyng ?
- 25    Levis thou zit, ſon of the goddes ? quod ſche,  
     Gif thou be ded, quhar is He&tor ? tell me.  
     And, with that word, scho bryſt furth mony a teir,  
     And walit fo that piete was to heir,  
     Quhil al about dynnys of hir womentyng.
- 30    A few wordis ſkars as I mycht furth bryng,

- For to comfort that maist lamentabill wight,  
 With langsum speche said, quhispirand, as I mycht ;  
 I leif forsuyth, and ledis lyfe, as ge se,  
 In al hard chance of fortunys extremyte.
- 5 Be nocht agaft, ge se bot fuythfaſt thyng.  
 Allace ! quhat aventur, in this onkouth ryng,  
 Is the betyd, and hes degradit, quod I,  
 Eftir thi husbandis deth, was maist douchty ?  
 Or quhat fortune mycht ſufficient happyn the,
- 10 Spows to maift worthy He&tor, Andromache ?  
 Art thou, or na, to Pirrus git bywed ?  
 Hyr viſſage down ſcho keſt, for ſchame adred,  
 And, with a bas voce, thus ſaid, as ſcho mycht ;  
 O thou alone, befor al madynnys bricht,
- 15 Happy was, virgyne douchtir of Priam kyng,  
 Quhilk, vnder the wallis hie of Troys ryng,  
 Apon thine ennemeis grafe was maid to de ;  
 Thou ſuffert no kut nor kavillys caſt for the,  
 Nor in bondage away was thou nocht led,
- 20 Nor git twichit na vi&tour lordis bed.  
 Bot we, quhen that ybrynt war our kynd landis,  
 Careit our fremmyt feys and diuers ſstrandis,  
 The dortynes of Achillis offspring,  
 In bondage, vndir the proud Pyrrus gyng,
- 25 By fors fuſtenyt thraldome mony a day,  
 Quhil he at laſt enſewit ane othir may,  
 Hermyone, the douchtir of Helena,  
 In fey wedlok at Lachidemonya ;  
 Than ſend he me, his feruand, hiddir thus,
- 30 Tobe ſpowfit with his feruand Helenus.

- Bot Orestes, cachit in furyus rage  
 For cryme of his moderis flauchtir, and savage,  
 In lufe hait byrnyng for his spows byref特,  
 Or he was war, set on this Pirrus eft,
- 5 And in Delphos, quhat nedis wordis mair ?  
 Smate of his hed befor his faderis altair.  
 Thus, by deces of Neoptolymus,  
 Of the realm a part fell to Helenus ;  
 The quhilk boundis and feildis braid alffwa
- 10 He has to name clepit Chaonya,  
 Eftir his brodir of Troy Chaonyus,  
 And Troiane wallis heir has beild vp thus,  
 And on thir motis a strenth hait Ilion.  
 Bot quhat wyndis thi cowrs has hydder gone ?
- 15 And quhat aventur has the hyddir dryve ?  
 Or of the goddis quha maid the heir arrive  
 At our marchis, mysknawyng our estait ?  
 Quhou faris the child Ascanius now of lait,  
 Quham to the bayr Crevse, thi spous and joy,
- 20 That tyme enduryng the sege lay about Troy ?  
 Levis he git in helth and in weilfair ?  
 Ha ! how gret harm and skaith for euermar  
 That child has caughth throu lefyng of his moder !  
 O lord ! quhat ancyant vertuys, ane and othir,
- 25 And knyghtly prowes in hym steris frendis befor,  
 Baith fader Eneas, and hys vncle He&or !  
 Syk wordis scho spak, wepyng with petuus mayn,  
 And with lang sobbis furthgettand teris invayn ;  
 Quhen that hir lord hym self cummyns from the town,
- 30 Kyng Priamus son, Helenus of renown.

- Neir he approchit with ful gret cumpany,  
 And hys awyn natyve frendis knew in hy,  
 And blythly to hys cite hes ws led :  
 Betwix ilk word feil bricht teris furth he sched.
- 5 We passit on, and litil Troy I knew,  
 Lyke the gret cite contyrfaid on raw,  
 With Ilion, and wallis lyke Pergama,  
 And a smal burn half gane dry alswa,  
 Onto his surname clepit Exanthus.
- 10 At port Seya I entir, and eik with ws  
 Al our Troianys togiddir welcum war  
 Onto thar frendly cite famyliar.  
 In hys wyde palyce the kyng reffauyt thaim all,  
 And, in the myddis of the mekil hall,
- 15 Thai byrl the wyne in honour of Bachus ;  
 Gret fest with joy wes maid for luf of ws ;  
 The mesis and the danteis thyk dyd stand,  
 And goldyn cowpis went fra hand to hand.

## CAP. VI.

*Quhou Helenus declaris tyll Ene  
 Quhat dangeris he suld thoill on land and see.*

- Thus drove we our in solace day be day,  
 20 Quhil at the weddir prouokis ws to affay  
 Our salis agane ; for the sowth wyndis blast  
 Our piggeis and our pynsalis wavit fast.

- Onto the prophet Helenus tho went I,  
 And with syk wordis besocht hym reuerently ;  
 O gentil Troiane, dyvyne interpretur,  
 Quhilk the respons of Phebus hes in cur ;  
 5 Quhilk knawist eik the reuelationys  
 Of god Apollois diuinationys,  
 Vndir hys trestis and burdis at Delphois schene,  
 And into Claryus vndir the lawrer grene  
 That vnderstandis the cowrs of euery star  
 10 And chyrm of euery byrdis voce on far,  
 And euery fowle on weyng fleynge in the sky,  
 Quhat thai betakyn, and quhat thai signyfy ;  
 Say me, I pray the, quhat dangeris principaly  
 In to my cowrs and vayage eschew fall I,  
 15 Or how I may, or be quhat meyn, eschaip  
 Sa gret aduerfiteis quhilkis beyn to me schaip.  
 For as to me al devote godly wightis  
 Schew we fuld haue a prospir rays at rychtis,  
 And euery oracle of goddis admonyst eik  
 20 That we the realm of Italy fuld seik,  
 Ensew tha landis quhilkis war for ws provyde  
 Alanerly newlyngeis on that other fyde ;  
 Schame for to fay, the Harpye Celeno  
 Spays onto ws a feirful takyn of wo ;  
 25 A vengeans from the goddis pronuncis sche,  
 With schameful hungir fal happyn our menge.  
 Helenus than, eftir the rytis and gyis,  
 The gong bestis flew in sacryfys,  
 Purchesyng favour of goddis to stanch thar fed,  
 30 And lowfit the garlandis of his haly hed :

- Syne me, Phebus, he ledis by the hand  
 Onto thi templ, on seyr materis musand ;  
 Quhar this gret preift gan spekyn and declar  
 To me thir wordis of the goddis anfwar :
- 5     Son of the goddes, sen traift is manifest  
 That throu deip seys thi wayage is addreft,  
 And eik, of forton by the boundis hie,  
 The purviance dyvyne wil so it be ;  
 The kyng of goddis so distributis the fatis,
- 10    Rollyng the chancis, and turnyng thame thusgatis ;  
 Of mony wordis, schortly, a quhoyn fall I  
 Declare, at thou mayr sovirly tharby  
 May seik out throu the strange stremys onkend,  
 And at a port of Itale arryve at end :
- 15    The remanent heirof, quhat evyr be it,  
 The werd Syfteris defendis that fuld be wyt,  
 And eik the douchtir of auld Saturn, Juno,  
 Forbyddis Helenus to speik it, and cryis, ho !  
 First say I the, that twichand Italy,
- 20    Quhilk thou traftis be at hand and fast by,  
 And the addressis ignorantly, but weyr,  
 To entyr sone in the port, as it war neir,  
 Lang wylsum ways, and far landis alfwa  
 A ful gret space diffyveris gou tharfra.
- 25    Zour aris fyrst into the Sycil see  
 Bedyit weill and bendit oft mon be ;  
 And of Ausonya the salt stremys eik  
 Rownd about with zour schippis mon ge seik,  
 And Avernus, clepit the layk of hell,
- 30    And Aheie, the ile quhar Circes dwell,

- Or euer thou may fovirly vpbeild  
 Thi cite in land of Italy or feild.  
 I fall the schaw takynnys tharof ful meit,  
 Quhilkis thou fal hald within thi mynd secreit.
- 5   Quhen thine alane musyng as thou fal ga,  
 By aventur, endlang a watir bra  
 And vndir ane aik, fyndis, in to that steid,  
 A gret sow ferryit of gryfis thretty hed,  
 Lyggyn on the grond, mylk quhite, al quhite brodmell
- 10   About hir pappis sowkyng, thar, I the tell,  
 Is the richt place and sted for gour cite,  
 And of gour travell ferm hald to rest in le.  
 Nor the nedis nocth to gruch, in tyme tocum,  
 The rungyng of gour tabillis euery crum :
- 15   Destany fal fynd tharfor a ganand way,  
 And Phebus fal gou help, quhen ge lift pray.  
 Bot ombyfschew this cost of Italy  
 Quhilk nixt onto our bordouris ghe se ly,  
 Bedyit with flowyng of our seys flude,
- 20   Sen al tha citeis with wykkit Grekis, not gude,  
 Inhabit ar ; for the Naricyanys,  
 Othir wys nemmyt Loery, thar remanys,  
 Quhilk come with Ajax Oylus to the fecht ;  
 And, neir the hill that Salentynus hecht,
- 25   The feildis all ar occupyit full meit  
 Be Idomeneus the kyg expellit from Crete ;  
 Thar is alffo the litil cite, but les,  
 Of the Duke of Melyboy, Phyloctetes,  
 Clepit Petilya, clofyt with a wall :
- 30   Eschew thir citeis and thyr costis all.

- Forthir, quhen that begond the sey fall stand  
 All thi navy, and thar apon the strand  
 Settis vp ane altare thi sacrificyce to geild,  
 Thyne haris with a purpur vail ourheild,
- 5 Les than amyd the godly fyris, per cace,  
 Thi ennemeis mycht occur, and knew thi face,  
 And so perturbyng all thi sacrificyce :  
 Thou caws thi feris keip the famyn gys  
 In thar oblacionys, and this vfang condyng ;
- 10 Observe, thi self and thi chaist offspring,  
 Every ferimony of our religiou恩.  
 And, fra the wynd haith set thi cours adoun  
 From Itale towart the cost of Sycilly,  
 And the strait fowndis of the mont Pelory
- 15 Vanyfys away peys and peys, than the land  
 Strekis all tyme towart the left hand,  
 And the left syde lang salt thou, but dowt,  
 Cyrkil, and fail mony seys about :  
 On the richt syde the cost and wallis evaid ;
- 20 For tha partis vñquhile, as it is sayd,  
 Be fors of storm war in sondir ryfe,  
 And a huge deip gat thar holkit belyfe.  
 Behald quhat change and fa onkouth a kaſt  
 May be myſknow, throw tymys lang bipaſt ;
- 25 For, quhen that baith tha landis war al ane,  
 The feys rage draif in, and maid thame twane,  
 And fors of ſtreym from the syde of Itale  
 The ile of Sycill devydit hes al haill ;  
 Ane narow fyrth flowis, baith evyn and morn,
- 30 Betwix tha coftis and citeis in sondir ſchorn.

- The rycht syde tharof with Scilla ombeset is,  
 And the left with infaciabil Carybdys ;  
 Quhar, in hir bowkit byfme, that hellys belch  
 The large fludis suppys thrys in a fwelch,  
 5 And othir quhilis spowtis in the ayr agane,  
 Dryvand the stowr to the starnys, as it war rane.  
 Bot Scilla lurkand in darn hyddyllis lyis,  
 Within hir cave, spredand hyr mouth feil fyis  
 To sowlk the schippis amang rolkis onsfure.
- 10 Lyke to a woman hir ovyr portraiture,  
 A fair virgynys body doun to hir scheir ;  
 Bot hir hynd partis ar als gret, weil neir,  
 As beyn a hydduuus hudson, or a quhaill,  
 Quharto beyn cuppillit mony meyrswyne taill,
- 15 With empty mawys of wolfis ravenus :  
 Eschew, tharfor, this passage dangerus ;  
 For bettir is thou feik the cost about  
 Of Pachynus in Scycill, than stand in dout,  
 And turn thi cowrs on bawburd, a weil far way,
- 20 Than anys tobe into sa hard assay  
 As forto se the vgly monstre fell,  
 Scilla, and heir the craggis rowt and zell  
 For barking of fey doggis in hir wame.  
 And mair atour, gif owthir wit, or fame,
- 25 Or traist may be geif Helenus the prophete,  
 Or gif with verite Phebus inspiris hys sprete,  
 This a thing, son of the goddes, I the tech,  
 Abuf al othir, this a thyng I the prech,  
 And principaly repetis the sam agane,
- 30 And seir tymys monysis heir in plane ;

- First of Juno thou wirschip the gret mycht,  
 And glaidly hallow with sacrifice al at ryght  
 The power of Juno, and that mychty prynces  
 To ples lawly with offerandis the addres :
- 5 And on fik wys quhen thouhir favouris hes get,  
 And heft alffo thi cours from Sycil fet  
 Towart the boundis of Italy our fee,  
 Syne, quhen thou art careit to that cuntry,  
 And cummyn is to the cite of Cumas,
- 10 And by the lakys dedicate to goddis doith pas  
 Outthrou the soundand forest of Avern,  
 Vndir a roch, law within a cavern,  
 Thar salt thou fynd the godly prophetes,  
 Ful of the spreit dyvyne, that schawis expres
- 15 The reuelationys and fatis forto cum,  
 In palm tre leiffis thame notand al and sum,  
 Writand vp euery word as fal betyde,  
 Direkking the leiffis per ordour furth on syde.  
 Quhat euer this virgyne discribe in hir endyte,
- 20 Without the cave clofyt scho lays the write :  
 Tha leiffis remanys onsterit of thar place,  
 Ne partis not furth of rewle, quhil per cace  
 The piping wynd blaw vp the dur on char,  
 And dryve the leiffis, and blaw thaim out of har
- 25 In at the entre of the cave agane,  
 That al hir fyrst laubour was invane :  
 Bot, fra the blaft and get pertrubbil thus  
 Tha thyn leiffis, scho is so dangerus,  
 Nevir eftyr dengeing hir within the cave
- 30 To gaddir togiddir thame with the wynd bewave,

- Ne forto put thame into rewle agane,  
 Nor jone hir writis as thai dyd first remane.  
 Thus oft the pepil but answer gays thar ways,  
 And wareis the set of Sybil al thar days.
- 5 Fail not, for los of tyme that may betyde,  
 Bot thou pas to that prophetes, thocht the tyde  
 And prospir wyndis challance the to the faill,  
 Ja, thocht thi fallowyis cry owt, illyr haill !  
 On burd ! a fair wynd blawis betwix twa schetis !
- 10 Beseik hir or thou wend, thocht thine hart betis,  
 Oppynnand hir voce, scho plefit schaw the evyn  
 Thy deftaney, be hir awyn mowthis stevin.  
 Scho fal ryply declare to the in hy  
 The maneris of al pepill in Italy ;
- 15 The batellis forto cum scho wil the schaw,  
 And on quhat wys al dangeir thou fal withdraw,  
 Or how thou may al lauborus payn sustene ;  
 Wirschip this haly religyus woman cleyn,  
 Scho fal the grant a prospir cours at hand.
- 20 This is the effect, schortly to vnderstand,  
 That I am levyt with my wordis the to charge :  
 Adew, pas on, and by thi fatis large  
 The fame of mekil Troy bair vp to hevyn !  
 Eftir at this prophet, with hys frendly stevin,
- 25 Thir dyvyne answeris thus pronosticate,  
 Seyr weghty gyftis of maffy goldyn plate  
 Onto our schippis chargit he beir onon,  
 And gret ryches of polyst eveir bone :  
 Our karvellis howys ladis and prymys he
- 30 With huge charge of syluer in quantite,

- With caldronyss, and othir seir veschell ma,  
 In Epyr land maid at Dodonea.  
 To me he gaif a thik clowyt habyrgeon,  
 A thrynfald hawbrik was al gold begone,  
 5 A rownd rich helm with creste and tymbrete fair,  
 The armour quhilum Neoptolemus bair :  
 Syne to my fader, effering to his age,  
 Rych rewardis he gaif of hie parage ;  
 Tharto alffo he eikis and gaif ws then  
 10 Gentill horffis, pylotis, and lodismen ;  
 He ws suppleyt with rowaris and maryneris,  
 And armour plente atanys for al our feris.

## CAP. VII.

*Of Helenus and of Andromache,  
 And how fra thame departing gan Ene.*

- In the meyn quhile Anchisis, my fader, in hy  
 Reddy forto sail chargis mak our navy,  
 15 Les than, percase, it mycht our cours delay,  
 Gif so the wynd blew fair that othir day ;  
 Quhom till this wys interpretour of Phebus,  
 Helenus, with gret honour carpys thus :  
 O thou Anchisis, that worthy was, quod he,  
 20 With fair Venus conionyt for to be,  
 And twys delyverit by purviance dyvyne,  
 And twys eschapit of Troy the fayr rewyne,

- Lo ! gondir for the Aufonya or Itaill ;  
 Onto gone cost syde gondir salt thou fail.  
 And netheles, thocht it be necessar  
 Out our the sey to gondir grond ge fair,  
 5 That part of Itale is a far way hyne  
 Quhilke is previdyt gour kyn be Appollyne.  
 Wend on, says he, thou happy and fortunate  
 Of thi devote son by the godly estate.  
 Bot quharto fuld I mak langar delay ?  
 10 As I haue said, fayr weil, pas on gour way ;  
 Quhat nedis with my speche gou tary mor,  
 Or stop this fair wynd blawing evyn befor ?  
 This not theles, Andromacha, wo begone,  
 The lattir tyme we fuld depart onon,  
 15 Brocht to ws brufyt clathis, and rych wedis,  
 Figuryt and prynnyt all with goldyn thredis,  
 And to Aescanyus a proud tawbart gave  
 Sik as was honorabill hym to weir and have ;  
 Hym and his feris of hir nedyll wark  
 20 And wovyn dowreys furnyft, worth mony mark :  
 And thus scho said, my child, ressaue alswa  
 Thir remembrance wrocht with my handis twa,  
 In takyn lang tyme to thynkyng apon me,  
 Thine vncle Hectouris wife, Andromache :  
 25 Tak thir with the as lattir presandis feir  
 Of thi kynd natyve frendis gudis and geir.  
 O leif is me ! the lykaſt thing levynge,  
 And verray ymage of my Astianax gyng !  
 Syk eyn had he, and fyk fair handis tway,  
 30 For all the warld, fyk mowth and face, perfay ;

- And, gif he war on lyve quhil now infeir,  
He had bene evyneild with the, and hedy peir.  
Quhat wil ge mair? quhen we behuffyt depart,  
Terys brysting furth on fors, and with fair hart,  
5 To thame I said; deir frendis, weil ge be,  
Weil mot ge leifin gour felicite,  
Quhamtill the prospir fortoun is brocht till end;  
Bot we, from werd to werd, and chance, mon wend.  
Gour rest is fund, gou nedis fewch throw na feys,  
10 Nor feik feildis of Itail, that evir ws fleys:  
Symylytude of Exanthus, and Troy ge fe  
Quhilk gour awyn warkis hes beldit vp on hie;  
God grant in bettyr tyme thai be begunnyn,  
And neuer eft with Grekis fors ourrunnyn!  
15 Gif evir in Tybir to entyr me betydis,  
And, on the feildis neirby Tybris sydis,  
May behald wallis vpset for my menge,  
Or may the frendly citeis fum tyme fe,  
Lat ws of Epyrus and of Italy,  
20 Cummyn baith of Dardanus genealogy,  
And quhamto eik the chance of fortoun is ane,  
Mak but a Troy of athir realmys twane;  
And this fam lyge with our posterite  
Sal evir remane in faith and vnyte.

## CAP. VIII.

*Quhar fyrst Eneas Itale dyd a spy,  
And mony strange wentis hes salyt by.*

Furth on, with this, throu owt the sey we flyde,  
By the forland Cerawnya fast beside,  
Quhar fra, out our the fludis forto faill,  
The schortast way and cours lyis to Itaill.

- 5 Down gois the son be than, and hillis hie  
Wolx dyrknyt with schadowis of the sky ;  
We fort our aris, and chefis rowaris ilke deill,  
And at a sownd or cost we likit weill  
We strike at nyght, and on the dry strandis
- 10 Dyd bawne and beyk our bodeys, feyt, and handis.  
Sone on our irkyt lymmys, lethis, and banys  
The naturale rest of sleip flaid al atanys.  
And, or the speyre his howris rollit richt  
Sa far about that it was fears mydnycht,
- 15 Not fweir, bot in hys dedis diligent,  
Palynurus furth of his cowch vpsprent,  
Lyfnyng about, and harknyng our alquhar  
With erys prest to kep the wynd or ayr.  
Of euery starn the twynklyng notis he
- 20 That in the still hevyn move cours we fe,  
Arthuris huyf, and Hyades betakynnand rayn,  
Syne Watlyng streit, the Horn, and the Charle wayn,  
The fers Orion with hys goldyn glave ;  
And, quhen he hes thame eueryane persaue

- Into the cleir and ferene firmament,  
 Furth of his eft schip a bekyn gart he stent :  
 We rays, and went on burd in our the waill,  
 Syne flakis down the schetis, and maid fayll.
- 5     Be this the dawyng gan at morn walx red,  
 And chafit away the starnys fra euery sted ;  
 The dym hillis on far we dyd aspy,  
 And saw the law landis of Italy.  
 Italy ! Italy ! fyrst cryis Achates,
- 10    Syne al our feris of clamour nicht nocht ces,  
 Bot with a voce atanys cryis, Itaill !  
 And hailsyng gan the land with hey and haill.  
 Than my fader, ammyral of our flote,  
 A mekil tankart with wyne fild to the throte,
- 15    And tharon fet a garland or a crown,  
 And to the goddis maid this oryfoun,  
 Sittand in the hie eft castell of our schip,  
 With ful devote reverens and wirschip :  
 O ge, quod he, goddis haldis in pouste
- 20    Weddir and stormys, the land eik and the fe,  
 Grant our vayage ane esy and reddy wynd,  
 Inspyre gour favouris that prospir cours we fynd.  
 Scars this wes said, quhen, evyn at our defyre,  
 The fessonabil ayr pipis vp fair and schyre ;
- 25    The havyn apperis, and thiddir nerrar we draw,  
 And of Mynerva the strang tempill saw  
 Set in the castell apon ane hillis hycyth.  
 Our fallowis fangis in thar falys tyght,  
 And toward the cost thar stevynnys dyd addres.
- 30    A port thar is, quham the est fludis hes,

- In maner of a bow, maid bowle or bay,  
 With rochys set forgane the streym ful stay,  
 To brek the salt fame of the seys stowr:  
 On athir hand, als hie as ony towr,
- 5 The byg hewis strekis furth lyke a wall:  
 Within the hawyn goith lown, but wynd or wall,  
 And at the port the tempill may not be seyn.  
 Heir fyrst I saw apon the plesand greyn  
 A fatale takyn, four horffis quhite as snew
- 10 Gnyppand grefys the large feildis on raw.  
 Ha! lugyn land, batale thou ws pretendis,  
 Quod my fader Anchifis; for, as weil kend is,  
 Horffis ar dressit for the bargane feil fys;  
 Weir and debait thir stedis signyfyis.
- 15 Bot, fen the sammyn four fuitit beftis eik  
 Beyn oft vfyd, ful towartly and meik,  
 To draw the cart, and thoil brydill and renge,  
 It is gude hope pace follow fal, fays he.  
 Than wirschip we the godhed and gret mycht
- 20 Of Pallas, with clattering harnes fers in fyght,  
 Quhilk heth ws first reffauyt glaid and gay:  
 Our hedis befor the altar we array  
 With valys brown, eftir the Troiane gys,  
 And, onto Juno of Arge, our facryfys
- 25 Maid reuerently, as Helenus vs bad,  
 Obseruyng weil, as he commandyt had,  
 The ferymonys leill. Syne, but langar delay,  
 Fra that perfurnyfyt was our offerand day,  
 Onon the nokkis of our rays we writh;
- 30 Down fallys the fchetis of the falyis fwith:

- The Gregionys herbry and fronteris fuspek  
We left behynd, and after, in effek,  
Of Tauréntum the fyrth we se, but les,  
Biggit, as thai say, by worthy Hercules ;  
5 And, our forgane the tother fyde alffo,  
Rays vp Lacynya the tempill of Juno ;  
Of Cawlon cite eik the wallys hie,  
And Scyllacium quhar schipbrokyn mony be.  
Syne, far of in the flude, we gan aspy  
10 The byrnand Ethna into Sycilly,  
And a fell rage rowting of the fey  
Alang way thens, and on the rolkis hie  
We hard the jawpys bete, and at the cost  
A hyduus brayng of brokyn feys voft :  
15 Apon schald bankis boldynnys hie the flude :  
The stowr vpbullyrris fand as it war wode.  
My fader than cryis, how ! feris, help away,  
Streke aris atanys with all the fors ge may ;  
No wondir this is the felkouth Caribdis :  
20 Thir horribill rolkis and craggis heir, I wys,  
Helenus the prophete ful weil dyd ws declare.  
The fammyn wys as thai commandyt ware  
Thai dyd onon, and Pallynurus fyrst  
Hard halys the schete on fyde, and fast gan thryst  
25 The forschip to the wallis and the tyde,  
Saland on bawburd towart the left fyde ;  
Towart the left, with mony heys and haill,  
Socht all our flot fast baith with rowth and faill.  
The fweland fwyrly vphefyt ws til hevyn ;  
30 Syne wald the waw fwak ws doun ful evyn,

- As it apperit, vnder the sey to hell.  
 Thrys the holkyt craggis hard we gell,  
 Quhar as the fwelch had the rolkis thyrllyt ;  
 And thrys the fame furth spowt, that so hie quhirlyt  
 5 It semyt watir the starnys, as we thocht.  
     Be this the son went to, and ws forwrocht  
     Left dissolat ; the wyndis calmyt eik :  
     We, not bekend quhat rycht cours mycht we feik,  
     War warp to seywart by the outward tyde  
 10 Of Ciclopes onto the costis fyde.  
     The port, quhamto we cappit, wes ful large,  
     And, fra al wyndis blaft, for schip or barge  
     Sovir al tyme : bot netheles, fast by,  
     The grisly Ethna dyd rummyll, schudder and cry ;  
 15 Sum tyme throwing owt, heich in the skyis,  
     The blak laithly smoke that oft dyd rys  
     As thunderis blaft, and rekand as the pyk,  
     With gledis sparkand as the hail als thik ;  
     Vpspring the blesis and fyry lumpis we fe,  
 20 Quhilk semyt forto lik the starnys hie ;  
     Sum tyme it rasyt gret rochys, and oft will  
     Furth bok the bowellis or entralis of the hyll,  
     And lowfyt stanys vpwarbps in the ayr  
     Rownd in a sop, with mony crak and rayr :  
 25 The stew of byrnand heyt law from the grond  
     Vpfstrikitis thar, that doith to hevyn rebound.  
     The rumour is, doun thrung vndir this mont  
     Enchelades body with thundir lyis half bront,  
     And hydduu Ethna abufe his belly fet ;  
 30 Quhen he lyft gant or blaw, the fyre is bet,

And from that furnys the flambe doith brift or glide:  
 Quhou oft he turnys our his irkit fyde  
 All Sycil trymblys, quaking with a herd,  
 And vgly stew ourquhelmys hevyn and erd.

- 5 That nyght, lurkand in woddis, we remane,  
 Of feirfull monstris sufferandmekil pane ;  
 Bot quhat causyt syk noys na thing we faw :  
 For nowthir lycht of planetis mycht we knew,  
 Nor the brycht poyll, nor in the ayr a starn,  
 10 Bot in dyrk clowdis the hevynnys warpit darn ;  
 The moyn was vndir walk and gave na lycht,  
 Haldyn ful dynm throu myrknes of the nyght.

## CAP. IX.

*Of the Greik clepit Achemenydes  
 Reherfyng Ene the natur of Ciclopes.*

- The secund day be this sprang fra the est,  
 Quhen Aurora the wak nyght dyd arest  
 15 And chays fra hevyn with hir dynm skyis donk :  
 Than fuddanly, furth of the woddis ronk,  
 We se a ftrange man, of form onknaw ;  
 A lenar wight, na mayr pynyt, I ne faw,  
 Nor git sa wrachitly beseyn a wy ;  
 20 Towart the cost, quhar that we stude in hy,  
 Hys handis furth he strekis askand supple.  
 We hym behald, and al hys cors gan se

- Maist laithly ful of ordur, and hys berd  
 Rekand doun the lenth neir of a gerd ;  
 Hys tawbart and array fewyt with breris :  
 Bot he was Greik be all hys othir feris,
- 5 And vñquhile was, as eftir weil we kend,  
 To Troy intil hys faderis armour send.  
 This ilk man, fra he beheld on far  
 Troiane habitis, and of our armys wes war,  
 At the first ficht he flyntit and stude aw,
- 10 And fra hys pays begouth abak to draw ;  
 Bot sone eftyr cummyns rynnyng in a rays  
 Down to the schoir, wepyng and askand grace :  
 O ge Troianys, be all the planetis, quod he,  
 Be all the starnys and the goddis hie,
- 15 And be the hailsum spreit of hevynnys lycht,  
 I befeik tak me with þou, catyve wycht,  
 And leid me in quhat land at euer ge ples :  
 That may suffys ; that war my hartis eys.  
 I knew me ane of the Grekis navy ;
- 20 In weir to Troy cuntry, I grant, focht I ;  
 For the quhilk deid, gyf that of our trespas  
 Sa gret the offence and the iniurys was,  
 Rent me in pecis, and in the fludis fwak,  
 Or drown law vndir the large seys brak.
- 25 Gyf that I perych, it is git sum comfort  
 That I of mennys handis deing at schort.  
 Quod he ; and tharwith, grulyng on hys kneis,  
 He lappit me fast by baith the theys :  
 We hym exort to schaw quhat was his name,
- 30 Of quhat kynrent and blude cummyn at hame,

And fyne to tell quhat fortun had hym betyde.  
 My fader Anchifis na ma wordis wald byde,  
 Bot furthwith gauē that ȝong man his rieht hand,  
 And assurys hys spreit with that presand :  
 5 He at the last this dreid has done away,  
 And on this wys begouth to carp and say ;  
 Of the realm Itachia I am, but les,  
 And of the cumpany of fey Vlixes,  
 And Achemenydes onto name I hait,  
 10 Cummyn onto Troy with my fader of lait,  
 Bot a puyr wageour, clepyt Adamastus ;  
 Wald God git the fam fortun remanyt to ws !  
 My falloschip onwytting forget me heir,  
 Quhen tha thir cruel marchys left for feir,  
 15 And in the Ciclopes huge cave tynt me ;  
 A gowsty hald within, laithly to se,  
 Ful of vennom and mony bludy meys.  
 Bustuuſ hie Poliphemus set at deys  
 Thar remanys, that may the starnys schaik ;  
 20 ȝe goddis delyvir this erd from fik wraik !  
 For he is vgſum and gryfly forto fe,  
 Hutyt to speke of, and aucht not nemmyt be.  
 Thir wrachit mennys flesch, that is hys fude,  
 And drynkis worſum, and thar lappyrrit blude.  
 25 I saw myself quhen, gruflyngis amyd his cave,  
 Twa bodeys of our fort he tuke and rayf ;  
 Intil hys hyddus hand thame thrymlyt and wrang,  
 And on the stanys owt thar harnys dang,  
 Quhil brayn, and eyn, and blude al poplit owt :  
 30 I saw that cruel fend eik thar, but dowt,

- Thar lymmys ryfe and eyt, as he war woid,  
 The *ȝouſtir* tharfra chirtand and blak blude,  
 And the hait flesch vndir his teith flykkerand.  
 Bot not onwrokyn, forfuyth, this feſte he fand ;  
 5 Nor Vlixes liſt not lang ſuffyr this,  
 Ne this kyng of Itachy hym ſelf nor his  
 Myghtyn forgot, into fa gret a plyght.  
 For ſammyn as that horribyll fendlich wight  
 Had eyt his yll, and drunk wyne he hym gave,  
 10 Sowpit in ſleip, his nek furth of the cave  
 He ſtraucht, fordronkyn, lyggyng in his dreym  
 Bokkis furth and ȝyſkis of ȝowſtyr mony ſtreym,  
 Raw lumpys of flesch and blude blandyt with wyne.  
 We the gret goddys beſocht, and kavillys fyne  
 15 Kaſtis, quhat fuld be euery mannys part ;  
 Syne al atanys abowt and on hym ſtart,  
 And, with a ſcharpyt and brynt ſteyng of tre,  
 Out dyd we boyr and pyke hys mekil E,  
 That lurkit alone vndyr hys thrawyn front large,  
 20 Als braid as is a Gregiouſ ſcheild or targe,  
 Or lyke onto the lantern of the moyn :  
 And thus at laſt haue we ravengit ſoyn  
 Blithly the goſtis of our feris ded.  
 Bot ȝhe, onhappy men, fle from this ſted,  
 25 Fle, fle this coſt, and ſmyte the cabil in twane !  
 For quhou gryſly and how gret I ȝou fayn  
 Lurkis Polyphemus, ȝymmand his beystis rouch,  
 And al thaſ pappis mylkis through and through,  
 Ane hundred otheris, als huge of quantite,  
 30 Endlang thiſ ilke coſtis fyde of the fe,

- Gret Ciclopes inhabitis heir and thar,  
 And walkis in thir hie montanys our alquhar.  
 The moyn hes now fyllt hir hornys thrys  
 With new lyght fen I haue, on this wys,  
 5 My lyfe in woddis led, but fyght of men,  
 In desert hrynys and seyr wild beiftis den,  
 And far out from my cavern dyd aspy  
 The grym Ciclopes, and oft thar gryfly cry  
 And eik stamping of thar feyt maid me trymmyl.  
 10 My wrachit fude was berreis of the brymmyll,  
 And stanyt heppis, quhilk I on buskis fand,  
 With rutis of herbis I holkit furth of land :  
 And vyffyand al about, I se at last  
 This navy of gowris drawing hyddir fast,  
 15 Quhamto I me betaucht and gan avow,  
 Quhat flote at euer it was ; for wayt ge quhou  
 It is enuch that I eschapyt haue  
 Zone cruel pepil ; I set not of the lave :  
 For, rather ge or I fal in syk wraik,  
 20 Quhat deith ge pleis, the lyfe fra me gar taik.

## CAP. X.

*Of Poliphemus, and mony strange cost,  
 And how Ene hys fader in Sycill lost.*

Skars this wes sayd, quhen fone we gat a fyght  
 Apon ane hyll stalkand this hydduu wight,

- Amang hys beyftis, the hyrd Poliphemus,  
 Down to the costis bekend draw towardis ws :  
 A monstre horribyll, onmesurabill and myfschaip,  
 Wanting hys syght, and gan to stab and graip  
 5 With hys burdon, that wes a gret fyr tre,  
 Fermand his steppis, becaus he mycht not fe ;  
 The wollyt scheip him followyng at the bak,  
 Quharin his plesur and delyte gan he tak.  
 About hys hals a quhiffl hung had he,  
 10 Wes all his solace for tynsell of hys E ;  
 And, with his staf fra he the deip flude  
 Twichit, and cummyn at the seyfyde stude,  
 Of hys E dolp the flowand blude and attir  
 He wysch away al with the salt wattir,  
 15 Graffiland his teith, and rummysand full hie.  
 He wadis furth throu myddis of the see,  
 And git the wattir wet not hys lang fyde.  
 We, far from thens affrayt, durst not abyde,  
 Bot fled onon, and within burd hes brocht  
 20 That faithful Greik quhilk ws of succurs socht,  
 And prevly we smyte the cabill in twane ;  
 Syne, kempand with aris in al our mane,  
 Vp weltris watir of the salt sey flude.  
 He persauyt the sownd, quhar that he stude,  
 25 And toward the dyn movis hys pays onon :  
 Bot quhen he felt at we sa far war gone,  
 Sa that his handis ws areke ne mycht,  
 Nor the deip sey Ionium, for all hys hycbt,  
 Ne mycht he waid equale ws to areft,  
 30 A fellow bray and huge schowt vp he keft,

- Quharthrou the fey and al the fludis schuke ;  
 The land alhail of Itail trymlyt and qwoyk ;  
 And holl cavernys or furnys of Ethna rownd  
 Rummyst and lowyt, fordynnyt with the sound.
- 5 Bot than, furth of the woddis and hillys hie,  
 Walkynnyt with the cry, a huge pepill we se  
 Of Ciclopes cum hurland to the port,  
 And fillyt all the cost sydis at schort.  
 Tha elrych bredyr, with thar lukis thrawyn,
- 10 Thocht not avalyt, thar standyng haue we knawyn ;  
 Ane horribil fort, with mony camscho beik,  
 And hedis femand to the hevyn areik :  
 Syklyke as quhar that, with thar hie toppis,  
 The byg akis strekyng in the ayr thar croppys,
- 15 Or than thir cipreffis berand heich thar bewys,  
 Growand in the woddis or hie vp on hewis,  
 In schawys ald, as men may se from far,  
 Hallowyt to Dyane or git to Jupiter.  
 The scharp dreid maid ws so to cach haist,
- 20 Withdrawand fast, as thocht we had bene chait,  
 And for to set our sail quhidder we best mycht,  
 To follow the wynd, and hald na courffis rycht.  
 Aganys the counsale of Helenus, our feris  
 Perfwadis to hald furth evyn the way that steris
- 25 Mydwart betwix Charibdis and Scylla,  
 A litil space fra ded by athir of twa :  
 For, bot we hald that cours, for owtyn fail,  
 Bakwartis, thai said, on Ciclopes mon we faill.  
 Bot lo ! onon a fair wynd, or we wist,
- 30 Rays of the north, blawing evyn as we lyft,

- From the strait bay of Pelorus the mont  
 And fone we swepyt by, at the fyrt bront,  
 The mouth of flude Pantagyas ful of stanys,  
 The sownd Megarus, and Tapsum ile atanys.
- 5 The namys of thir costis, Achemenydes,  
 The companeon of onhappy Vlixes,  
 Raknys to ws, as we past ane by ane ;  
 For we return the sammyn went agane  
 Quhar thar navy had waverit by thar rays.
- 10 Within the fyrrth of Sycill, forgane the face  
 Of the flude Plemyrion full of wallis,  
 Thar lyis ane Iland, quhilk our elderis callis  
 Orthigia; quhar that the fame is so  
 That Alpheus, ane of the ryveris two
- 15 Of the cite of Elys in Archaid,  
 Vndir the sey gan thyddir flow and wayd  
 Throu secrete cundytis, and now eik, as thai say,  
 Arethusa, at thi mouth or ischay,  
 It entris rynnyng in the Sycill see.
- 20 The gret goddis of that place wirschip we,  
 At command of my fader; and fra thyne  
 The fertill grond of Helory paffyt syne,  
 Quhilk flude watyris al the feild about.  
 Thar on the craggis our navy stude in dowt;
- 25 For on blynd stanys and rolkis hyrslit we,  
 Tumblit of mont Pachynnus in the fee :  
 And far from thens the loch Cameryna,  
 Quham the fatis forbyddis to do away,  
 Apperis to ws, and of Gelyoy the feildis,
- 30 Quhar that the gret cite Gela vpbeild is,

- Havand the furname fra the flude fast by :  
 Syne heich Agragas far of we gan aspy,  
 A hyl and cite with large wallys of fors,  
 Quhar vñquhile bred war the maist weirlyke hors :  
 5 And the alffo, Selynys, I left behynd,  
 For al thi palm treys, with the followand wynd.  
 The dangerus schaldis and cost vppykyt we,  
 With al hys blynd rolkis, of Lylibe.  
 Thar the port of Drepanon, and the rayd,  
 10 Quham to remember my hart may nevir be glaid,  
 Reffauyt me, quhar that, allace, allace !  
 I leys my fader, al comfort and solace,  
 And al supple of our travell and pane ;  
 Thar, thar allaik ! fa feill dangeris bygane  
 15 And tempeftis of the fey. O fader moft deir,  
 Anchises, desolate quhy lefft thou me heir  
 Wery and irkyt in a fremmyt land ?  
 O weilaway ! for nocht wes all, I fand,  
 That thou eschapit fa mony perrellis huge.  
 20 Helenus the dyvyne, as we with hym gan luge,  
 Quhen horribill thingis feir he dyd aduert,  
 Schew not befor to me thir harmys finert,  
 Nor git the fellow and akwart Celeno.  
 This wes extreme laubour of pane and wo ;  
 25 Thys was the end of all hys lang vayage :  
 And hyddir fyne, warpyt with feys rage,  
 Apon your costis; as I fra thens was dryve,  
 Sum happy chance and God maid me arryve.  
 The Prynce Eneas, on this wys, alone  
 30 The fatis of goddys and rafys mony ane

Reherfyng schew, and fyndry strange wentis ;  
The queyn and all the Tyrryanys takand tentis.  
And at the last he ceffyt and said no moir,  
Endyng his tayll as ge haue hard befor.

## THE PROLOUG OF THE FERD BUKE.

With bemys scheyn thou bricht Cytherea,  
Quhilk only schaddowisf amang starris lyte,  
And thi blyndyt weyngit son Cupyd, ge twa  
Fosteraris of byrnyng, carnail, hait delyte,  
5   ȝour joly wo neidlyngis most I endyte,  
Begynyng with a fengeit faynt plesance,  
Continewit in lust, and endyt with pennance.

- In fragil flesch ȝour fykkil seyd is faw,  
Rutyt in delyte, welth, and fude delicate,  
10 Nurist with sleuth and mony onsemly faw ;  
Quhar schame is lost, thar spredis ȝour burgeonys hait ;  
Oft to revolute ane onleful consait  
Rypys ȝour peralus frutis and oncorn :  
Of wikkyl grayn quhou fal gude schaif be schorn ?
- 15 Quhat is ȝour fors bot feblyng of the strent ?  
ȝour curyus thochtis quhat but musardry ?  
ȝour fremmyt glaidnes leftist not ane howris lenth ;  
ȝour sport for schame ge dar not specify ;  
ȝour frute is bot onfructuus fantasy ;  
20 ȝour sary joys beyn bot janglyng and japys,  
And ȝour trew seruandis sully goddys apys.

- þour sweit myrthis ar mixt with bytynnes ;  
 Quhat is þour drery gemme ? a myrry pane ;  
 þour wark onthrift, þour quyet is restles,  
 þour lust lykyng in langour to remane,  
 5 Frendschip turment, þour traist is bot a trane :  
 O luf, quhider art thou joy or fulychnes,  
 That makis folk sa glaid of thar distres ?

- Salomonys wyt, Sampson thou rubbist hys fors,  
 And Dauid thou byreft hys prophecy ;  
 10 Men says thou brydillyt Aristotyll as ane hors,  
 And crelyt vp the flour of poetry :  
 Quhat fal I of thi myghtis notyfy ?  
 Fair weil, quhar that thy lusty dart assalis,  
 Wyt, strenth, ryches, na thyng bot grace avalis.  
 15 Thou cheyn of luf, ha benedicite !  
 Quhou hard strenys thi bandis euery wyght !  
 The god abuf, from his hie maieste,  
 With the ybond, law in a maid dyd lycht ;  
 Thou venquyst the strang gyant of gret mycht ;  
 20 Thou art mair forcey than the ded sa fell ;  
 Thou plenyft paradyce, and thou heryt hell.

- Thou makist febill wight, and lawyst the hie ;  
 Thou knyttis frendschyp quhar thar beyn na parage ;  
 Thou Jonathas confederat with Davy ;  
 25 Thou dantyt Alexander for all his vaflalage ;  
 Thou festnyt Jacob fourteyn gheir in bondage ;  
 Thou techit Hercules go lern to spyn,  
 Reke Dyomeir hys mays and lyoun skyn.

- For luf Narfyus perysyt at the well ;  
 For luf thou stervyf most douchty Achill ;  
 Thesfyus, for luf, hys fallow focht to hell ;  
 The snaw quhyte dow oft to the gray maik will.  
 5 Allace ! for luf how mony thame self dyd spill !  
 Thy fury, luf, moderis taucht, for disperte,  
 Fyle handis in blude of thar gong chyldering lyte.

- O Lord, quhat writis myne author of thi fors,  
 In hys Georgikis ! quhou thyne ondantyt myght  
 10 Constenrys so sum tyme the stonyt hors  
 That, by the fent of a meyr far of fyght,  
 He bradis brays onon, and takis the flyght ;  
 Na brydill may hym dant nor bustuus dynt,  
 Nowther bra, hie roch, nor brayd fludis stynt.  
 15 The bustuus bullys oft, for the gong ky,  
 With horn to horn wyrkis othir mony a wound,  
 So rumysyng with hydduus lowand cry  
 The feildis all doith of thar rowftis resound :  
 The meyk hartis, in bellyng, oft ar fond  
 20 Mak fers bargane, and rammys togyddir ryn ;  
 Baris twyte thar tuskis, and fret otheris skyn.

- The reuthfull smart and lamentabill cace  
 Quhilk thar he writis of Leander zyng,  
 Quhou for thi luf, Hero, allace, allace !  
 25 In fervent flambe of hait defyre byrnyng,  
 By nychtis tyde, the hevynys lowd thundering,  
 And, all with storm trublyt, the seys flude  
 Bettand on the rolkis, and rowtand as it war wod ;

Set he hym not to fwym our, wallaway !  
 The fyrth betwix Sestos and Abydane,  
 In Europe and in Afya citeis tway ;  
 Hys fader and moder mycht hym not call agane :  
 5 O God, quhat harm ! thar wes he drynt and flane ;  
 And quhen his lufe saw this myscheif, atanys  
 Out our the wall scho lap, and brak hir banys.

Lo, quhou Venus kan hir feruandis acquyte !  
 Lo, quhou hir passionys onbridillis al thar wyt !  
 10 Lo, quhou thai tyne thame self for schort delyte !  
 Lo, from all grace quhou to myscheif thai flyt,  
 Fra weil to sturt, fra payn to ded ! and ȝyt  
 Thar beyn bot few exemplik takis of othir,  
 Bot wilfully fallys in the fyre, leif brothir.

15 Be nevir our set, myne author techis fo,  
 With lust of wyne nor warkis veneryane ;  
 Thai febill the strench ; revelys secrete bath two  
 Stryfe and debait engendris, and feil hes flane ;  
 Honeste, prowes, dreid, schame and luk ar gane  
 20 Quhar thai habound ; attempyr thame for thy.  
 Childir to engendir oys Venus, and not invane ;  
 Hant na surfat, drynk bot quhen thou art dry.

Quhat ? is this lufe, nys luffaris, at ȝe meyn,  
 Or fals diffait fair ladeys to begile ?  
 25 Thame to defowle, and schent ȝour self betweyn,  
 Is al ȝour lykyng, with mony futtle wyle.  
 Is that trew lufe, gude faith and fame to fyle ?

Gyf luf be vertu, than is it lefull thing ;  
 Gif it be vyce, it is gour ondoyng.

Luft is na lufe, thocht ledis lyke it weill ;  
 This furyus flambe of sensualite

- 5 Ar nane amouris bot fantasy ge feill :  
 Carnale plesance, but syght of honeste,  
 Hatis hym self forsyth, and luffis nocth the :  
 Thare beyn twa luffis, perfyte and imperfyte,  
 That ane leful, the tother fowle delyte.

- 10 Lufe is a kyndly passioun, engendryt of heyt  
 Kyndlyt in the hart, ourspredyng al the cors :  
 And, as thou seys sum person waik in sprety,  
 Sum hait byrnyng as ane onbridillyt hors ;  
 Lyke as the pacient hes heyt of our gret fors,  
 15 And in gong babbys warmnes insufficient,  
 And into agyt failgeis, and is out quent ;

Rycht so in luf thou may be excessyve,  
 Inordinatly luffand ony creature ;  
 Thi luf alssō it may be defectyve,  
 20 To luf thine awin and geif of otheris na cure :  
 Bot quhar that lufe is rewlyt by messure,  
 It may be lyknyt to ane hail mannis estait,  
 In temperat warmnes, nowthir to cold nor hait.

- Than is thi lufe inordinat, say I,  
 25 Quhen ony creatur mair than God thou luffis,  
 Or git luffis ony to that fyne, quharby

Thi self or thame thou frawartis God remufis :  
 Fortil attempir thine amouris the behuffis :  
 Lufe euery wyght for God, and to gude end,  
 Thame be na wys to harm, bot to amend.

- 5 That is to knaw, lufe God for his gudnes,  
 With hart, hail mynde, trew servyee, day and nycht ;  
 Nixt luf thi self, eschewand wykkytnes ;  
 Lufe fyne thi nyctburris, and wyrk thame nane onrycht,  
 Willyng at thou and thai may haue the fyght  
 10 Of hevynnys blys, and tyste thame not tharfra,  
 For, and thou do, syk luf dowe nocth a stra.

Faynt lufe, but grace, for all thi fengeit layis,  
 Thy wantoun willis ar verray vanyte ;  
 Grafles thou askis grace, and thus thou prayis ;  
 15 Haue mercy, lady, haue reuth and sum piete !  
 And scho, reughtles, agane rewys on the :  
 Heir is na paramouris fund, bot all haitrent,  
 Quhar nowthir to weill nor resson tak thai tent.

- Callys thou that reuht, quhilk of thar self ne rakkis ?  
 20 Or is it grace to fall fra grace ? nay, nay ;  
 Thou sekis mercy, and tharof myscheif makkis :  
 Renown and honour quhy wald thou dryfe away ?  
 A. brutale appetyte makis gong fulys forvay,  
 Quhilk be resson lyft not thar heyt refreyn,  
 25 Haldand opynyon deyr of a boryt beyn.

Says nocth gour sentens thus, skant worth a fas,

Quhat honeste or renoun is to be dram ?  
 Or forto drowp lyke a fordullyt as ?  
 Lat ws in ryot leif, in sport and gam ;  
 In Venus covrt, sen born tharto I am,  
 5 My tyme weil fal I spend. Wenys thou not so ?  
 Bot al þour solace fal return in gram,  
 Syk thewles lustis in byttir pane and wo.

Thou auld hasard lichour, fy for schame,  
 That flotteris furth euermar in fluggardry  
 10 Out on the, auld trat, agit wyfe, or dame,  
 Eschamys na tyme in rovste of syn to ly !  
 Thir Venus warkis in gouthed ar foly,  
 Bot into eild thai turn in fury rage ;  
 And quha schameles dowblis thar syn, ha fy !  
 15 As doith thir vantouris owthir in gouth or age ?

Quhat nedis avant þou of þour wykkytnes,  
 Þe that beyn forcey alone in villans deid ?  
 Quhy gloyr ge in þour awyn onthriftnes ?  
 Eschame þe not rehers and blaw on breid  
 20 Þour awyn diffame, havand of God na dreid  
 Nor ȝyt of hell, provokand otheris to syn,  
 Þe that lyft of þour palȝardry nevir blyn ?

Wald God ȝhe purchest bot þour awyn myschans,  
 And war na banareris forto perych mo !  
 25 God grant sum tyme ge turn þou to pennans,  
 Refrenyng lustis inordinate, and cry ho !  
 And thar affix þour luf and myndis so,

Quhar euer is verray joy without offens,  
That all fyk beifly fury ghe lat go hens.

Of brokkaris and fyk bawdry quhou fuld I write,  
Of quham the fylth stynkis in Godis neys?

- 5 With Venus henwyffis quhat wys may I flyte,  
That strakis thir wenschis hedis thame to ples?  
Douchtir, for thy lufe this man hes gret dyseys,  
Quod the bysmeyr with the flekyt speche;  
Rew on hym, it is meryte hys pane to meys:
- 10 Syk poyd makcrellis for Lucifer beyn leche.

Eschame, gyng virgynys, and fair damycellis,  
Furth of wedlok forto disteyn gour kellys;  
Traist nocth al talis that wanton woweris tellis,  
Gow to deflour purposyng, and nocth ellys:

- 15 Abhor fyk prycce or prayer wirschip fellys.  
Quhar schame is lost quyte schent is womanhed;  
Quhat of bewte, quhar honeste lyis ded?

Rew on gour self, ladeys and madynnys gyng,  
Grant na fyk reuth for evir may caus gou rew:

- 20 Ghe fresch gallandis, in hait defyre byrnyng,  
Refreyn gour curage fyk paramouris to perfew;  
Grund gour amouris on charite al new;  
Found gow on resson; quhat nedis mair to preche?  
God grant gou grace in luf, as I gou tech!

- 25 Fy on diffait and fals diffymulans,  
Contrar to kynd with fengeit cheir smylyng,

Vndyr the cloik of luffis obseruans,  
 The venom of the serpent reddy to styng !  
 Bot al syk erymrys in luffis caus I refyng  
 To the confessioun of morale Jhonne Gower ;  
 5 For I mon follow the text of our mater.

- Thy dowbill wound, Dido, to specify,  
 I meyn thyne amouris, and thi funeral fait,  
 Quha may endyte, but teris, with eyn dry ?  
 Augustyne confessis hym self wepit, God wait,  
 10 Redyng thy lamentabill end myffortunat.  
 By the wil I repeyt this vers agane,  
 Temporal joy endis wyth wo and pane.
- Allace, thy dolorus cays and hard myschance !  
 From blys to wo, fra forow to fury rage,  
 15 Fra nobylnes, welth, prudens and temperance,  
 In brutell appetite fall, and wild dotage ;  
 Danter of Affryk, Queyn foundar of Cartage,  
 Vmquhil in ryches and schynyng gloyr ryngnyng,  
 Throw fulych lust wrocht thine awyn ondoyng.
- 20 Lo ! with quhat thocht, quhat byttyrnes and pane,  
 Lufe onsfyll bredis in euery wight !  
 Quhou schort quhile doith hys fals plesance remane !  
 Hys restles blys how sone takis the flicht !  
 Hys kyndnes alteris in wraith within a nyght :  
 25 Quhat is, bot turment, all hys langsum fayr,  
 Begun with feir, and endyt in dispayr ?

Quhat suffy, euyr, and strange ymagynnyng,  
 Quhat ways onlefull, hys purpos to atteyn,  
 Hes this fals lust at his first begynnnyng !

Quhou subtell wylis, and mony quyet meyn !

- 5 Quhat flycht diffait quently to flat and feyn ;  
 Syne in a thraw kan not hym felvyn hyde,  
 Nor at his first estait no quhile abyde !

Thou swelch, deuourar of tyme onrecoverabill,  
 O lust, infernal furnys, inextingwybill,

- 10 Thy self consumyng worthis infaciabill,  
 Quent fendis net, to God and man odibill !

Of thi tryggettis quhat tong may tell the tribbill ?  
 With the to wrasyll, thou walxis euer moir wyght ;  
 Eschew thyne hant, and mynnys fal thi mycht.

- 15 Se, quhou blynd luffis inordinate defyre  
 Degradis honour, and resson doith exile !  
 Dido, of Cartage flour, and lamp of Tyre,  
 Quhais hie renoun na strenth nor gift mycht fyle,  
 In hir faynt lust sa mait, within schort quhile,  
 20 That honeste baith and gude fame war adew ;  
 Syne for disdeyn, allace ! hir felvyn flew.

O ! quhat avalit thi brute and gloryus name,  
 Thi moblys, tresour, and werkis infinyte,  
 Thi citeis beilding, and thi ryal hame,

- 25 Thy realmys, conquest, weiffar and delyte ?  
 To fynt al thing falue thine awyn appetite

So wes in lufe thi frawart deftane :  
Allace the quhile thou knew the strange Ene !

And sen I fuld thy tragedy endyte,  
Heir nedis name othir invocatioun :  
5 Be the command I lusty ladeis quhyte,  
Be war with strangeris of onkouth natioun  
Wyrk na syk woundris to thar dampnatioun ;  
Bot til attayin wild amouris at the thai leir :  
Thy lusty pane begouth on this maneir.

## THE FERD BUKE OF ENEADOS.

### CAP. I.

*The thochtfull queyn, with mony amorus claws,  
Til hir syftir compleneys in luffis caws.*

Be this the Queyn, throw hevy thochtis onfound,  
In euery vayn nuryfys the greyn wound,  
Smytyn so deip with the blynd fyre of lufe  
Hir trublyt mynd gan fra all rest remufe.

- 5 Compafing the gret prowes of Ene,  
The large wirschip feill fys remembris sche  
Of his lynnage and folkis; for ay present  
Deip in hir breift so was hys figur prent,  
And all hys wordis fixt, that, for bify thocht,
- 10 Noyn eys hir membris nor quyet suffir mocht.  
The nixt day following, with hys lamp brycht  
As Phebus dyd the grund or erth alycht,  
Eftir the dawing heth the donk nyctis clowd  
Chasyt from the sky, and the ayr new schrowd;
- 15 Ful evil at eys queyn Dido on this kynd  
Spak to hir syftir, wes of the sammyn mynd.

- My fistir An, quhat fwevynnys beyn thir, quod sche,  
 Quhilk me affrays in fik proplexite ?  
 Quhat be he, this gret new gest or stranger,  
 Onto our realm laitly is drevyn heir ?
- 5 Quhou wys in speche, and in his commonyng,  
 He schawys hym self ! O God, quhat wondir thing !  
 Quhou stout in curage ! in weir quhou vailgeand !  
 I trow fistir, and, as I vndirstand,  
 Myne opinion is nane oncertane thing,
- 10 Thai beyn sum lynnage of verray goddis offspring ;  
 For dreid always and schaymful kowardys  
 Degeneryt wightis and bowbartis notyfys.  
 Allace ! quhat wondir fatale aventuris  
 Hes hym bywaif ! quhat travel, pane and curis,
- 15 How huge batellis, be hym eschewit, tald he !  
 Now, certis, war it not determyt with me,  
 And fixit in my mynd onmovabilly,  
 That to no wyght in wedlok me lift I  
 Cuppil nor knyt, sen my first luf is gane,
- 20 By deth diffoverit, and left me alone ;  
 War not alffo to me is displefant  
 Genyvs chalmyr or matrymone to hant ;  
 Perchans I mycht be venquist in this rage,  
 Throu this a cryme of secund mariage.
- 25 Annes, I grant to the, sen the deces  
 Of my sory husband Syche, but les,  
 Quhar that our hows with brodyrris ded wes sprent,  
 Only this man hes movit myne entent,  
 And heth my mynd inducyt to forvay :
- 30 I knew and felis the wemmys and the way

- Of the ald fyre and flambe of luffis heit.  
 Bot rather I defyre baith cors and spreit  
 Of me the erth fwelly law adown,  
 Or than almychty Jove with thundris sovn  
 5 Me smyte ful deip onto the schaddoys dern,  
 Amang pail gaftis of hellis holl cavern,  
 In the profond pot of deth and dyrk nycht,  
 Or I becum so schamful wrachit wyght  
 That I myne honeste fyle or womanhed,  
 10 Or brek gour lawis; na, quhil I be ded!  
 He, that me first to hym in wedlok knyt,  
 My first flowr of amouris tuke, and gyt  
 For euermair with hym he fal thame haue,  
 And he most keip thame with hym in his grave.  
 15 Thus fayand, the brycht teris onon owtbrift,  
 And fillyt all hir bosum or scho wist.  
 Annes answerd; O thou, sa mot I thryve,  
 To thi syftir derrar than hir awyn lyve,  
 Quhiddir gif thou wilt alone, in wedowhed,  
 20 Evir murnand thus waitf away thy gouthed,  
 Nowthir gyt the comfort of sweit childring thou knewis,  
 Nor the plesour felis of Venus lawys?  
 Quhat! wenys thou affys cald and gaftis in grave  
 Of al syk walyng ony fest fal haue?  
 25 In cays that in thi duyl afor thir days,  
 Thy lord new ded, the lift inclyne na ways  
 Nowthir prynce nor duke to tak as for husband;  
 Suppos thou lychtlyit than, of Lyby land,  
 Hyarbas kyng, and othir heris all,  
 30 Quhilkis in the rich fulȝe triumphall

- Of Aufrik boundis dwelling wyde quhar;  
 Quhat ! wilt thou als debatyng euer mar  
 Agane this lykand lufe, cummys of plesance ?  
 Consideris thou not, and hes in remembrance,  
 5 Amyddys quhays grond heir thou remanys ?  
 On this hand, citeis of Getulyany,  
 A kynd of pepill invincibill in batell ;  
 Heir the ondantit folk of Numyda dwell,  
 And, on that other part, ombyset, I wys,  
 10 We ar with bustuuos onfrendly Syrtis ;  
 And gondir the desert region alswa,  
 Ay full of thryst, in barrand Libya ;  
 And wydquhar thens the wild pepil of Barchay.  
 The weris moving from Tyre quhat fal I say,  
 15 And the gret brag and mannans of our brothir ?  
 Be disposicioun of goddis, I weyn, nane othir,  
 And by the purvians of Juno, to our supple,  
 Thir Troiane schippis by prospir wynd our fee  
 Heth hyddir fet thar coursys fortunate.  
 20 O fyftr myne, consider in quhat estait  
 Thys cite, quhilk thou beildis, fal vprys !  
 Persaue quhou that this realm may, on fyk wys,  
 Beyn vpheyt throu fa nobil a mariage !  
 Behald quhou mekill the glory of Cartage  
 25 Salbe extollyt, and encres in euery thyng,  
 Throu help in armys of the Troianys offryng !  
 Quharfor, the nedis beseik goddis of thar grace,  
 With sacrifice, to be favorabil in this cace.  
 Do fet alhaill thi cure and diligence  
 30 To causyng hym mak with the refidene,

- And fenge caufys to tary hym and wythhald,  
 So lang as thus, duryng the wyntir cald,  
 The sey ragis throu watry Orion,  
 And quhil the stormys be al our blawyn and gon ;  
 5 And quhil hys schippis, with the tempeft schaik,  
 Be bet, byd spair nowthir fyr, elm, nor aik.

## CAP. II.

*Dido enflambyt in the lusty heyt,  
 With amorus thochtis trublys al hir spreit.*

- Wyth thir wordys the spreit of Dido queyn,  
 The quhilk tofor in lufe wes kyndlyt grene,  
 Now al in fyre the flambe of lufe furth blesys ;  
 10 Hir doutsum mynd with gude hope so echo esys  
 That al the schame and dreid wes blaw away ;  
 And to the tempill furth held tha baith tway.  
 Eftir the ferymonys of thar payane gys,  
 Beneuolence and gude luk, syndry wys,  
 15 Thai sekyng and thai fers at ilke altar ;  
 And twyntris, walit for sacrifice, heir and thar  
 Thai brytnyt ; and sum in honour dyd addres  
 Of the law ledar Ceres, the goddes ;  
 To Phebus, and to Bachus part alffo ;  
 20 Bot principaly onto the queyn Juno,  
 Quhilk heth in cuyr the band of mariage.  
 Hir self, most gudly queyn Dido of Cartage,

- Held in hir richt hand a cowp full of wyne ;  
 Betwix the hornys twa furth get it syne  
 Of ane ontamy gong quy, quhite as fnaw :  
 And, othir quhilis, wald scho raik on raw,  
 5 Or pays tofor the altaris, wyth fat offerandis  
 Ay chargyt full ; and oft, with hir awyn handis,  
 Renew and beyt the sacrifysce all day ;  
 And rich gyftis geif Troianys ; and wald ay  
 The beiftis costis, as thai debowellit wer,  
 10 And thar entralis behald flekkyr and steir,  
 Accordyng the auld vsans to that effe&t,  
 Sum augury to persave or gude aspect.  
 O wallaway ! of spamen and dyvynys  
 The blynd myndis, quhilkis na way diffynys  
 15 The fors ne strentch of Luf with hys hard bandis !  
 Quhat avalyt thir sacrifice and offerandis ?  
 Quhat helpis to vyf sy tempillis in luffis rage ?  
 Behald onhappy Dido of Cartage  
 In this meynesson byrnynghait as gleyd :  
 20 The secrete wound deip in hir mynd gan spreyd,  
 And of hoyt amouris the subtell quent fyre  
 Waiftis and consumys merth, banys, and lyre.  
 Our all the cite engragyt scho heir and thar  
 Wandris, as ane ftrykkyn hynd, quhom the stalkar,  
 25 Or scho persave, from far betis with hys flane  
 Amyd the woddis of Creyt, and lattis remane  
 The braid hed, onknaw the beste was hyt :  
 Scho skypping furth, as to eschew the byt,  
 Gan throu the forest fast and gravys glyde ;  
 30 Bot evir the dedly schaft stykkis in hir fyde.

- Sum tyme the queyn Ene with hir dyd leid  
 Throu owt the wallys onto euery steid,  
 The tresour al and riches of Sydony  
 Schawyng to hym ; and offerit al reddy
- 5    The eite of Cartage at hys commandment :  
 Begyn scho wald to tell furth hir entent,  
 And in the myd word stope, and hald hir styll.  
 And quhen the evyn come, it wes hir will  
 To feik ways hym to feste, as scho dyd ayr ;
- 10   And, half myndles, agane scho langis sayr  
 For tyll enquyre and heir the sege of Troy,  
 And in a stair behaldis hym for joy.  
 Eftir all wes voydyt, and the licht of day  
 Ay mair and mair the moyn quynchit away,
- 15   And the declynyng of the starris brycht  
 To sleip and rest persuadis euery wight,  
 Within hir chalmyr alane scho langis sayr,  
 And thocht al waist for lak of hir luffar.  
 Amyd a voyd bed scho hir laid adoun,
- 20   And of hym absent thinkis scho heris the sown ;  
 Hys voce scho heris, and hym behaldis sche,  
 Thocht he, God wait, far from hir presens be :  
 And sum tyme wald scho Aescanyus, the page,  
 Caught in the figur of hys faderis ymage,
- 25   And in hir bosum brace, gif scho tharby  
 The lufe ontellabill mycht fwik or satifly.  
 The wark and wallys begun ar not vpbrocht ;  
 The gounkeris dedis of armys exercfis nocth ;  
 Nothir fortres nor turettis suyr of weir
- 30   Now graith tha mair ; for al the wark, but weir,

Ceffis and is stoppyt, baith of pynnakillis hie,  
And byg towris, semyt to rys in the skie.

## CAP. III.

*Tyl Venus carpys Juno the goddes,  
And of thar spech and sermond, mar and les.*

- Alffwyth as Juno, with syk maleys ourtane,  
Perfauyt hir deir frend that remeid was nane,  
5 Nothir fame ne honour the rage refyft mycht,  
Saturnus douchtir with syk wordis on hyght  
Begouth to carp onto Venus, I wys ;  
A huge honour and lawd  $\ge$  fal of this  
Raport, and richt large spulge beir away,  
10 Thou and thi child forsuyth, quod scho, bath tway :  
O Lord, quhou gret power and notabil mycht,  
Gif that, of twa hie goddis throu the flycht,  
A fyll woman fal ourcummyn be !  
Not so, I wys, hes thou dissavyt me,  
15 Bot that I knew thou had in feir and dreid  
Our cite, and held the lugyng fuspek, in deid,  
Of our renownyt hie burgh of Cartage.  
Bot on quhat wys fall sefyng al this rage ?  
Or now quhat nedis fa gret ftryfe and contak ?  
20 Far rather perpetuell pes lat ws mak,  
And knyt vp band of mariage thartill,  
Sen thou hes gottin al thyne hartis will ;

- For Dido byrnys in hait lufe al atanys,  
 The brym fury glydis throu owt hir banys.  
 Lat ws thir pepill to ws common, for thy,  
 Be frendly favouris govern equaly ;
- 5 So that it lesun be Dido remane  
 In spousage bund, and serve a lord Troiane,  
 And suffir Tirreanys, and al Lyby land,  
 Be geif in dowry to thi son in hand.
- Than Venus, knawing hir spech of fengeit mynd,
- 10 To that effe& scho mycht the Troiane kynd,  
 And werys to eum furth of Itail alffwa,  
 With hald and kepe from boundis of Lybia,  
 Answerd and sayd: quhat wikkyt wyght wald euer  
 Refuys syk proffyr, or gyt with the had levir
- 15 Contend in bataill, or stand at debait,  
 Gif that, as thou rehersis, the deid algait  
 Als sovirly mycht follow fortunabill ?  
 Bot I affeir me les the fatis onstabill,  
 Nor Jupiter, consent not, ne aggre,
- 20 That bot a cite to Tyryanys fuld be  
 And eik to folkis from Troy in vayage cummyn,  
 Or lift appreif thai pepillis all and summyn  
 Togiddir myddill, or joyn in lyge or band.  
 Thou art hys spows; til the to tak on hand
- 25 Is lefull with request hys mynd to assay.  
 Pas on befor, I follow the perfay.
- Than Juno queyn syk answere maid agane :  
 This laubour I tak on hand, al myne alone.  
 Bot on quhat wys, sen tyme is convenabill,
- 30 The faffon quhou this stant to do maist habill,

Hark, at schort wordys that poynt I fal gou fay.  
Eneas and onfilly Dido, baith tway,  
To forest grathis in huntyng furth to wend,  
To morow, als fast as Titan doith ascend,  
5 And our the warld gan hys bemys spreid.  
Quhen that the rangis and the faid on breid  
Dynnys throu the gravys, serfyng the woddis wyde,  
And setis set the glen on euery fyde,  
I fal apon thame a myrk schour down skaill  
10 Of weit and wynd, mydlit wyth fellon haill,  
And all the hevyn with thundyrries blast sa steur  
That all thar falloschip fall withdraw for feir.  
Enclofyt with a myst als dyrk as nycht  
Dido and eik the Troiane duke full rycht,  
15 Alanerly, bot be thame felvyn twane,  
Togiddir sal entir in a cave of stane :  
Thar sal I be reddy, and, but delay,  
Gif thi mynd be ferm tharto the ilk day,  
In sovir wedlok I fal conioyn hir thar,  
20 To be his propir spos for euermair :  
Apon this wys thar wedding falbe wrocht.  
Affermys all hir wil, contraryng nocth,  
Of Cetheron Venus the goddes brycht,  
Lauchyng scho fund had so controvit a flycht.

## CAP. IV.

*Quhou that the Queyn to huntyng raid at morow,  
And of the first day of hir joy and sorow.*

- Furth of the sey, with this, the dawyng spryngis.  
 As Phebus rays, fast to the gettis thringis  
 The chos gallandis, and huntmen thame bifyde,  
 With ralys and with nettys strang and wyde,
- 5 And huntyng sperys stfyf with hedis braid :  
 From Maffillyne horfmen thik thiddir raid,  
 With rynnyng hundis, a full huge fort.  
 Nobillys of Cartage, hovand at the port,  
 The Queyn awatys that lang in chawmyr dwellys :
- 10 Hyr fers steyd stude stampyng, reddy ellys,  
 Rungeand the fomy goldyn byt gynglyng ;  
 Of gold and pal wrocht hys rych harnafyng :  
 And scho, at laft, of palyce yschit owt,  
 With huge menge walking hir abowt,
- 15 Lappyt in a brusyt mantill of Sydony,  
 With gold and perle the bordour al bewry,  
 Hyngand by hir fyde the cays with arowis grund ;  
 Hir bricht treffis envelopyt war and wond  
 Intil a quayf of fyne gold wyrin threid ;
- 20 The goldyn button claspyt hir purpour weid :  
 And furth scho passyt with all hir cumpany.  
 The Troiane pepill forgaderit by and by,  
 Joly and glaid the fresch Ascanyus gyng.  
 Bot first of all, maist gudly, hym self thar kyng

- Enee gan entir in falloschip, but dout,  
 And onto thame adionyt hys large rowt.  
 Lyke quhen Apollo lift depart or ga  
 Furth of hys wyntring realm of Lyfya,
- 5 And leif the flude Exanthus for a quhile,  
 To vissi Delos, his moderis land and ile,  
 Renowand ryngis and dansfys, mony a rowt ;  
 Mixt togiddir, hys altaris stading about,  
 The pepil of Creit, and thame of Driopes,
- 10 And eik the payntit folkis Agathirces,  
 Schowtand on thar gys with clamour and vocis hie :  
 Apon thi top, mont Cynthus, walkis he,  
 Hys wavand haris, sum tyme, doyng doun thryng  
 With a soft garland of lawrer fweit smellyng ;
- 15 And vmquhile thame gan balmyng and enoynt,  
 And into gold addres, at full gude poynt ;  
 Hys grundyn dartis clattering by hys syde.  
 Als fresch, als lufty dyd Eneas ryde ;  
 With als gret bewte in hys lordly face.
- 20 And eftyr thai ar cummyn to the chace,  
 Amang the montanys in the wild forest,  
 The rynnyng hundis of cuppillys sone thai keft,  
 And our the clewys and the holtis, belyve,  
 The wild beiftis doun to the dail thai dryve.
- 25 Lo ! thar the rays, rynnyng swyft as fyre,  
 Drevyn from the hyghtis, brekkis out at the fwyre :  
 Ane othir part, syne gondyr mycht thou se  
 The herd of hartis with thar hedis hie,  
 Ourspynnerand with swyft cours the plane vaill,
- 30 The hepe of duste vpstowryng at thair taill,

- Fleand the hundis, levand the hie montanys.  
 And Aſcanyus, the child, amyd the planys,  
 Joyus and blith hys ſtartling ſteid to affay,  
 Now makis his rynk gondir, and now this way  
 5 Now prekis furth by thir, and now by thame ;  
 Langyng, amang faynt frayt beiftis ontame,  
 The fomy bair, doun from the hyllis hycyth,  
 Or the dun lyoun diſcend, recontyr he mycht.  
 In the meyn quhile, the hevynnys al about  
 10 With fellow noys gan to rummyll and rowt.  
 A bub of weddir followyt in the tayll,  
 Thik ſchour of rayn myddillit ful of haill.  
 The Tyriane menȝe ſkales wydequhar,  
 And al the gallandis of Troy fled heir and thar ;  
 15 And eik with thame the gong Aſcanyus,  
 Nevo to kyng Dardan and to Venus.  
 For feir, to diuers ſtedis throu the feildis,  
 Thai ſeik to haldis, howfis, hyrnys and beildis :  
 The ryveris rudly ruschit our hillis bedene.  
 20 Within a cave is entrit Dido queyn,  
 And eik the Troiane duke, al thame alone,  
 By aventur, as thai eschewyt the rane.  
 Erth, the firſt moder, maid a takyn of wo,  
 And eik of wedlok the pronuba Juno,  
 25 And of thar cuplyng wittering ſchew the ayr :  
 The flambe of fyreflaucht lychtnyt heir and thar  
 And on the hillys hie toppis, but les,  
 Sat murnand nymphis, hait Oreades.  
 This wes the formafte day of hir glaidnes,  
 30 And firſt morrow of hir wofull diſtres.

For nother the faffon nor the maner sche  
 Attendis now, nor fame, ne honeste ;  
 Ne, from thens furthwart, Dido ony mor  
 Musis on lufe secrete, as of befor,  
 5 Bot clepis it spoufage ; and, with that fayr name,  
 Clokyt and hyd hir cryme of oppyn scheame.

## CAP. V.

*Of Fame that monstre, and kyng Hyarbas fury,  
 And how fra Jove wes send the god Mercury.*

The fame heirof, belyve, gan walx and spreid  
 Throu cheif citeis of all Affrik on breid :  
 Fame is myscheif, quham na harm vndyr the lyft  
 10 In motioun nor sterge is mair fwyft.  
 Movand scho growis, and, passand our alquhar,  
 Hir strenth encressis and walxis mair and mayr.  
 Lytil, for feir, the fyrst tyme femys sche ;  
 Sone eftir rysys to the starnys on hie ;  
 15 Apon the grond scho walkis fra sted to sted,  
 And vp amang the clowdis hydis hyr hed.  
 Throu greif of goddis commovyt, and nocth glaid,  
 Erth, the gret moder, bayr this child, as is said,  
 Last syftir to Ceyos and Enchelades,  
 20 Ane huge, horribill, and ftrange monstre, but les,  
 Spedy of fut, and on weyngis fwyft as wynd.  
 Quhou mony fedderis bene on hir body fynd,

- Als mony walkryfe eyn lurkis thar vndir,  
 Als feil tongis, that for to tell is wondir,  
 With als feil mouthis carpis sche and beris,  
 Als mony hes scho prik vpstandand eris.
- 5 By nyght scho fleys amyd the hevyn throu owt,  
 Circuland the schaddow of the erth about  
 With huge fard, nother cuyr gevand nor keip  
 Hir eyn anys to rest nor tak a fleip :  
 Al day scho syttis, wachand byffely,
- 10 Apon the top of nobillis howfis, to spye,  
 Or on thir princis palyce with towris hie,  
 And with his noys gret citeis affrays sche ;  
 Als weil ramembring fengeit and schrewit sawys,  
 As scho the treuth and verite furth schawis.
- 15 Thys ilke wenfch, that tyme, with mony a taill,  
 Glaidly this rumour gan throu the pepill skaill,  
 Telland the thing wrocht, and not wrocht, togiddir :  
 Quhou of the Troiane blude wes cummyn thiddir  
 Ene, with quham the fair Dido be wed
- 20 Dedenyt, and as husband go to bed ;  
 And how the wyntir lesson betwix thame tway  
 Thai spend in lang reffell, lust, and play,  
 Of thar realmys na thing remembryng,  
 In fowle delyte ybond be Cupyd kyng.
- 25 Thys menskles goddes in euery mannys mouth  
 Skalys thir newis est, west, north, and sowth.  
 Hir cours, onon, but langar taryng,  
 Addressys scho ontill Hyarbas kyng ;  
 With his fawis his mynd inflambyng as fyre,
- 30 Prouokand hym to wreth and fellowe ire.

- To Amon he wes son, beget alswa  
 Apon the maid revift Garamantida :  
 Within his large realmys huge braid  
 Ane hundredth tempillis to Jupiter he maid ;
- 5   Ane hundredth altaris, quharon the walkryfe fyre  
 He dedicate, al tymys byrnand schyre ;  
 Set wachis in honour of goddis perpetuelly ;  
 Of beiftis blude the fat grond nevir dry,  
 Strowit with garlandis and flowris of diuers kynd.
- 10   This ilke kyng, wod wroith, half owt of mynd,  
 And for thir schrewyt rumouris for ammovit,  
 In prefens of the goddis quhilk he luffit,  
 Befor the altar, to Jupiter, as thai say,  
 Hevand vp handis, devoutly thus gan pray :
- 15   Almychty Jove, quod he, quhamto, feill fys,  
 On brusyt beddis hie fest and sacryfys  
 Of Mawrufya the pepill hantis thus,  
 Offeryng to the the honour of Bachus,  
 Consideris thou this ? or quhidder, fader, gif we
- 20   For nocht the dredis, quhen thou lattis thundir fle ?  
 Or gif thi fyreslauch, the blynd clowdis within,  
 To fley our myndis, invane makis noys and dyn ?  
 Zone woman, lait exile and vagabund  
 Com to our boundis, that by pryce bocht the grund
- 25   A litil village to byg, and quhamto we  
 For to manuyr gave the strand of the fee,  
 Quhamto our lawis and statutis we gart mak,  
 Our mariage gan lychtly and forsaik,  
 And in hir ryng hes tane Ene for lord.
- 30   And now that secund Parys, of ane accord

- With his onworthy fort, skant half men beyn,  
 Abufe his hed and halffettis, weil beseyn,  
 Set lyke a mytir the Troiane foly hat,  
 Hys hair enoynt weil prungeit vndir that,
- 5 By reif mantemys hir fuld owrис be ;  
 Becaus onto thi templis dayly we  
 Bryngis offerand, and invane hallowis thi name.
- With syk wordis kyng Hyarbas at hame  
 Makyng hys prayeris, and grippand the altar,
- 10 Him hard onon almychty Jupiter,  
 And hys eyn turnys toward the riall wallis  
 Of Cartage, and thir luffaris, quhilkis fo fallis  
 At thai thar fame and gude renown forget.  
 Syne thus said to Mercuryus, but let,
- 15 And with sик maner charge gan hym direk :  
 Pas, son, inhaist, graith the wyndis in effek ;  
 Slyde with thi feddyrame to ȝon Troiane prynce,  
 Quhilk now in Cartage makis residence,  
 Gevand no cuyr of citeis in Italy
- 20 To hym ygrant by fatale destany ;  
 Do heir my message swyftly throw the skyis,  
 Sa to hym thus my wordis on syk wys :  
 His derrest moder promist ws not that he  
 Of hys gydyng fa faynt a man fuld be,
- 25 Nor, for syk caufys, hym delyverit twys  
 Furth of the Grekis handis, hys ennemys ;  
 Bot at he fuld haue beyn wys, sage, and grave,  
 Hie fengeoreis and gret empyre to have,  
 And Itale dant, quhilk brandyfis in battell,
- 30 And, by his dedis, declair and cleyrly tell

- Hym cummyn of Teuceris hie genealogy,  
 And to subdew the wardenis monarchy.  
 Of sa gret thingis thocht na wirschip hym steris,  
 Nor for hys honour lift not laubour as efferis,  
 5   Jyt than, the fader aucht na wys to envy  
     That Afcanyus bruke Romys fengeory.  
     Speir quhat he beildis, or how that he dar dwell  
     Amang a pepill falbe hys ennemys fell.  
     Hys lynnage tocum in Itale forgettis he,  
 10   And gevis na compt of Lavyne the cuntry.  
     Byd hym mak saill: this is all in effek;  
     Thiddir on our message thus we the direk.  
     Said Jupiter: and Mercur, but arest,  
     Dreffyt to obey hys gret faderis behest:  
 15   And first ontill hys feyt fast buklyt he  
     Hys goldyn weyngis, quharwith he doith fle,  
     Quhen so hym lyft, abuf the fluidis on hyght,  
     Or on the erth, with gret fard and swyft flycht.  
     Syne tuke his wand, quharwith, as that thai tell,  
 20   The pail fawlis he cachis furth of hell,  
     And other sum tharwith gan schet full hoyt  
     Deip in the forofull grisly hellys pote;  
     Quharwith he makis folk sleip, magre thar hed,  
     And revis fra othir al sleip, and to the ded  
 25   Clofis thar eyn, and brekis the stryngis tway:  
     Throu help tharof he chafys the wyndis away,  
     And trubly clowdis dyvidis in a throw.  
     Tho furth he fleys, till at the last he saw  
     The heich top and sydis braid onevyn  
 30   Of hard Atlas, baryng on his crown the hevyn;

- The myfty clowdis cirkilland his hed about,  
 Quharon of fyrryn treis stant mony rowt,  
 With wynd and storm full oft to schaik and blaw ;  
 Hys schulderis heildit with new fallyn snaw :
- 5 Furth of the chyn of this ilk hasard auld  
 Gret fludis ischis, and styf ise schokkyllis cauld  
 Doun from his stern and gryfly berd hyngis.  
 Heir first Mercur, with evynly schynand weyngis,  
 Gan hym arest, and with hail fard fra thens
- 10 Vnto the sey fludis maid hys discens ;  
 Lyke till a fowle that, endlang the coft syde,  
 About the strandis, of fysch plentuuus, and wyde,  
 Fleys by the watyr, skummand the fludis law :  
 Betwix the hevyn and erth, the sam wys, flaw
- 15 Mercury, clepit the child Cyllenius,  
 Discendyng from hys moder granscher thus ;  
 The sandy costis and desertis of Lyby,  
 And eik the wyndis, perfyng by and by.  
 And, with the weyngit solys of hys feyt,
- 20 As he of Cartage fyrist tred on the streyt,  
 Eneas foundand towris he gan aspy,  
 And garrand beild new lugyngis byffly :  
 Belt he wes with a fwerd of mettale brycht,  
 Of quham the scawbart with brown jasp wes pight ;
- 25 His rych array dyd our hys schuldris hyng,  
 Bet of a purpour claith of Tyre glittering,  
 Fettyfly stykkit with prynnyt goldyn thredis ;  
 Of mychty Didois gift wrocht all his wedis.  
 Mercur recontris hym, and said onon :
- 30 Of Cartage now the prowd wallis of stone

- Thou foundis, quod he, and biggis at al devyce  
 A cite, exersyt intill a wifis feruyce,  
 Thyne awyn materis and realm forgetting, allace !  
 Hiddir onto the, from his bricht hevynly place,
- 5 The governour of goddis heth me sent,  
 Quhilk rewlys at will erd, hevyn, and elyment ;  
 He bad me throw the skyis bair this charge :  
 Quhat beildis thou heir in Lyby or Cartage ?  
 Or to quhat fyne or heleif takis on hand
- 10 To waist thi tyme into this fremmyt land ?  
 Gif that na lavd ne honour move the lift  
 Of fa hie thingis as ar to the promyft,  
 Nor thi felvyn thou wil not occupy  
 To purches thine awyn renown ne glory ;
- 15 Zyt than, behald Ascanyus vpwalxing,  
 And the gret hope of his feid and offspring,  
 Quhamtil the realm and kynryk of Itaill,  
 With Romys boundis, beyn destinate, fans faill.  
 On syk wys thus carpys Mercuryus,
- 20 And in the myddis of his fermond, thus,  
 He vanyft far away, I wait nevir quhar.  
 Furth of this mortale syght, in the schyre ayr. .

## CAP. VI.

*Quhou Eneas hym grathys to depart,  
 To quhom Dido heir carpys with sayr hart.*

Bot than Ene half mad and dum stude als,  
 Vpstart his hair, the voce stak in his hals.

- Sayr he langis to fle and to depart ;  
 And that sweit cuntry, on the tother part,  
 To leif ful laith wes hym, or go at large.  
 Aftonyſt he wes to fyf fa hie a charge,  
 5 Or dysobey the gret godis beheſte.  
 Allace ! quhat fuld he do ? oneth he wift ;  
 Or with quhat wordis fuld he now affay  
 The amorus queyn forto requir and pray,  
 10 Or on quhat wys hys taill he mycht begyn ;  
 Baith to and fra compafyng, hys breift within,  
 Feill purpoſſys for euery part about.  
 And, at the laſt, thus as he ſtude in dout,  
 Thys reffon hym ſemyt fynaly the beſt :  
 15 He callys to hym Mynetheus and Sergeſt,  
 And ſtrang Cloanthus ; and bad thai fuld, in hy,  
 Do graith hys ſchyppys and navyn ſecrety,  
 And gaddir hys folkis toward the coſt togydder ;  
 Armour and al thyng neceſſar bring thyddir,  
 20 And to diſſymyll, giſ ony axit quhy  
 Thai thus addreſſyt thar geyr fa fuſſdanly :  
 Hym ſelf, he ſaid, the meyn quhile, fuld affay  
 To purches leif to pas and go away,  
 And wait hys tyme to ſpeke tharof maift habill,  
 25 Quhen that the queyn Dido, maift honorabil,  
 Suld not beleif fa ſone he kouth depart,  
 Nor fa gret luf diſſyvir mycht be na art.  
 At hys command thai al glaidly furth went,  
 And biſſely begouth ſpeid hys entent.  
 Bot fone the queyn perſavyt al the flycht :  
 30 Quhay may begile a luffar, day or nycht ?

- Thar departing at hand fyrst scho aspyis,  
 Dredyng all sovir thing, as is the gys  
 Of euery luffar al tyme to stand in feir.  
 This ilke cursyt Fame, we spak of eyr,
- 5 Bair to the amorus queyn noys, and gan rown,  
 The schippis ar grathand, to pas thai mak thaim boun.  
 Quharfor, impacient, and myndles in hir rage,  
 Scho wyskis wild throu the town of Cartage ;  
 Syk wys, as quhen thir nunnys of Bachus
- 10 Ruschis and relis our bankis, brays, and bus,  
 Quhen, euery thryd geir, on thar payane gys,  
 Thar goddis feist thai hallow with lowd cryis,  
 That, al the nyght, the mont of Cytheron  
 Resoundis of thar clamour, quhar thai gone.
- 15 And at the last, git thus, of hir fre will,  
 Eftir lang musyng, scho spak Eneas tyll :  
     With diffymulance wenyt thou, onfaithfull wight,  
 Thou mycht haue hyd fra me fa fals a flycht,  
 And, myne onwytting, steill furth of my land ?
- 20 That nothir our gret lufe, promys, nor rycht hand  
 Gevyn me vムquhile, may the heir withhald,  
 Nor cruel deth of Didois cors fo cald !  
 Gif thou depart, and forthir quhat wald thou do,  
 In wyntir seffon pres graith thi navy, lo !
- 25 And the addres to pas throu the wod fee,  
 Myd tyme quhen stormys and wyndis blaw maist hie ;  
 Art thou fa cruel ? I put the eace, alffo,  
 That to nane onkouth landis the lift go,  
 Nother to fremmyt place, nor stedis will,
- 30 Bot that auld Troy war gyd vpstandand still ;

- Aucht thou, git than, leif this weifair and joy,  
 And in fik perrell seik throu the fey to Troy?  
 Quhat! wilt thou fle from me? allace! allace!  
 Be all thir teris trygland our my face,
- 5 And be that rycht hand vñquhile thou me gave;  
 Sen to my self nocht ellis left I have,  
 Now wrachit catyve; be our treuth plyncting eyk,  
 And be our spowfage begunnyn, I the besek,  
 Gif euer ony thank I deservit towart the,
- 10 Or oche of myne to the wes leif, quod sche,  
 Haue mercy of our lynnage reddy to spill;  
 Gif tyme remanys git thou heir prayeris will,  
 This fremmyt mynd, I pray gou, do away.  
 For the I haue beyn hatyt, this mony a day,
- 15 With all the pepill of Affrik, and with the kyng  
 That rewlys the land of Numyda and ryng;  
 For the myne awyn Tyrianys ar with me wraith;  
 For the is womanheid went and wirschip baith,  
 And my first fame, lavd, and renownye,
- 20 Quharby I wes rafyt to the starnys hie.  
 Reddy to de, and my felvyn to spill,  
 My fweit gest, quhamto thou me leif will?  
 My gest, ha God! quhou al thyng now invane is,  
 Quhen of my spows nane othir name remanys!
- 25 Bot quharto fuld I my ded langar delay?  
 Sal I abyde quhil thou be went away,  
 And quhil myne awyn brothir, Pigmaleon,  
 Bet down the wallis of my cite onon,  
 Or stern Hyarbas, kyng of Getule,
- 30 Led me away into captiuite?

- Bot, at the leist, tofor thi wayfleyng,  
 Had I a child confavyt of thyne offryng,  
 Gif I had ony gong Eneas small,  
 Befor me forto play within my hall,  
 5 Quhilk representit by symylitude thi face ;  
 Than semyt I nocth, thus wys, allace ! allace !  
 Aluterly diffauyt nor dissolute.
- Thus said the queyn Dido, in febil estate.  
 Bot, apon Jovis meffage fermly he  
 10 Stude musyng so, he movit nocth ane E ;  
 Refrenyt his will, hydand in hart his thocht,  
 And, at the last, thir few wordis hes furth brocht :  
 O gentil queyn, that fall I nevir deny,  
 Thy gude deid and defart is mair worthy  
 15 Than thou with wordis or tong may expreme ;  
 Nor it fal nevir me irk, na git mysseym,  
 The worthy Dido to hald in fresch memory,  
 So lang as that my self remembir may I,  
 Or quhil the spreit of lyfe this body steris.
- 20 As the mater requiris, a litil heris :  
 I purpofyt nocth forto hyde thyftuusly  
 My vayage, nor, as ge weyn, secretry  
 Away to steil ; quhat nedis gou fa to feyn ?  
 For I pretendit nevir, be na meyn,  
 25 With gou to mak the band of mariage,  
 Nor in that gok, ne frendfhip in Cartage,  
 Zyt come I nevir : bot gif the fatis, but pled,  
 At my plesour sufferit me lyfe to led,  
 At my fre wil my warkis to modyfy,  
 30 The cite of Troy than first agane fuld I

- Restore, and of our deir frendis remany  
 Gaddir togiddir, and to the venquist Troianys  
 Raparal with my handis agane thar wallis,  
 And beild vp Priamus palyee at now fallis.
- 5 Bot sen Appollo, clepit Gryneus,  
 Gret Italy to seik commandis ws,  
 To Itale eik oraclys of Lycia  
 Admonyft ws, but mair delay, to ga ;  
 Thar is my lust now, and delyte at hand,
- 10 Thar is my cuntry, and my natyve land.  
 Gif the, of Cartage the burgh and towris fwa,  
 Quhilk art a woman of Phenycia,  
 And the aspe&t of citeis Africane  
 Delytis, and withhaldis heir to remane,
- 15 Quhat wrang is it, caus of envy or schame,  
 Thocht Troianys feik to Itale for thar hame ?  
 Or is it nocht als lesum and ganand  
 That fynaly we seik to onkouth land ?  
 Als oft as day is gone, and the dyrk nycht
- 20 With hir donk schaddow hydis of the erth the fycht,  
 Als oft as schynnyng starnys doith vprys,  
 My faderis goft, Anchises, als feil fys  
 Into my fleip mannas is me tharto fast,  
 And oft his feirfull ymage doith me agast ;
- 25 And, in lyke wys, the child Ascanyus,  
 Quhais deir hed suffir iniurys is hard to ws,  
 Quham of the realm of Itail I defraud,  
 And fra the grond to hym promyft withhawd.  
 Be athir of our hedis this I fweir ;
- 30 Now laitly eik of goddis the messynger,

From hie Jupiter in hafty message sent,  
 Down throu the ayr brocht the ilk commandment :  
 On fair day lycht, myne awyn self dyd I fe  
 Mercur, the God, entyr in this cite,  
 5 And his wordis with thir fam eris hard I.  
 With thy complayntis ony langar, forthy,  
 Lat be to vex me, or thy self to spyll,  
 Sen I feik nocht to Itale with fre will.

## CAP. VII.

*Of the scharp wordys queyn Dydo dyd say,  
 And how Eneas bownys fast away.*

Dydo, aggregvit ay quhil he his tayl tald,  
 10 With acquart luke gan towart hym behald,  
 Rollyng vmquhile hir eyn, now heir, now thar,  
 With fyght onstabil waverand our alquhar ;  
 And all enragyt thir wordis gan furth braid :  
     Nothir wes a goddes thy moder, as is sayd,  
 15 Nor gyt kyng Dardanus cheif stok of thi kyn,  
 Thou treuthles wyght ; bot, of a cald hard quhyn,  
 The clekkyt that horribill mont, Cawcasus hait ;  
 Thou sowkyt nevir womanis breift, weil I wait,  
 Bot of sum cruel tygir of Araby  
 20 The pappys the fosterit in the wod Hyrcany.  
 To quhat effect fuld I hym langar perswaid,  
 Or quhat bettir may beleve than he hes said ?

- Quuhiddir gif he murnyt quhen we wepit and walyt ?  
 Quuhiddir gif he stertyt his eyn, as ocht hym alyt ?  
 Quhidder gif, for rewth, he furthȝet anys a teyr,  
 Or of hys lufe had piete ? na, not to geir.
- 5   Quhou fal I begyn, quhat first, quhat last to say ?  
 Now, now, nothir gretast Juno, wallaway !  
 Nor Saturnys son, hie Jupiter, with just eyn  
 Hes our querrell considerit, na ourseyn ;  
 For no quhar now faith nor lawte is fund.
- 10   I ressavyt hym schyp brokkyn fra the sey grund,  
 Wilsum, and mystyrfull of al warldis thyng :  
 Syne, myndles, maid hym my fallow in this ryng :  
 Hys navy loft raparalyt I, but faill,  
 And hys feris fred from the deth alhaill.
- 15   Allace ! enragyt or enchantit am I ;  
 Quhen now Appollo, with hys soffery,  
 And quhilis, he says, the kavillys of Lycia,  
 And quhilis, fra Jupiter down fent alffwa,  
 The meffynger of goddis bryngis throu the skyis
- 20   Sa feirful charge and command on this wys :  
 Lyke as the goddis abufe nocht ellys rocht,  
 Bot on thi passage war al thar euyr and thocht.  
 Nothir wil I hold the, nor thi wordis contrar :  
 Pas on thi way, towart Itale thou fair ;
- 25   Seik throu the fludis with wyndis to that ryng.  
 Forsuyth, gif reuthfull goddis may ony thing,  
 Amyd thi way, I traist, on rolkis blak  
 Thou fal deir by thy treuth thou to me brak,  
 And clepe oft my richt name, Dido, Dido !
- 30   With fyre infernale, in thine absens alffo,

I fal the follow ; and, fra the cald ded  
 Reif from my membris this fawle, in euery sted  
 My goft falbe present the to agrys :  
 Thou salt, onworthy wyght, apon this wys,  
 5 Be punyf<sup>t</sup>t weil ; and tharof wald I heyr ;  
 The fame tharof fal cum onto myne eyr,  
 Vndir the erth, amang the schaddowys law.

And this spokkyn, hir fermond, with the ilk faw,  
 Brak scho in twane, ful dolorus in hir thocht :  
 10 The lycht scho fled, and, als fast as scho mocht,  
 Turnys frawart hym, and wylkyt of hys fycyt,  
 On seir materis leifand hym penfyve wight,  
 And purpofyng to haue said mony thyngis.  
 The damycellis fast to thar lady thryngis,  
 15 That was in dedly fwoun plat for dispar :  
 Vp thai hyr hynt, and to hyr chawmyr bayr,  
 Quhilk was of marbill wrocht, and in hir bed  
 Laid softly down apon rych carpettis spred.

Bot gyt, althocht the reuthfull Eneas  
 20 The dolorus queyn to meys ful biffy was,  
 To do hir comfort, and hir dyseys affwage,  
 And with hys wordis return hir sad curage,  
 Bewalyng mekill hyr forow and distres,  
 Proplexe in mynd by gret lufe ; netheles,  
 25 The command of the goddis, by and by,  
 He execut, and vyfseys hys navy.  
 Than byffely the Troianys fell to wark,  
 And mony gret schyp, ballyngar, and bark,  
 Langis the cost brocht in, and bet full weill.  
 30 Now fletis the mekil holk with tallonyt keyll :

- The burgionyt treys on burd thai bring for aris,  
 Weltis down in woddis gret mastis, and na thing sparis,  
 Sayfyng half onwrocht, so ithand thai war fair bown.  
 Rynnand heir and thar, and wendyng fast of town,  
 5    The mycht haue seyn thame haist, lyke emmotis grete  
     Quhen thai depulze the mekill byng of quhete,  
     And in thar byke it careis, all and sum,  
     Providing for the cald wyntir tocum :  
     The blak fwarne our the feildis walkis garn,  
 10    Tursand throu the gers thar pray to hydlys darn :  
     Sum on thar nek the gret cornys vpwrelis,  
     And our the furris biffely tharwith spelys ;  
     Sum confrenyng the otheris fast to wirk ;  
     And sum the sleuthful chafteis, that thocht irk  
 15    Of thar labour ; quhil euery rod and went  
     Wolx of thar ithand wark hait, quhar thai went.

## CAP. VIII.

*Quhou Dydo send hir syftir Ene to pray,  
 And of the gryfle syngnys dyd hir affray.*

- Quhat thocht thou now, Dydo, seand thir thingis ?  
 Quhou mony sobbyns gave thou and womentyngis,  
 Quhen thou, out of thi castell from the hycht,  
 20    The large costis beheld thus at a fycyt  
     Ourspred with Troianys, in fervent biffynes  
     Gan spedely for thar vayage addres,

- And of thar clamour befor thine eyn dyd fe  
 Dyn and resoundyng al the large see ?  
 O wytles lufe ! quhat may be thocht or do,  
 At thou constrenys nocth mortell myndis thereto ?  
 5 Scho is compellit to fal agane to teris,  
 And Eneas assay with new prayeris ;  
 And condiscendyt hir provd hart to submyt  
 Onto the strench of lufe thus anys  $\mathfrak{g}$ yt :  
 Les echo onwar, but caus, hir deth purvayt,  
 10 Hir lift na thyng behynd leif onassayt.  
 Till hir echo gan hir fystir call in hy :  
 Annes, quod echo, thou feys how byffely,  
 Our al the cost, for this vayage haist thai,  
 And now the wynd blawis weil to fail away :  
 15 The maryneris glaid lays thar schippis vndyr croys.  
 O fystir ! in tyme kouth I haue trowyt this loys,  
 And sa gret dolour, I had providyt, but weir,  
 That this displesour fuld haue beyn eith to beir.  
 And netholes, for me, onhappy wight,  
 20 Do this a thing, Annes, with al thi mycht :  
 Sen  $\mathfrak{g}$ on ilk faithles man, deir fystir, the  
 Was wont to cherys, and hald in gret dante,  
 And als hys secretis onto the reveill ;  
 Hys fweit entres sum tyme thou knew ful weill,  
 25 Nane bot thou only the tyme of hys cummyng.  
 Pas on, fystir ; in my name this a thyng  
 Say lawly to my provd fa, and declair,  
 That in the port Aulyda I neuer fwair  
 With the Grekis the Troianys to distroy ;  
 30 Nor I non navy send to fege Troy ;

- Nor gyt his fader Anchises graf schent ;  
 I nothir the muldis nor banys tharof rent.  
 Quhy doith he reffus my wordis and prayeris  
 To lat entir in his dul ontretabill eris ?
- 5   Quhidder haiftis he sa fast from hys behufe  
 Beseik hym grant ontil his wrachyt lufe  
 This lattir reward, fen algatis he wil fle ;  
 Tary quhil wynd blaw soft, and stabill see.  
 His ald promys na mair wil I hym crave,
- 10   Nor band of wedlok, quhilk he hes diffave ;  
 Nor gyt him pray go not to Italy,  
 Ne leif fair realmys, onto him destany :  
 A litil delay I ask, but othir eys,  
 A space my furor to affwage and meys ;
- 15   Quhill that my frawart forton and estait  
 Of my beleve schaw me I am frustrait,  
 And tech me for to murn mair paciently.  
 This lattir gift only at hym ask I.  
 Haue mercy, fyftir, of thy fyftir deyr :
- 20   Quhilk seruyee quhen thou done hes, without weir,  
 I sal the recompens weil twenty fald,  
 And, quhil my ded, the fam in memor hald.  
 With fyklyke wordis hir request scho maid.  
 Hir supplicatioun, with teris ful onglaid,
- 25   Reportis hir fyftir, and answer brocht agane  
 Quhou al hir prayeris and defyre was invane :  
 For al thar wepyng mycht not him anys steir ;  
 Nane of thar wordis lykis hym to heir,  
 Thocht he of natur was tretabill and curtas.
- 30   The fatis war contrar thar defyre netholes,

- And hys benyng eris the goddis dyttit,  
 That of thar askyng thar was nocht admittit.  
 And lyke as quhen the ancyant aik tre,  
 With hys byg schank, by north wynd oft we se  
 5 Is ombeset, to bet hym down and ourthraw,  
 Now heir, now thar, with the fell blaftis blaw,  
 The fwouchand byr quhisland amang the granys,  
 So that the hyast branchys, al atanys,  
 Thar croppys bowis toward the erth als tyte,  
 10 Quhen with the dynt the maister stok schank is fmyte ;  
 And, netheles, the ilk tre, fixit fast,  
 Stikkis to the rochis, not doun bet with the blaft :  
 For quhy? als far as his crop heich on breid  
 Strekis in the ayr, als far hys rut doith spreid  
 15 Deip vndir erth, toward the hell adoun :  
 The fammyn wys was this gentil baroun,  
 Now heir, now thar, with wordis ombeset,  
 And in his stout breift, ful of thochtis het,  
 Of reuth and amouris felt the perturbance.  
 20 Bot euer his mynd stude ferm, for ony chance  
 Onmovyt, quhar hys fyrst purpos was fet,  
 That al for nocht the teris war furthget.  
 Than fuythly, the fey Dydo, al affrayt,  
 Seand fatis contrar, eftir deth prayt :  
 25 Scho irkit of hir lyfe, or to tak tent  
 Forto behald the hevynnys firmament.  
 Tharfor, in takyn hir purpos to fulfill,  
 And leif the lycht of lyfe, as was hyr will,  
 As on the altaris byrnand ful of sense  
 30 The sacrifice scho offerit, in hir presence,

- A grisly thyng to tell, scho gan behald  
 In blak adyll the hallowyt watir cald  
 Changyt and altyr, and furthget wynys gude,  
 Onon returnyt into laithly blude.
- 5 This vifioun sche to nane reveal wald,  
 Nor gyt to An, hir deir syftir, it tald.  
 In wirschip eik, within hir palyce ȝet,  
 Of hir first husband, was a tempil bet  
 Of marbill, and hald in ful gret reverens,
- 10 With snaw quhite bendis, carpettis, and enfens,  
 And festuale burgeonys arrayt, on thar gys :  
 Tharin was hard vocis, spech, and cryis  
 Of hir said spos, clepand hir ful lowd,  
 Evir quhen the dyrk nyght dyd the erth schrowd ;
- 15 And oft with wild scryke the nyght owle,  
 Heich on the rufe, alane, was hard ȝowle  
 With langsum voce and a ful petuus beir.  
 And eik bygane the feirful fawis feyr  
 Of the dyvynys, with terribil monyfylngis,
- 20 Affrayt hir by mony gryfly fyngis.  
 And in hir fleip, wod wroth, in euery place  
 Hir semyt cruel Eneas gan hir chace ;  
 And evir, hir thocht, scho was left al alane,  
 And, but cumpany, mony far way had gane,
- 25 To seik hir folkis in a wilsum land.  
 Lyke kyng Pentheus, in his wod rage dotand,  
 Thocht he beheld gret rowtis stnad in stail  
 Of the Ewmenydes, fureys infernale,  
 And in the lyft twa sonnys schynand cleir ;
- 30 The cite of Thebes gan dowbil to hym appeir :

- Or lyke Orestes, son of Agamenon,  
 On theatreis, in farcis mony one,  
 Rowpyt and fung how he his moder fled,  
 With fyre brondis and blak serpentis ourcled,  
 5 And saw the furyis, and grifly goddis fed,  
 Sittand in the tempill port to wrek hir ded.

## CAP. IX.

*Quhou Dydo queyn, hir purpos to covert,  
 Of enchantment dyd contyrfait the art.*

- Thus quhen Dydo had caught this frenasy,  
 Ourset with forow and syk fantasy,  
 And determyt fermly that scho wald de ;  
 10 The tyme quhen, and maner quhou it fuld be,  
 Compasyng in hir breift, but mair abaid  
 Onto hir dolorus syftir thus scho fayd,  
 Hir purpos by hir vißage diffymuland,  
 Schawand by hir cheir gude hope and glad semblanc :  
 15 Syftir germane, quod scho, away þour smart ;  
 Beys of þour systeris weifar glaid in hart.  
 I haue the way fundyn, quharby þone fyre  
 Salbe to me rendryt at my defyre,  
 Or me delyvir from hys lufe al fre.  
 20 Neyr by the end of the gret occiane see,  
 Thar as the son declynys and goys doun,  
 At the far syde of Ethiope regiou,

- A place thar is, quhar that the huge Atlas  
 On schuldyr rollys the round speir in cumpas,  
 Full of thir lemand starnys, as we fe :  
 Thar dwellys, syftir, as it is schaw to me,
- 5 Ane haly nun, a ful gret prophetes,  
 Born of the pepill of Massylyne, I ges,  
 And wardane of the ryal tempil, thai sa,  
 Set in the gardyngis hecht Hesperida,  
 And to the walkryfe dragon mete gave sche,
- 10 That kepyt the goldyn apyllis in the tre,  
 Strynkland to hym the wak hunny sweit,  
 And sleipryfe chesbow seyd, to quykkyn his spreit.  
 This woman hechtis, with hir enchantmentis,  
 From luffis bandis to lows al thar ententis
- 15 Quham fo hir lyft, and bynd other sum alffo  
 In langsum amouris vehement payn and wo :  
 The rynnand fludis thar watir fstop kan scho mak,  
 And eik the starnys turn thar cours abak ;  
 And on the nyght the ded gastis assenmyll :
- 20 Vndir thi feyt the erd rayr and trymmyll  
 Thou most fe, throw hir incantatioun,  
 And from the hillys treys discedyng down.  
 To wytnes the gret goddis draw I heyr,  
 And thy sweit hed, myne awyn syftir deir,
- 25 Agane my wil, ful fayr constrenyt am I  
 Art magyk to excers or soffory.  
 Richt secrety intil our innar clos,  
 Vndir the oppyn sky, to this purpos  
 Pas on, and of treys thou byg a byng
- 30 To be a fyre, and tharapon thou hyng

- 3on mannys fword, quhilk that wikkylt wight  
 Left stykand in our chawmyr this hyndir nyght ;  
 Hys cote armour, and othir clethyng all,  
 And eik that maist wrachit bed coniugall,  
 5 Quharin I perychit and wes schent, allace !  
 For so the religyus commandyt has,  
 To omdo and distroy al maner thyng  
 Quhilk may gon wareit man to memor bring.  
 This sayd, schein held hir tong ; and tharwithall  
 10 Hir viisage wolx als pail as ony wall.  
 Thocht Annes wenyt not hir syftir wald  
 Graith sacryfice for hir ded body cald,  
 Nor that syk fury was in hyr breift confavyt ;  
 For by na reffon dred sche, nor persavyt  
 15 Now mor dispelesour or harmys apperand  
 Than for Sycheus ded, hir first husband :  
 Quharfor, schein hes hir command done ilk deill.  
 Bot quhen the gret byng was vp beildit weill  
 Of ayk treys and fyrryn schydis dry,  
 20 Within the secrete clos, vndyr the sky,  
 The place with flowris and garlandis stentis the queyn,  
 And crownys about with funerale bewis greyn :  
 Abuf the mowe the forsaide bed was maid,  
 Quharin the figur of Ene schein layd,  
 25 Hys clethyng, and hys fword at he had left,  
 Ramembryng weill the thyng that followyt eft.  
 Feill altaris stude about the fyre funerale,  
 And the religyus nun, with hair down skaill,  
 Thre hundredth goddis with hir mouth rowpyt sche ;  
 30 Herebus, the gryfly of the deyp hellys fee,

- Chaos, confoundar of Elymentis, alffua,  
 And the thrynfald goddes Proserpina,  
 The thre figuris of the virgyn Dyan.  
 And evir the watir ftrynkis scho onan,
- 5 Contyrfait to be of Avernus the well,  
 Quhilk lowch is situat at the mouth of hell :  
 Spryngand herbys eftir the cours of the moyn  
 War focht, and with brasyne hukis cuttit soyn,  
 To get thar mylky fap and vennom blak :
- 10 Thai seik alffo, and owt gan rent and tak  
 The lump betwix the new born folys eyn,  
 And fra the moder byrefit the lufe sa greyn.  
 The queyn hir self fast by the altar standis,  
 Haldand the meldyr in hir devote handis ;
- 15 Hir ta fute bayr, and the bandis of threyd  
 Nocht festynnyt, bot hung by hyr lowys weyd :  
 And, remembryng scho was in poynt to de,  
 The goddis all onto wytnes drew sche,  
 The starnys and planetis, gydaris of fatis,
- 20 And gif thar ony deite be, that watis  
 Or persavys luffaris inequale of behest,  
 To haue in memor hir just caus and request.

## CAP. X.

*Quhat sorow dreys queyn Dydo all the nyght,  
 And how Mercur bad Ene tak the flycht.*

The nyght followys, and euery wery wight  
 Throu owt the erth hath caucht, onon rycht,

The sownd plesand fleip thame lykit best ;  
 Woddis and rageand seys war at rest :  
 As the starnys thar myd cours rollys doun,  
 All feildis still, but othir noys or fown,  
 5 All beiftis and byrdis of diuers cultouris feir,  
 And quhatsumeuer in the braid lochis weir,  
 Or, amang buskis harfsk, leyndis vndir the spray,  
 Throu nyctis sylence slepit quhar thai lay ;  
 Mefyng thar biffy thocht and curis smart,  
 10 All irkfum laubour forget and owt of hart.  
 Bot the onrestles fey spreit dyd not so  
 Of this onhappy Phenyffane Dydo ;  
 For neuer mair may scho fleip a wynk,  
 Nor nyctis rest in eyn or breift lat synk :  
 15 The hevy thochtis multipleis euer on ane :  
 Strang luf begynnys to rage and rys agane  
 And fellow stormys of ire gan hir to schaik  
 Thus fynaly scho owt bradis, allaik !  
 Rollyng alone feir thyngis in hir thocht :  
 20 Ha ! quhat do I ? quod scho, all is for nocth.  
 Sall I thus mokkit, and to hething dryve,  
 My fyrst luffaris agane assay belyve ?  
 Or fal I lawly sum lord Numydane  
 Pray and befeik of mariage now agane,  
 25 Quhom I sa oft lychtlyit to spows or this ?  
 Na, wyll I not : quhat ? fal I than, I wys,  
 Follow the Troiane navy in strange landis,  
 And reddely obey al thar commandis ?  
 I hope it fal profyte, na litill thyng,  
 30 My gret help done thame and suppowellyng ;

- For amang kynd folkis this is na dreid,  
 Weil is remembrit the ald thankful deid.  
 Bot thocht, in cace, to do this war my will,  
 Quha wald me suffir my purpos to fulfyll,
- 5   Or in thar proud schippis me reffaue ?  
 Thus drevyn to hethyng, and al thi grace bywave,  
 Tynt woman, allace ! baris thou not gyt in mynd  
 The maynsweryng of fals Laomedonis kynd ?  
 And maratour, quhat ettil I for to do ?
- 10   A Queyn alone to steil away thus, lo !  
 Accumpanyit bot with mery maryneris ?  
 Or than with all my Tyrianys, as efferis,  
 And all my power assenblit me about,  
 On schipburd entyr with al that huge rowt
- 15   Quhilk furth of Sydon scarsly draw I mycht,  
 Sal I thame cach agane our seys lycht ?  
 Byd thame mak faill onon, and a new rays ?  
 Na, rather de, as thou deservyt has,  
 And with a fwerd mak of this duyl ane end.
- 20   O syftir germane, thou me fyrst taucht and kend,  
 Allace the quhile ! and offerit me to my fo ;  
 Thou with thir harmys ouchargit me alffo,  
 Quhen I fell fyrst into this rage, quod sche,  
 Bot so to do my teris constrenyt the.
- 25   Was it not lefull, allace ! but cumpany,  
 To me but cryme in chawmyr alone to ly,  
 Or led my lyfe lyke to thir beiftis wild,  
 And not beyn thus with thocht nor harmys fild ?  
 Allace ! onkepit is the trew cunnand
- 30   Hecht to Sycheus affys, my first husband.

- Syk gret complayntis from hir breift bryft kan.  
 Bot Eneas, sovir to depart or than,  
 And al hys neidful thyngis grathit, by and by,  
 Heich in hys eft schyp sownd slepand kan ly ;  
 5 Quhamto in visioune the sam god dyd appeir,  
 In syklyke figur as that he dyd eyr,  
 Onto Mercuryus lyke, in al fasson,  
 Baith culour of vissage, and of vocis sown,  
 In form of a gongker with membris fair,  
 10 Plesand of cheir, and gallow glytterand hair.  
 Hym thocht agane he monyf on this wys :  
     Son of the goddes, quhou is this heir thou lyis ?  
 Quhat ? may thou vndir sa-gret danger sleip,  
 And, al forvayit, takis nothir cuyr nor keyp  
 15 For to behald quhat perrellys about the standis,  
 Nor harknys the fair wynd blawys of landis ?  
 Scho quham thou knawys, within hir breift ful hait  
 Sorowfull vengeans compafis and diffait,  
 And certanly determyt for to de,  
 20 In diuers stowris of ire brandys sche :  
 Quhy wilt thou not fle spedely be nycht,  
 Quhen forto haist thou hes lafer and mycht ?  
 Thou salt, onon, behald the feys large  
 All ombeset with toppyt schyp and barge,  
 25 The feirful brandis and blefys of hait fyre,  
 Reddy to byrn thi schippys, lemand schyre,  
 And al the cost belyve of flambyss scald,  
 Gyf, quhil to morow, tary in this land thow wald.  
 Haue done, speid hand, and mak na mair delay,  
 30 Variabill and changeand thyngis beyn wemen ay.

- And sayand this, into the dyrk nyght  
He gan hym hyde, and vanyst out of fycht.  
Eneas, of this hafty visioun affrayit,  
Gan start on fut, and fast his feris assayit :  
5 Awalk onon, get vp my men in hy,  
Tyte to gour wardis, span aris biffely,  
Schaik down the falys sone, and lat ws wend.  
From the hie hevyn the god agane is fend,  
Lo ! spurrand ws to haist and fle away,  
10 And byddis fmyte the twyne cabyll in tway.  
O blissyt wyght ! quhat god at evir thou be,  
We fal obey thi charge, and follow the,  
And thy command fulfull agane blithly ;  
Besekyng the affist to ws frendly  
15 Help and support, with prospir influens  
The hevyn and starris dres our vayage hens.  
And, with that word, hys scherand fword als tyte,  
Hynt owt of scheith, the cabil in twa gan fmyte.  
The fam maner of haist caucht al the lave :  
20 Thai hurl away, ankyrris vphynt and rave ;  
Left the costis desert on athir sydis ;  
The stabl sey vndir the schippis flydis ;  
The stour of fame vpwelt thai egyrly,  
And fwepis our the haw fludis in hy.

## CAP. XI.

*Quhou queyn Dydo beheld Ene depart,  
And quhat scho said with harmys at hir hart.*

- Be this Aurora, leifand the purpour bed  
 Of hir lord Titan, heth the erd ourspred  
 With new days licht: and quhen the queyn  
 The first grekyng of the day hes feyn,
- 5 And fra hir hie wyndoys gan espy,  
 With bent sail furth caryand, the navy ;  
 The costis and the schor al desolate  
 Behaldis eik, but owthir schip or bate ;  
 Hir fayr quhite breift, thar as scho dyd stand,
- 10 Feil tymys smate scho with hir awyn hand,  
 And, ryvand hir bricht haris petuuslyf,  
 Jupiter, quod scho, fal he depart, ha, fy !  
 And leful tyll a vavengeour stranger  
 Me and my realm betrump on this maner ?
- 15 Sal not my menȝe to harnes ryn in hy  
 Our al the town, and follow bissely ?  
 Speid, tak ȝon schippis, on burd fast to the raid,  
 Haiſt sone, and kaſt on thame fyre blesis braid,  
 Schute dartis thik, and qwel thame with ȝour glavys.
- 20 Quhat said I ? or quhar am I ? now thou ravys ;  
 Quhat wodnes, fey Dydo, movis thi mynd ?  
 Now art thou hyt with frawart werdis onkynd ?  
 Sa til haue done than had bene mair ganand  
 Quhen thou hym gave the ceptour of thi land.

- Ha ! now behald hys gret prowes, quod sche,  
 Hys reuthful piete, and faith ! is not  $\text{ȝ}$ on he,  
 Quham, as thai say, the goddis of hys land  
 In hys navy careis our sey and sand ?
- 5 Is not  $\text{ȝ}$ on he, quhom on his schulderis, thai say,  
 For reuth his agit fader bair away ?  
 Mycht I not caucht and rent in pecis his cors,  
 Syne swak the gobettis in the sey by fors  
 Of hym and all hys fallowys ? weill I mocht :
- 10 And eik  $\text{ȝ}$ one sam Ascanyus mycht I nocht  
 Haue trynschit with a fword, and maid a meys  
 To his fader tharof to eyt at deys ?  
 Forsuyth, in cace the aventur of bataill  
 Had beyn doutsum ; wald God it war affaill !
- 15 Quham fall I dreid, now reddy for to de ?  
 Wald God I mycht, in  $\text{ȝ}$ on navy I se,  
 The hait fyre brandis set, and euery boyr  
 Fyll all with flambys red, and forthirmor  
 Baith fader and son, with hail generacioun,
- 20 That I had brynt, distroyit, and bryttynynt doun,  
 And thame abuf syne ded my self had laid !  
 O thou brycht son, that, with thi bemys glayd,  
 All erdry laubour clengis, circuland about ;  
 And thou Juno, mediatrix, but dout,
- 25 Of al thir hevy thochtis, and weill thame knawis ;  
 And thou Proferpyne, quhilk, by our gentile lawys,  
 Art rowpit hie, and gellyt lowd by nyght,  
 In forkyt ways, with mony mudy wight ;  
 And  $\text{ȝe}$  infernale fureys, that wrekes al wrang ;
- 30 And  $\text{ȝe}$  goddis eik, quham now amang

- Dido standis reddy to cum in poynt to de ;  
 Resfaue thir wordis quhilkis I fal say, quod sche,  
 Withdraw fra hyne gour gret mychtis, quharby  
 Schrewis awcht be punyft for thar cryme, and not I ;
- 5 And thir our prayeris accept, we gou beseik.  
 Gyf it be necessar, and determyt eik,  
 Jon wikkit hed in portis of Itale  
 To entir and cum, or to thai boundis faill ;  
 And gyf the fatis and Jove wil it be fo,
- 10 And hes decreit he fynaly thyddir go ;  
 Jit, at the left, thar mot he be assail,  
 With hardy pepill ay trublyt in bataill ;  
 By fors of armys expellyt hys boundis eik,  
 Far from Ascanius help, constrenyt beseik
- 15 Ayd and supple ; and als that he behald  
 Feil cayrfull corsys of hys folk ded and cald :  
 And quhen alffo hym self submyt hes he  
 Vndir payce and lawis of iniquite,  
 That he bruke nowthir realm, nor gude lyfe led,
- 20 Bot fal fey or his day, and sone be ded,  
 And ly onerdyt in myddis of the sandis.  
 Thys I beseik gou, hevand vp my handis :  
 This is my lattir word at I conclude,  
 Furthgettand it togidder with my blude.
- 25 And forthirmor, O ge, my Tyrianys,  
 Quhilk now in Affrik at Cartage remanys,  
 Jone clan, with thar successioun and kynrayd,  
 Persew with haitrent perpetual, and invaid :  
 Onto my affys grant this a gift, quod sche.
- 30 Nevir luf nor payce betwix thir pepill be :

- Of our levingis fum revengar mot fpryng,  
 With fyre and fword to persew and doun thryng  
 The lauboreris discend from Dardanus.  
 Now fra thyne furth, all that succedis til ws,
- 5 Quhen euer thai may fynd tyme, with strenth and mycht  
 Batail to batail mot thai debait in fyght :  
 Thir costis mot be to tharis contrar ay,  
 And to thar stremys our seys frawart, I pray,  
 Thar offspring eik amang thame self mot debate.
- 10 Thus said scho, and with that word, God wate,  
 Hir faynt spreit in al partis writhis sche,  
 Sekand the way, alffone as it mycht be,  
 Forto bereif hir self the irksome lyve.  
 Tho callys scho to hyr Barcen belyve,
- 15 Nurys vñquhile to Sychey hir husband ;  
 For hir awyn nurys in hir native land  
 Was beryit in to affis broun or than.  
 Deir nurys, quod scho, fech my sister An ;  
 Byd hir in haist with watir of a flude
- 20 Hir body ftrynkil ; the bestis, and the blude,  
 And clengyng graith scho knawis, with hir bring :  
 Se on this wys scho cum, forget na thyng ;  
 And thou thy self thine halffettis als array  
 With haly garland. My will is to assay,
- 25 And now perform the sacryfyce in hy,  
 That onto Pluto dewly begun haue I ;  
 To mak end of my dolorus thochtis all,  
 And byrn gon Troiane statw in flamb funeral.  
 Thus said Dido ; and the tother, with that,
- 30 Hychit on furth with flaw pays lyke a trat.

## CAP. XII.

*Heir followis of the famus queyn Dydo  
The fatale dynt of deth and mortale wo.*

Bot now the hasty, egyr, and wild Dydo,  
Into hyr cruell purpos enragyt fo,  
The bludy eyn rollynge in hir hed,  
Wan and ful paill for feir of the neir ded,  
5 With chekis freklyt, and al of tythirris bysprent,  
Quakynge throu dreid, ruschit furth, or scho wald stent,  
Onto the innar wardis of hyr place,  
As wod woman clam on the byng, allace!  
And furth scho drew the Troiane sferd, fute hait,  
10 A wapyn was neuer wrocht for syk a nate.  
And sone as sche beheld Eneas clething,  
And eik the bed bekend, a quhile wepyng,  
Stude musyng in hir mynd; and syne, but baid,  
Fel in the bed, and thir laft wordis faid:  
15 O sweit habyte, and lykand bed, quod sche,  
So lang as God lyft suffir and destane,  
Reffaue my blude, and this fawle that on flocht is,  
And me delyvir from thir hevy thochtis.  
Thus lang I levyt haue, and now is spent  
20 The term of lyfe that forton heth me lent;  
For now my gret goft vndir erth mon go.  
A richt fair cite haue I beild alffo:  
Myne awyn wark and wallys behald haue I:  
My spows wrokyn of my brothir ennemy,

- Fra hym byreft hys treffour, and quyt hym weill.  
 Happy, allace ! our happy, and ful of seyll,  
 Had I beyn, only gyf that neuer nane  
 At our cost had arryvit schip Troiane.
- 5 And sayand this, hir mouth fast thrifis sche  
 Doun in the bed : Onwrokyn fal we de ?  
 De ws behufis, scho said, and quhou, behald !  
 And gan the fsharp sword to hir breift vphald ;  
 10 Ja, thus, thus lykis ws starve and to depart :  
 And, with that word, rave hir self to the hart.  
 Now lat gon cruel Troiane swelly and se  
 This our fyre funerale from the deip see,  
 And of our deth turs with hym fra Cartage  
 Thys takyn of myscheif in hys vayage.
- 15 Quod scho : and, tharwith, gan hir feruandis behald  
 Hir fallyn and stekit on the irne cald ;  
 The blude outbullyrand on the nakyt fwerd ;  
 Hir handis furthsprent. The clamour than and rerd  
 Went to the toppys of the large hallys ;
- 20 The noys ran wild out our the cite wallis,  
 Smate all the town with lamentabill murnyng.  
 Of greting, gowlyng, and wyfly womentyng,  
 The ruffis dyd resound, bray, and rayr,  
 Quhil huge bewalyng al fordynnyt the air :
- 25 Nane other wys than thocht takyn and doun bet  
 War al Cartage, and with ennemys ourset,  
 Or than thar natyve cite, the town of Tyre ;  
 And furyus flambe, kendillit and byrnand schyre,  
 Spredyng fra thak to thak, baith but and ben,
- 30 Als weil our templis as howfis of othir men.

- Hir syftir An, spreitles almaift for dreid,  
 Heirand sa feirful confluens thyddir speid,  
 With nalys ryvand reuthfully hir face,  
 And smyntand with hir nevis hir breift, allace !
- 5 Fast ruschis throu the myddis of the rowt,  
 And on the throwand, with mony spraunch and schout,  
 Callys by name : Syftir germane, quod scho,  
 Och ! was this it thou fengeit the to do ?  
 Hes thou attempyt me with fyk diffait ?
- 10 This byng of treys, thir altaris, and fyris hait,  
 Is this the thyng thai haue onto me dycht ?  
 Quhat fall I first compleyn, now dissolute wight ?  
 O deir syftir, quhen thou was reddy to de,  
 Ha ! quhy hes thou fa far dyspyfyd me
- 15 As to reffus thi syftir with the to wend ?  
 Thou fuld haue callyt me to the sammyn end ;  
 That the ilk forow, the sammyn fwerd, both tway,  
 And the self hour, mycht haue tane hyne away.  
 Thys funeral fyre with thir handis biggyt I,
- 20 And with my voce dyd on our goddis heir cry,  
 To that effect as, cruel, tobe absent,  
 Thou beand thus fa duylfully heir schent !  
 Sifstir, allace ! with my counsell haue I  
 The, and my self, and pepill of Sydony,
- 25 The heris all, and eik thi fayr cite,  
 Distroyt and ondoyn for ay, quod sche.  
 Fech hiddir sone the well watir lew warm,  
 To wesch hir woundis, and hald hir in myne arm ;  
 Syne with my mowth at I may fowk, and se
- 30 Gyf spreit of lyve left in hir body be.

- This sayand, the hie byng ascendis onane,  
 And gan embrays half ded hir syftir germane,  
 Culgeand in hir bosum, and murnand ay,  
 And with hir wympil wipyd the blude away.
- 5 And scho agane, Dydo, the dedly queyn,  
 Pressyt fortile vplift hir hevy eyn,  
 Bot tharof falys; for the gryfly wound  
 Deip in hir breist gapis wyde and onsound.  
 Thrys scho hir self raxit vp to rys;
- 10 Thrys on hir elbok lenys; and als feill fys  
 Scho fallys bakwart in the bed agane:  
 With eyn rollynge, and twynkland vp ful fane,  
 Assays scho to spy the hevynys lyght;  
 Syne murmouris, quhen scho tharof gat a sycht.
- 15 Almychty Juno havand reuth, by this,  
 Of hir lang forow and tarysum ded, I wys,  
 Hir mayd Irys from the hevyn hes send,  
 The throwand fawle to lowys, and mak ane end  
 Of al the juncturis and lethis of hir cors:
- 20 Beaus that, nothir of fatis throu the fors,  
 Nor git by natural ded, peryschit sche,  
 Bot fey, in hafty furour emflambyt hie,  
 Befor hir day had hir self spilt;  
 Or that Proferpyne the gallow haris gilt
- 25 From hir fortop byreft, or dubbyt hir hed  
 Onto the Steygian hellis flude of ded.  
 Tharfor dewy Iris throu the hevyn  
 With hir saftron weyngis flaw ful evin,  
 Drawand, quhar scho went, forgane the son cleir,
- 30 A thousand culouris of diuers hewys seir;

And abufe Dydoys hed areft kan :  
I am commandyt, said scho, and I man  
Omdo this hayr, to Pluto consecrate,  
And lowis thi fawle out of this mortale stait.  
5 Thys fayand, with rycht hand hes scho hynt  
The hair, and cuttis in twa, or that scho stynt ;  
And thar withall the naturale heyt outquent,  
And, with a puft of aynd, the lyfe furthwent.

## THE PROLOUG OF THE FYFT BUKE.

Gladys the grond the tendir florist greyn,  
Byrdys the bewys and thir schawys scheyn,  
The wery huntar to fynd hys happy pray,  
The falconeyr rych ryver onto fleyn;

- 5 The clerk reiofys hys bukis our to feyn,  
The luffar to behald hys lady gay;  
Jong folk thame schurtis with gam, folace, and play:  
Quhat maist delytyth or lykis euery wight,  
Tharto steris thar curage day and nycht.

- 10 Knychtis delytis to assay sterand stedyd,  
Wantoun gallandis to trayl in sumptuous wedis;  
Ladeys defyris to behald and be feyn;  
Quha wald be thrifty courtyouris fays few credis:  
Sum plesance takis in romans that he redis,
- 15 And sum hes lust to that wes nevir feyn:  
Quhou mony hedis als feil confatis beyn;  
Twa appetitis oneth accordis with othir;  
This lykis the, perchance, and not thi brothir.
- Plesance and joy richt hailsum and perfyte is;
- 20 So that the wys tharof in proverb wrytis,  
A blith spreit makis greyn and floryst age.

Myne author eyk in Bucolykis endytis,  
 The gong enfant fyrst with lauchtir delytis  
 To knaw hys moder, quhen he is litil page :  
 Quha lauchis not, quod he, in thar barnage,  
 5 Genyus, the God, delytyth not thar tabill,  
 Nor Juno thame to kepe in bed is habill.

The hie wysdome and maist profound engyne  
 Of myne author Virgile, poete dyvyne,  
 To comprehend, makis me almaist forvay,  
 10 So crafty wrocht hys wark is, lyne by lyne.  
 Tharon aucht na man irk, compleyn, nor quhryne :  
 For quhy ? he altyrris hys style fa mony way ;  
 Now dreid, now stryfe, now lufe, now wo, now play,  
 Langeir in murnyng, now in melody,  
 15 To satyfy ilk wightis fantasy ;

Lyke as he had of euery thyng a feill,  
 And the willys of euery wight dyd feill ;  
 And tharto eyk so wyfly writis he  
 Twiching the proffyte of the common weill,  
 20 Hys fawys beyn full of sentencis, euery deill,  
 Or morale dostryne, that men fuld vycis fle :  
 Bot gyf he be nocht joyus now lat fe ;  
 For quha so lyft seyr glaidsum gemmys leyr,  
 Ful mony myrry abaytnementis followis heir.  
 25 Now harkis sportis, myrthis, and myrry plays,  
 Full gudly paftans on mony fyndry ways,  
 Endyte by Virgil, and heir by me translate,

Quhilk William Caxton knew never al hys days :  
 For, as I sayd befor, that man forvays ;  
 Hys febil proys beyn mank and mutulate ;  
 Bot my propyne come from the pres fute hait,  
 5 Onforlatit, not jawyn fra tun to tun,  
 In fresch vapour new from the berry run.

Bachus of glaidnes, and funeral Proserpyne,  
 And Goddes of triumphhe, clepyt Victorie,  
 Sal I you call as your name war dyvyne ?  
 10 Na, na, it suffysyth of you ful smal memorie :  
 I byd nothir of your turmentis nor your glorie ;  
 Bot he quhilk may ws glaid perpetually,  
 To bryng ws tyll hys blys on hym I cry.

Sen erdry plesour endis oft with forow, we fe,  
 15 As in this buke nane exemplys ge want,  
 Lord, our protectour to all trافتis in the,  
 But quham na thing is worthy nor pyffant,  
 To ws thy grace and als gret mercy grant,  
 So forto wend by temporal blythnes  
 20 That our eternale joy be noctht the les !

## THE FYFT BUKE OF ENEADOS.

### CAP. I.

*Ene fra Cartage salys, and quhou belyve  
He with the tempest was in Sycill dryve.*

- In the meyn quhile tho gan Eneas hald  
Sovirly hys cours throu the gray fludis cald,  
Hys navy with north wynd scherand the feys :  
Towart Cartage he gan behald, and feys  
5 Be than the wallys lemand brycht and schyre  
Of the onhappy Dydoys funeral fyre.  
Quha had this gret fyre maid, and to quhat end,  
Thai marvellyt, for the caufys war onkend :  
Bot by the forofull takynyng, not the les,  
10 The Troianys in thar breiftis tuke a ges  
Quharfor it was ; for weil wyft Eneas  
In violait lufe quhat strenth of dolour was,  
And knew alffo quhat thyngis mycht be controvyt  
By women in fury rage that strangly luffyt.  
15 Bot fra the schippys held the deyp fee,  
That now na mair fycht of the land thai se,

- Salve hevyn abufe, and fludis all about,  
 A watry clowd, blak and dyrk, but dout,  
 Gan our thar hedis tho appeir ful rycht,  
 And down a tempest fent als dyrk as nycht ;
- 5    The streym wolx vgsum of the dym sky.  
 Palynurus, the maistir, gave a cry  
 From the eft castell heich, thar as he stude ;  
 Quharfor, allace ! samony clowdis onrude,  
 Quod he, bylappyt hes the hevynnys, lo ?
- 10   Fader Neptune, quhat etlys thou to do ?  
 This beyng said, commandis he euery feir  
 Do red thar takillis, and stand hard by thar geir,  
 And wightly als thar arys vp to haile :  
 Hymself infangis the le schete of the faill,
- 15   And eftir said ; maist curageus Ene,  
 Althocht our helpar, gret Jove, wald hecht it me,  
 I traist not with this weddir to wyn Itale.  
 The wynd is contrar, brayand in our bak fail,  
 Hard in our berd vpblawand wondir sayr,
- 20   And al with bubbys ombefett is the ayr ;  
 Nor we may nocht stryve nor infors fa fast  
 Agane the storm, bot stowtar is the blast :  
 And sen that forton masteris ws, tharfor  
 Lat ws follow tharon, and ryn befor,
- 25   Quhiddyr that the wyndis callys ws set fail.  
 Not far hens, as that I beleif, fans fail,  
 The frendful, brotherly, costis of Erycys,  
 And sovir portis of Sycil beyn, I wys,  
 Gif I remembir the methys of starnys weil.
- 30   Tho quod reuthful Eneas, so haue I seyll,

- I saw langsyne the wyndis ettyll that way,  
 And the, invayn, agane thame ftryve perfay:  
 Tyte turn gour salys and set thyddyr gour went;  
 Thar is na land mair lykand to myne entent,
- 5 Nor quhar me lyft sa weil, and profitabill  
 Our wery folkis to restyng and estabill,  
 Than in that cuntry quharin doith remane,  
 Ful deir to me, Acestes of blude Troiane,  
 And in his boundis, derreft outour the lave,
- 10 My faderis banys embrays, layd in grave.  
 This beand sayd, toward the port thai steyn,  
 The followand wynd blew istrek thar faill furth evyn:  
 Faast our the wallys flydis the navy,  
 And in schort quhile arryvit ar blythly
- 15 At the strandis and costis weil bekend.  
 Bot, on the hie top of a hyll ascend,  
 Acestes gan behald, and had gret wondir,  
 And to the cost, als fers as ony thundyr,  
 To meit hys frendis schippys dyd he speid,
- 20 A beyr skyn of Affryke abone hys weyd,  
 Ful grym of luke, with dartis keyn and rude:  
 Hys moder Troiane of Crinofus the flude  
 Consavyt hym and bayr, as it is said.  
 Not forgetting hys ald kyn, blyth and glaid
- 25 Of thar return was he, and myrrely  
 Thame welcumand reslauyt by and by;  
 Gave thame of rural metis with glaid femlance,  
 And cherysyt thame with frendly purvyance.

## CAP. II.

*Eneas in Sycill, but langar tary,  
Maid for his fader the seruyce anniuersary.*

- The nixt morow, als sone as the brycht day,  
 The son vprysand, chafyt the starnys away,  
 Eneas gan fra euery cost about  
 Hys folkis all assembill in a rowt,  
 5 Syne spak thir wordis on a knollys hycht;  
     O ge my Troiane pepill, stowt and wyght,  
     Discend from worthy Dardanus the kyng,  
     And of the hie goddis ryall offspryng,  
     The son hes run hys hail cours circular,  
 10 Hys monethis twelf, and the tyme anniuersar,  
     Sen that the reliqueis and bonys infeir  
     Of my dyvyne fader we erdyt heir,  
     And eyk the dolorus altaris consecrate.  
     Les than I be diffavyt, weil I wait  
 15 Thys is the day that euermor fall I  
     Meyn and regrait, and al tyme reverently  
     In wirschip keip, and with gret honour hald  
     For so it plesith gou, goddis, and so ge wald.  
     Ja, thocht I war wilsum, and banyft this da,  
 20 Amang sey fandis of Getulya,  
     Or gyt with strom ourset in the Greik see,  
     Or in the cite of Myce hapnyt tobe,  
     Netheles fuld I seruyce anniuersar,  
     And exequyes, with solemynt pomp and fair,

- Dewly perform, and, with myne awyn handis,  
 Adorn the altaris with thar just offerandis.  
 Now, as I weyn, or we persavyt the chance,  
 Not but the myghtis of goddis and purvyance,  
 5 Onto the affis and the bonys deir  
 Of my fayd fader bene we caryit heir,  
 Entrit in frendly portis and arryve :  
 Tharfor haue done, and lat ws all, belyve,  
 Perform this honour blithly, as efferis ;  
 10 Ask prosper wyndis, and beseyk euery geris  
 That my fader wald eftir this resfaue  
 This sacrifice, quhilk I begunnyn haue,  
 Within our cite that we mon beild, God wait,  
 In tha templys onto hym dedicate.  
 15 Acestes, cummyn of Troy, for hys wirschip,  
 Twa oxin sal gou geif for euery schyp.  
 Our Penates and Troiane goddis, for thy,  
 Bryng furth hyddir onto the maniory :  
 Do fech me eyk tha goddis to this cost,  
 20 Quhilk wirschippit ar by Acestes, our hoft.  
 And forthirmar, gyf that the nynt day  
 Rys fair and cleyr, with hys brycht morow gay,  
 And gan hys bemys our the erth spreid,  
 First fal I ordand for my Troianys, in deyd,  
 25 Quha hes the fwyftaft schippis of our navy,  
 With al thar fors to ftryfe for the mastry ;  
 And eik, quha best on fute kan ryn, lat fe,  
 To preif hys pict, or wersyll, and bair the gre,  
 Or dartis kaft, and best schute arrowis lycht ;  
 30 Or, lyke a douchty campioun into fyght,

- With bustuus bafton darryn ftryve, or mays :  
 Lat euery man addres hym to this place,  
 And mak hym reddy agane the fammyn day,  
 Fortil opteyn, and bayr the pryce away.
- 5 Annerd heирto, ilk man, rycht favorabilly,  
 And hald ȝour payee, but owthir noys or cry,  
 And do ȝour hedis with fresch bewys array.  
 And sayand this, he gan hys templis twa  
 Covir with myrthus, that is his moderis tre.
- 10 The fam wys dyd gret Helymus, perde ;  
 Rycht so hym self kyng Acestes the ald,  
 Richt so the child Afcanyus so bald ;  
 Quham followys al the laif in lyke maner.  
 The prynce Ene, from the counsale in feyr,
- 15 With mony thousandis walkand hym about,  
 Went to the tumbe amyd the thykkest rout ;  
 Quhar fyrst, eftir thar payane ryte and gys,  
 Twa flaonys ful of wyne, in facryfys,  
 Apon the erd he ȝet, and other twane
- 20 Full of new mylkyt mylk, and fyne agane  
 Twa full of hayt blude was of the offerandis,  
 And purpour flowris strowis with hys handis ;  
 Syne said : Hail, haly fader ! hail agane  
 ȝe affys cald, reffauyt al invane,
- 25 Vmquhile contenyt my faderis fawle and goft.  
 Allace ! was it not leful, thou onloft,  
 The boundis of Itale, with the, and fatale landis,  
 Forto haue socht, and eik onto the strandis  
 Of Tybir in Aufonya, quhar evir it be,
- 30 Arryvit found, in fallowschip with the ?

- Scars said he thus, quhen, of the holl graf law,  
 A gret eddir flydand gan furth throw,  
 In sevyn lowpis lynkyt, and tymys sevyn  
 Circulyt the tumbe about fweitly and evyn,  
 5 And glydand syne amang the altaris onon :  
 Of freklit sprutlis al hir bak schone,  
 As goldyn mailȝeis hir skalys glytrand brycht ;  
 Lyke to the rayn bow amang clowdis lycht,  
 Drawand always, forgane the son cleir,  
 10 A thousand culouris of diuers hewis feir.  
 Eneas of the fyght abasyt sum deill :  
 Bot fecho at laft, with lang fard, fair and weill,  
 Crepis amang the veschell and cowpis all ;  
 The drynk, and eyk the offerandis gret and small,  
 15 Snokis and lykkyt ; syne full the altaris left,  
 And, but mair harm, in the graf enterit eft.  
 Quharfor Ene begouth agane renew  
 Hys faderys hie fawle queith ; for he not knew  
 Quhiddir this was Genyus, the god of that sted,  
 20 Or than the seruand of hys fader ded :  
 Fyve twyntyrnis brytnyt he, as was the gys,  
 And alsmony fwyne, and tydy quyis  
 With hydys blak ; and into cowpys syne  
 In gret plente get furth the hallowyt wyne,  
 25 Rowpand the fawle of gret Anchyses gone,  
 And hys goft fred from the flude Acheron.  
 Hys feris eik, euery man in thar degre,  
 Of fyk thyng as thai mycht get plente,  
 Blithly thar offerandis addreffis to inbring ;  
 30 Chargis the altaris, and brytnys styrkis ȝyng.

Sum othir per ordour caldrony gan vpset,  
 And, skatryt endlang the greyn, the colis het  
 Vndir the spetis swakkis, to royst in threyt  
 The raw spaldis ordanyt for the mulde meyt.

## CAP. III.

*Of the gemmys proclamyng, and the play,  
 Quhais fyrist dereyn four schippis dyd assay.*

- 5 Cummyn be thys was the defyryt day :  
 The nynte morow vpspryngis fresh and gay,  
 And Pheyton gan hys faderis chayr furth dryve.  
 The fame of this triumphe gan spreid belyve,  
 That, for wirschip of Acestes, thar kyng,
- 10 All folkis enveron dyd to the costis thryng,  
 Glaidly occupyand al the strandis about ;  
 Sum, to behald Eneas cowrt and rowt,  
 And sum, alffo, to ftryfe for the mastry.  
 At the begynnyng, the wageouris by and by,
- 15 And the rewardis, in myddis of the feild  
 Befor thar eyn war set, at all beheld :  
 The gilt trestis, and the greyn tre,  
 The lawrer crownys, for the pryce and gre,  
 With palmys scheyn in takyn of viþtory;
- 20 Fair armouris of triumphe and myche glory,  
 The robbys fyne of purpour richly dycht,  
 Seir talentis eik of gold and filuer brycht.

Tharwith, the trumpet blew, as beyn the gys,  
 Apon ane hyght, declaris and notyfyis  
 The gemmys tobe exersyf for that day.

With arys squair, the bargan gan assay

- 5 Four galeys fyrst, chosyn of al the flote.  
 The fwyft Pystris witht spedys routht, fute hoyt,  
 Furth fteris the ftern Myneſtheus onan,  
 Quhilk eftir bycam a lord Italian ;  
 Of quhays offspring and genealogy
- 10 The pepill ar discend, clepyt Memny.  
 The bustuus barge, yclepit Chimera,  
 Gyas, with fellow fard, furthbrocht alffua,  
 Sa huge of byrth a cite femyt sche ;  
 Quham, a gret nowmyr of gong Troiane menȝe
- 15 In thrynfald ordour, causis furth toglyde ;  
 The arys rays thre rawis on athir syde.  
 The thryd fchip, yclepit Centaurus,  
 Furth haldis, with hir patron Sergestus,  
 Quham fra the famyle come hait Sergia.
- 20 The fovir fey fchip tho, namyt Scylla,  
 Cloanthus gydis ; efter quham, gyt fyne,  
 In Roym the pepill beyn callyt Cluenthyne.
- 25 Weil far from thens standis a rock in the fee,  
 Forgane the fomy fchor and costis hie,  
 Quhilk, fumtyme, with the boldynnand wallis quhite,  
 Is by the jawpe of fludis coveryt quyte,  
 Quhen the southt est wynd, in the wynter tyde,
- 30 Gan with his stormy clowdis the starnys hyde ;  
 And, in the calm or lowyn weddir, is feyn  
 Abufe the fludis hie, a fair plane greyn,

- A standing place, quhar skarthis with thar bekis,  
 Forthane the son, glaidly thame pronge and bekis.  
 In this place stykkyt heth the prince Ene  
 A mark or wyttir of a greyn aik tre,
- 5    In term and takyn onto the maryneris,  
     Quhar, forto turn agane, as thame efferis,  
     And set about thar lang cours, thai mycht knaw.  
     By kuttis than, per ordour, al on raw,  
     Thar place thai cheyfyt at the costis bay.
- 10   The patronys in eft castellis, fresh and gay,  
      Stude, al in gold and purpour schynand brycht :  
      The remenant of the rowaris, euery wight,  
      In poppil tre branchis dyght at poynt,  
      With spaldis nakyt, schayn of oyl enoynt ;
- 15   Apon thar feyttis and thoftis all atanys  
      Thar placis hynt, arrayit for the nanys,  
      With armys reddy outour thar aris fald,  
      Abydis lyfnand the takyn to behald,  
      Thar hartis onflocht, fmytyn with schame sumdeill ;
- 20   Bot glaid and joly, in hope forto do weill,  
      Rafys in thar breiftis defyre of hie renoun.  
      Syne, but delay, at the first trumpys sown,  
      From thar marchis atanys furth thai sprengt.  
      Vpsprang the clamour, and the herd furth went,
- 25   Heich in the skyis, of mony maryner :  
      The fomy stowr of fey rays thar and heir,  
      Throu fers bak drauchtis of feil gardeys squair.  
      Thai fewch the fludis that, swouchand quhar thai fair,  
      In fondyr flydis ; ourweltyt eyk with arys,
- 30   From thar forstammys the bullyr brays and rariss.

Nevir fa ferfly, in feild nor in barrer,  
The dowbill gokkyt cartis in feir, of wer  
Or for triumphhe, furth of thar stabillys gan rusch ;  
Nor nevir fa thyk, with mony lasch and dusch,  
5 The cartaris smate thar horffis fast in teyn,  
With rengeys flakkyt, and swete drepand bedeyn :  
For, throu the gild and rerd of men so geld,  
And egyrnes of thar frendis thame beheld,  
Schowtand, row fast ! all the woddis resoundis ;  
10 Endlang the costis the vocis and the sowndis  
Rollys inclusyt, quhill the mekyll hyllys  
Bemys agane, hyt with the brute so schil is.  
Amyd the pres, thus as the rerd vpwent,  
Befor the laif Gyas schyp furth sprent,  
15 Ourflydand wallys croppys byffely ;  
Quhom Cloanthus followys nixt in hy,  
Mayr fle in rowth, thocht sum deil flaw was sche,  
For that hir holl was of sa hevy tre.  
And eftir thame, elyke, furth in evyn space,  
20 Pistris and Centawr straif for the fyrst place :  
And now hes Pistrys the fordell, and syne, in hy,  
The byg Centawr hyr warris, and flyppis by :  
Now glyde tha bath togidder furth in front,  
Sewchquhand salt fame with thar lang kelis blont.

## CAP. IV.

*Zyt quhou the schippys stryrys on the see,  
Of thar nyce rays, and quha that won the gre.*

- Wyth this thai gan toward the meyth approche,  
And war almaist cummyn onto the roch,  
Quhen that the patron Gyas, amyd the flude,  
Wenying hym self vi&tour, thar as he stude,
- 5 Callys on hys steris man, hayt Meneyt by name ;  
Quhidder goys thou so on steirburd ? fy forschame !  
Frawart me thou haldis ; set thi cours innarmor ;  
Seik hard on burd endlang fast by the schor,  
And suffir that the palmsys of our arys
- 10 Hyrsyl on the crag almaist, ilk rowth, and waris :  
Lat the othirris hald furth the deip sey large.  
Quod Gyas : Bot Menetes, for hys barge  
Of the hyd rolkis blynd sum deill afferyt,  
Toward the deip fluidis hyr stevin ay steryt.
- 15 Quhar, dysmall, wilt thou now ? gan Gyas cry ;  
Hald to the crag agane, Meneyt, fast by.  
And tharwith, lo ! Cloanthus he dyd behald  
Hard at hys taill, that gan the nar way hald :  
For, rycht betwix the rolk and Gyas schyp,
- 20 On bawbord fast the innar way he leyt flyp,  
And wan befor the formaist schip in hy :  
Now is he paffyt the wittir, and rollys by  
The roch, and haldis sovirly throu the fee.  
Bot than, God wait, quhat payn in hart gan dre

- The gong Gyas ! hym thocht al brynt hys banys ;  
 The watir bryst from baith hys eyn atanys ;  
 Forget was wirchip and hys honeste thar,  
 Forget was of hys falloschip the weilfair,
- 5 The ancyant treuth of Meneyt forgettis he,  
 And fwakkyt hym our schipburd in the see :  
 Hym self, as skyppar, hynt the fteir in hand,  
 Hym self, as mastir, gan maryneris command,  
 And threw the ruddyr to the costis syde.
- 10 Be than the auld Meneyt our schipburd flyde,  
 Hevy, and al his weid sowpyt with seys,  
 Skars from the watir grond vpboltyt he is,  
 Syne swymmand held onto the craggis hycht,  
 Sat on the dry rolk, and hym self gan dyght :
- 15 The Troianys lauchys fast feand hym fall,  
 And, hym behaldand swym, thai keklyt all ;  
 Bot maft, thai makyn gem and gret ryot,  
 To fe hym spowt salt watir of hys throte.
- Heir first gude hope arays to the twa laft,
- 20 That is to knaw, Myneftheus and Sergeft,  
 Gyas schyp thar by to ourcum wenyng,  
 That tarays sum deill for lak of gude steryng.  
 Tho Sergeft gan the fyrist place occupy,  
 With schip approchand toward the roche in hy ;
- 25 And, netheles, hail befor wan s echo nocth,  
 Bot thrang hir forschip formaft, as s echo mocht,  
 So that Pistrys, hyr weryour, all the way,  
 Hyr forftam by hir mydschip haldis ay.
- Than, rowmyng to and fra hys schyp our all,
- 30 Myneftheus gan hys feris exhort and call :

- Now, now, ge vailliant feris of worthy Hector,  
 Hail stoutly vp gour arys; thynk on gour glor;  
 Thynk quhou, the lattir rewyne of Troy, gou I  
 Haue walyt, and brocht with me in cumpany:
- 5 Now schaw that strent, now schaw that hie curage,  
 Quhilk on the schaldis of Affryk, in stormys rage,  
 Ghe dyd excers, and the ilk fors, I wys,  
 Ghe schew betwix Scylla and Carybdys,  
 Quhar that Ioneum clepyt is the fee,
- 10 And als forgane the styth stremys of Malee.  
 As to the fyrst place, now byd I nocht craif it,  
 Althocht I be Mynestheus, wont til haue it;  
 Nor I byd not to ftryve and wyn the gre,  
 Howbeyt, wald God, that war a gloir to se!
- 15 Do lat thame bruke the mastry and the pryce,  
 Quhamto Neptune lyft grant at hys devyce;  
 Bot gret lak war to return althar last:  
 Deir frendis, defend gou fra that kankyrreyt kaft,  
 And do ourset sa schaymful hard myschance.
- 20 With al thar fors than at the vtyrance,  
 Thai pynglyt arys vp to bend and haill,  
 With sa strang rowthis apon athir wail,  
 The mychty karvell schuddryt at euery straik,  
 Down fwakand fludis vndir hyr brayd bilge of aik:
- 25 So clappys the braith in breiftis with mony pant,  
 Quhil in thar dry throtis the aynd worth skant,  
 And swait down triglys in stremys our alquhar.  
 Betyd a chance that ilk tyme fell thame fair,  
 And grantyt thame that honour tha defyryt:
- 30 For as Sergest, with fers mynde half enfyryt,

- Turnyt hys steyn toward the rolk our neir,  
Ontil a wykkyt place hys schip dyd steir,  
Quhil on the blynd craggis, myschewfly,  
Fast stykkis scho, choppand hard quhynnys in hy,
- 5 And on the scharp skelleis, to hir wanhap,  
Smait with syk fard, the arys in flendris lap ;  
Hir forschip hang, and sum deil scoryt throu owt.  
The marynaris start on fut with a schout,  
Cryand, byde, how ! and with lang bolmys of tre
- 10 Pykyt with irne, and scharp roddis, he and he  
Inforeis of to schowyn the schyp to save,  
And brokkyn aris gadderyt on the streym thai haue.  
Now quha was blith bot Mynestheus, ful gor,  
Quhilk, for this chance, mair egyrly than befor,
- 15 With swyft fard of arys, and wynd at wyll,  
The reddy way held our the fludis chyll,  
And frakkis fast outthrow the oppyn see.  
Als swyftly as the dow affrayit doith fle  
Furth of hir hoyll, and richt darn wynnnyng wayn,
- 20 Quhar hir sweit nest is holkyt in the stayn,  
So fersly in the feildis furth scho spryngis,  
Quhil of hir fard the howfys ryggyng ryngis ;  
And sone eftir, scherand the lownyt ayr,  
Down from the hycht discendis soft and fair,
- 25 Not byssy weyngyt, bot planand efly :  
So flaid Mynestheus throu the sey in hy,  
So followys Pistris, was langeyr allthar last,  
With felon fard furth swepand alffo fast.  
And fyrist Sergest behynd sone left hes he,
- 30 Wreland on skelleys and ondepys of the see,

- With brokbyn aris lerand to haift agane,  
 And cryand, help ! bot that was al invane.  
 Syne Gyas schyp, the fellow Chimera,  
 Persewys he fast, quhilk gave hym place alswa,
- 5 For scho was spulȝeyt of hir sterisman.  
 Thar restis na ma bot Cloanthus than ;  
 Quham fynaly to persew he addreft,  
 And pynglys hir onto the vtyrmeft.
- The noys and brute tho dowblys lowd on hycht ;
- 10 For, on the costis syde, fast euery wight  
 Spurris the persewaris to roll biffely :  
 Set on hym now ; haue at hym thar, thai cry ;  
 That huge clamour fordynnyt al the ayr.  
 The formast thocht thar awyn wirfship so fair,
- 15 And had disdelyn bot thai thar honour save,  
 To bruke it quhilk so hard wonnyn thai have,  
 Or thai thar lawd fuld loys or vassylage,  
 Thai had far levir lay thar lyfe in wage.  
 The favorabill forton, and thar happy chance,
- 20 So gan the breiftis of the otheris avance,  
 Thame thocht thai mocht thame wyn witht laubour lycht,  
 Becaus it semyt to thame at so thai mycht.  
 And peraventur, with equale stevynnys atanys,  
 The pryce thai fuld haue baith caught for the nanys,
- 25 War not Cloanthus in the fludis cauld  
 With devote prayeris baith his handis gan hald,  
 And on the goddis callys, and maid hys vow :  
 O ȝhe goddis, quhays fludis I ryn throw,  
 Vndir ȝour empyre rewlyng the large see,
- 30 I fal glaidly on this cost syde, quod he,

- A quhite bull offir in gour facryfyce,  
 So I my vow may bruke, and wyn the pryce ;  
 The entralis eyk, far in the fludis brak,  
 In gour reuerens, sal I flyng and fwak,  
 5 And get tharin the sweit liquor of wyne.  
 And, be hys wordis warryn brocht to fyne,  
 Law fra the boddom of the seys deip  
 Hys prayeris war except : tharto tuke keip  
 The nymphis all, clepyt Nereydes,  
 10 And thai that followis Phorcus, all the pres ;  
 The maid alffo quhilk Panopea hait :  
 The fader of havynys, Portunus, al the gait  
 With his byg hand schot the schip furth hir went,  
 That swyftar than the southt wynd on scho sprengt,  
 15 Or as a fleand arrow to land glaid,  
 And in the deip port enterit, but abaid.

## CAP. V.

*Quhou Eneas onto the maryneris  
 Gaif every man thar reward, as effeiris.*

- Anchises son Eneas, than, ful wys,  
 Callys thame forrowth hym al, as wes the gys,  
 And, with ane harraldis lowd voce, gan declare  
 20 Cloanthus victor was, and on hys hair  
 Gart fet a crown, was of the lawrer greyn ;  
 And bad onto thar schippis bair bedeyn

- Thre gong oxin onto euery barge,  
 Presandis of wyne, and of filuer a charge.  
 Bot principaly to the capitanyis he gave  
 Honorabill rewardis, as thame efferit to haue :
- 5 To the vi&tour, a mantil brusyt with gold,  
 With purpour selvage writhyn mony fold,  
 And al byrunnyn and lowpyt lustely,  
 As rynnys the flude Meander in Thessaly ;  
 Quharon was weyf, in futtle goldyn thredis,
- 10 Kyng Troyus son, the fair Ganymedys,  
 Vnder the thyk wod bewys of Ida  
 The fwyft hartis chafand to and fra,  
 And with hys dartis baldly thame gan beyt :  
 He semyt porturyt pantand for the hete ;
- 15 Quham, witht a furs, fwyftly, Jovys squyar  
 Caught in hys clewis, and bair vp in the air :  
 The eldar huntaris, and hys keparis than,  
 Clapand thar lufis and thar handis, ilk man,  
 Sayr awondryt gan the starnys behald ;
- 20 For hundis queste it semyt the lyft ryfe wald.  
 Onto hym, syne, Eneas gevyn has,  
 That by hys vertew wan the secund place,  
 A habirgyon of byrnyst mailzeis brycht,  
 With gold ourgilt clowit thrynfald full tycht,
- 25 Quhilk he, sum tyme, with his strang handis two,  
 Tyrvyt and rent of bald Demoleo,  
 Quham vndir Troys wallys venquyft he,  
 Quhar Symois rynnys fwyftly in the see :  
 This wirschipful gift to Mynestheus he gave,
- 30 That was hys beild in armys hym to save.

- Sa payfand was this cote that scarfly mycht  
 Phegeus and Sagaris, twa ferwandis wight,  
 Bair it on thar nek chargyt mony fald :  
 Bot, tharwith cled, Demoleo ryn fast wald,  
 5 Chasand the Troianys skatterit far on breid.  
 The thryd gyft syne, Eneas gaif in deyd  
 Twa gret caldronyss of bras forgyt hoyt ;  
 Twa syluer choppis schapyn lyke a boyt,  
 Punfyt ful weil, and with fyguris ingrave :  
 10 And thus thar gyftis gottyn al thai haue.  
     Apon syk wys, ful proud of thar reward,  
     Ilkane of thame, furth pransand lyke a lard,  
     Arrayit weil the tymplis of thar hed  
     With purpour garlandis of the rofys red :  
 15 Quhen from the scharp rolk, scarfly, with gret flycht,  
     Sergestus gan vpwreil hys schyp evill dycht ;  
     Of brokyn arys febilly with a raw,  
     Mokkyt and schent, scho cummys hame ful flaw.  
     Lyke as oft happynnys the eddyr amyd the way  
 20 Lurkand or glydand, in the hait symmyrris day,  
     Quham the hevy schod cart quheil doith ourtak,  
     Pressyng hir down, and ryvand hir tewch bak,  
     Or, with smart dynt or stane kaft, half ded neir,  
     And kut in tway, leifis the travelleir ;  
 25 Scho pressand fle, al for nocht, byffely,  
     Lang wrynklys makis oft with hir body ;  
     The ta part fers and fell, with byrnand eyn  
     Strekand hyr nek with hyffis lowd in teyn ;  
     The tother part, lamyt, clynchis and makis hir byd,  
 30 In lowpis thrawyn and lynkis of hir hyde :

- With fyklyke routhe this fchip flawly furth went,  
 Syne maid fail at the last, and, tharwith bent,  
 Entyrris in the havyn ; and Sergeant Eneas  
 Rewardis weil, as that his promys was ;
- 5 For glaid he was the fchip was falue onloft,  
 And brocht hys ferys hailfkarth to the cost.  
 To hym a servand woman, hayt Pholoa,  
 Was geyf, and, sowkand hyr, hir twynnys twa :  
 Of Creyt, as to hyr kynrent, born was sche,
- 10 And in the craft of Mynerve wondyr fle.

## CAP. VI.

*Into this nixt cheptour followys heir  
 The fut mennys rynkis and rewardis seir.*

- Gentyll Ene, this sport endyt and done,  
 Ontyl a fayr plane greyn paffyt fone,  
 Quhilk was enveronyt al with hylls hie,  
 Schaddowytt with woddys rank, and mony a tre :
- 15 Amyd the vale, in maner of cyrkyl rownd,  
 A playng place was markyt on the grond,  
 Syk as that clepyt beyn a theathy.  
 Thiddir the heir with mony thoufand gan hy,  
 And evyn amydwart in hys troyn grete,
- 20 For hym arayt, takyn hes hys fete :  
 Quhar, with rewardis seir, he dyd provoke  
 The curage and myndis of gong foke ;

- Syk as lykkyt swyftly on fute to ryn,  
 Cum bayr the pruce away, and wageour wyn.  
 On athir half than gadderis hym about  
 Of Troianys sammyn and Sycilyanys a rowt ;  
 5 And first come Nysus and the fresch Evrille :  
 Ewrillyus in grene zouth and luf fylle,  
 Maist eligant of person, for quhays frendschip  
 And tendyrnes come Nisus in falloschip :  
 Quham followis nixt nobyl Dyores the gude,  
 10 Cummyn of the stok of myghty Priamus blude ;  
 And eftir hym thar followys sone onon  
 Twa othirris sammyn, Salyus and Patron,  
 Of quham the tane born of Epyria,  
 And the tother was of Archadya,  
 15 Cummyn of the blude of Tegea that cite :  
 Twa othir zong men syne of Sycille,  
 Helymus and Panopes, baith feris  
 Onto the kyng Aceftes ald of geris,  
 Hantyt to ryn in woddis and in schawis :  
 20 Seir othir come eik, quhais namys onknaw is,  
 For that thai war of law stait and degré.  
 Amyddys of thame all, thus sayd Ene ;  
 Tak tent frendis, remembir quhat I say,  
 Mark this in myndis glaidly, and bair away :  
 25 Neuer ane of al this falloschip, quod he,  
 Sal onrewardyt hyne depart fra me.  
 I fal zou geiffyn ilk man as efferis :  
 With brycht hedis, wrocht in Creyt, twa schort speris,  
 A syluerit ax alffo, to bair in hand ;  
 30 For zou al equale falbe syk presand.

The thre formaste falbeir the prycce and gre,  
 Thar hedis crownyt with greyn olyve tre:  
 Quha cummys fyrſt, and victour our the laif,  
 Ane hors with precyus harneſſyng fal haif:

- 5 The secund, ane arow cays of Amazon,  
 Ful of arrowys of Trace, fal haue onon,  
 Hungyn by a braid tysche of gold ilke joynt,  
 The bukkil claspyt with a jemmys poynt:  
 The thryd moft go hys way, and stand content
- 10 Bot of this Gregion helm, lo, heir present.  
 Quhen this was faid, thar placis haue thai tane,  
 And, fra thai hard the takyn, fone onane  
 Richt swyftly on thar rafys gan thai tak;  
 The stand thai leif, and flaw furth with a crak,
- 15 As wyndis blast, etland to the rynkis end.  
 Befor thame all furth bowtis with a bend  
 Nysfus a far way, start mair spedely  
 Than thud of weddir, or thundyr in the sky.  
 Nyxt onto hym, bot nocht neir be far way,
- 20 Followys Salyus; and, a space eftir thame tway,  
 Ewrialus was the thryd: quham fyne infeir  
 Followyt Helymus; quhamto held evir neir  
 Dyores, quhidderand at hys bak fute hait,  
 Hys tays choppand on hys heill al the gayt,
- 25 Writhand with hys schuldir to haue thrung hym by;  
 And, had he anys won mair rowm, tho in hy  
 He ful fone haue skyppyt furth befor,  
 And left in dowt quha come fyrſt to the skoyr.  
 Be this thai wan neir to the rynkis end,
- 30 Irkyt sum deill befor the mark weil kend;

- Quhen that Nysus fallys, onhappely,  
 Apon the glotnyt blude, quhar as fast by  
 The styrkis for the facrifyce, per cace,  
 War newly brytnyt ; quharof al the place,  
 5 And the greyn gers, bedyit was and wet.  
 As this ȝongker heiron tred and fute fet,  
 Joly and blyth, wenyng hym viȝtour round,  
 He flaid and stumryt on the flydry grond,  
 And fell at erd gruflyngis amyd the fen,  
 10 Or beiftis blude of facrifyce ; ȝyt then  
 Forȝettis he not Ewrialus luf, perfay,  
 Bot keft hym evyn ourthourtyr Salyus way,  
 Grulyng as he mycht apon the flydry grene,  
 Maid hym lycht wyndflaucht on the grond onclene.  
 15 Furth sprent Ewrialus formeſt, and, by supple  
 Of his frend Nysus, the firſt place wan he.  
 With rerd and favorabil bailfyngis furth he ſprang,  
 As oft beſallys, ſyk tymys, commonys amang.  
 Helymus nixt onto the ftand is cummyn :  
 20 The thryd place now and gre Dyor has nummyn.  
 Tho Salyus fyllys al the court about  
 With lowd ramingis, and with mony a ſchowt,  
 And gan, in prefens of the nobillys, pray  
 Reftor hys honour by dyſſayt ftollyn away.  
 25 The favour defendis Eurialus of hys ferſys,  
 And of hys eyn bryſting the feymly terys,  
 Sched for dysdeyn he fuld fwa leys hys prycē ;  
 The vertew, eyk, mair gracyus at all devyce  
 Was haldyn, at come of fa feymly perſon.  
 30 That helptyt mekyl ; and Dyores evir onon

- Chydis for hym fast, for alsmekill as he  
 The thryd place than had wonnyn and the gre ;  
 Bot all for nocht may he the last pryce beleif,  
 Gyf that to Salyus the fyrst reward beys geyf.
- 5     Than the rewthfull Eneas spak and sayd :  
 Zour enterprys, childeryng, beys blyth and glaid,  
 Remanys sovir to gou ; for, owt of weir,  
 As fyrst was set the pryce, sal na man steir.  
 It mosfte be to me leful rewth to haue
- 10    Of my frendis myschance, hys lak to save,  
 Quhilk in hys awyn defalt tynt not the gre.  
 And, sayand thus, to Salyus gave he  
 A bustuuſ lyonyſ ſkyn of Getuly,  
 With goldyn clewys, lokkerit and weghty.
- 15    Ha ! than quod Nysus, gyf fyk reward falbe  
 Gevyn onto thame at fallys and tynys the gre :  
 Gif the lyft rew on fyk, quhat gyft condyng  
 Wilt thou geif Nysus, ran swyft in a lyng,  
 And worthy was the fyrst croun to haue caucht,
- 20    War nocht the sam myſſforton me ourraucht  
 Quhilk Salyus betyd ? and, with that word,  
 Hys face he ſchew beſmottyrit for a boord,  
 And al hys membris in mud and dung bedoyf.  
 Than lewch that ryal prynce on hym to goyf,
- 25    And bad do fech a rych ſcheild, wrocht quently  
 Sum tyme by ane Dodymaon maift crafty,  
 And by the Grekis alſſo down was dyng  
 Of Neptunys tempyll poſt, quhar it dyd hyng :  
 This worthy zong man with that gyft loverane
- 30    Rewardis he, of fyk geyr as mycht gane.

## CAP. VII.

*Of the twa kempys suld stryfe in the pres,  
The bustuus Entellus and Darhes.*

- Eftyr thir rafys done, and gyftys geif;  
 Now cummys heir, said Ene, quha lyft preif  
 To streke thar armys furth, and heys on hycyth,  
 For mays or burdon arrayit weil at rycht:  
 5 Quha hes tharto reddy bald spreit lat fe.  
 For athir party the pryce ordanyt hes he :  
 For the victour a bul, and al hys hed  
 Of goldyn schakaris and roys garlandis red  
 Buskyt full weil ; to hym venquyft, alssua,  
 10 A rych helm and a fyne fword, baith twa,  
 Set for hys solace. Than, but delay, Darhes  
 With buustuuus fors schew hys face in the pres.  
 As he vpstart, onon gret rumour rays  
 Amang the commonys, fayand, lo ! quhar he gays,  
 15 Alane was wont agane Parys debait :  
 Jon sam is he quhilk, at the tumbe, fute hait,  
 Quhar beryit was Hector of maist renoun,  
 The champion Butes ourcom and bet doun,  
 Al flat hym speldyt on the dun fand,  
 20 In the dedthrawis : quhilk Butes, to vnderstand,  
 Fra Bebrycy com, of statur huge rude,  
 And hym avansyt of kyng Amycus blude.  
 Thys ilk Darhes, berand hys hed on hie,  
 Reddy for bataile, schew furth, at al mycht fe,

- Hys schulderis braid, and swakkis heir and thar  
 Hys armys strecht with gret flappys in the ayr.  
 Ane othir mache to hym was socht and speryt;  
 Bot thar was nane of al the rowt at steryt,
- 5 Ne durst presume meyt that man on the land,  
 With mace nor burdon to debait hand for hand.  
 Joly and glaid tharof, baith al and sum  
 Into bargane wenyng fortil ourcum,  
 Befforn Eneas feyt stad but delay:
- 10 The bul he grrippys by ane of hornys tway  
 With hys left hand, and said apon this wys;  
 Son of the goddes, gyf na man wil rys,  
 Ne dar hym self aventur in batelle,  
 Quhy stand I thus? quhou lang efferis me dwell?
- 15 Command me leid away the pryce al fre.  
 The Troianys with hym sammyn, he and he,  
 Murmuryt and bemyt on the ilke wys:  
 Reyk to the man the pryce promyft, all cryis.  
 Tho gan the grave Aceft with wordis chyde
- 20 Entellus, sat on greyn fonk hym besyde:  
 Entell, quod he, vñquhile the forcyast  
 Of championys clepyt, and the worthyast,  
 Invane that name thou beris, I dar say,  
 Gyf thou, fa thoilmude, sufferis leid away
- 25 So gret a pryce, but dereyn of batell.  
 Quhar is he now, gret Erix, as thai tell,  
 Our God renownyt, and mastir, al for nocth?  
 Quhar now that fame, our al Sycil onflocht  
 Quhilum dywlgate, is becummyn and gone?
- 30 Quhar beyn the spulge triumphal mony one,

- Within thine hows hyngis on euery post ?  
 The tother ansuerd : nowthir for dreid ne bost  
 The luf of wirschip nor honour went away is,  
 Bot certanly the dasyt blude, now on days,  
 5 Walxis dolf and dull throw myne onweldy age ;  
 The cald body hes mynyft my curage :  
 Bot war I now, as vmquhile it hes bene,  
 10 Gyng as gon wanton vouftour, fa strang thai weyn,  
 Ja, had I now syk gouthed, traiftis me,  
 But ony prycce, I fuld al reddy be ;  
 Na lusty bull me tyl induce fuld neid,  
 For nothir I fuld haue cravyt wage nor meyd.  
 Quhen this was said, he hes, but mair abaid,  
 Twa kempys burdonys brocht, and befor thame laid,  
 15 With al thar harnes and braferis by and by,  
 Of weght ful huge, and schap onmesfurly ;  
 Quhar with, vmquhile, the stern Erix was wont  
 To feght in bargane, and geif mony dont,  
 In that hard bellan hys bawnys to embrace.  
 20 All wolx eftonyft beheld thame in that place :  
 So huge weght, and so gret quantite  
 Thai war, that weil thame femyt for to be  
 Of curbulle corvyn sevyn gret oxin hydis,  
 Styf as a burd that stude, on athir sydis  
 25 Stuffyt and cowchit ful of irne and leid.  
 Abuf al otheris, Darhes, in that sted,  
 Thame to behald abasyt wolx grettumly,  
 Tharwith to mel reffusyng aluterly :  
 Bot, ful of magnanymyte, Eneas  
 30 Pafys thar weght als lychtly as a fas,

Thar hydduuus braferis swakand to and fro.

Syk wordis gan the auld rehersyng tho :

Quhat wald he haue said, that perchance had se  
Hercules burdon and wapynnys heir, quod he,

5 And on this ilke cost the forofull bargane ?

Thir sammyn wapynnys Erix, thi broder germane,  
Was wont to bair: behald thame smottyt quyte  
Of his red blude, and harnys tharon owtismyte.  
With thir agane gret Hercules stude he ;

10 With thir was I wont mach in the melle,

Quhil my fresh blude mair fors and strent me lent,  
Or that onfrendlich eild had thus byfprent  
My hed and halffettis baith with canus hair.

Bot, gyf that Troiane Darhes reffusys thair

15 With thir, our cuntry wapynnys, in feild to pas,

And eik it lykis the curtas Eneas,  
So that Acest my soverane that appreve,  
Be not efferd, Darhes; na thing the greve;  
Erix macis to the on fyde lay I,

20 And thou thi Troiane burdon alffo do by :

With equale wapynnys lat ws go to sone.

And, with that word, of hys schulderis hes done  
Hys dowbill habyt; and hys lymmys squair,  
Baith byg bonys and brawnys, maid al bair;

25 Syne stythly in the sand vpstandis he,

Of hyduus statur and of quantite.

## CAP. VIII.

*The bargane of the kempys curageus,  
The fers Darhes, and stalwart Entellus.*

- The prynce Anchises son, Eneas, than  
 Twa evynly burdonys walyt, as cunnand man,  
 And equale armour, but dyverfyte,  
 On schulderis and thar gardeys buklys he.  
 5 Than athir gan contrar othir styth stand,  
 With fyngeris fast faikand thar mace in hand,  
 Syne heich abufe thar hedis in the ayr  
 Onabafyly rafyt thar armys squair,  
 And from the straik thar nek drew far abak.  
 10 Now, hand to hand, the dynt lychtis with a fwak ;  
 Now bendis he vp hys burdon with a mynt,  
 On fyde he bradis fortil eschew the dynt ;  
 He etlys gondir hys avantage to tak,  
 He metis hym thar, and charris hym with a chak ;  
 15 He watis to spy, and smydis in al hys mycht,  
 The tother keppys hym on hys burdon wycht ;  
 Thai foyn at othir, and eggis to bargane.  
 Lychtar on fute and agil was the tane,  
 And in hys lusty gouth sum deil ensuris :  
 20 The tother, of lymmys byggar, and cors mair stuyr, is,  
 Bot hys faynt schankis gan for eild schaik ;  
 Hys gowsty cost and membris, euery straik,  
 The febil braith gan to bete and blaw.  
 Thir hardy kempys, al in waifl, leyt draw,

- Athir at other, mony rowtis grete :  
 On holl sydis feill dowbill dyntis gan bete,  
 And on thar breiftis lychtis with huge sownd ;  
 Oft in the ayr about thar hedis rownd  
 5 Thar handis waverty, and the strayk went mys ;  
 Hard halffettis clappyt oft vndir the dynt, I wys.  
 Entellus standis styp and grave of cors,  
 Not movyng from hys fyrst stand in a fors,  
 And, with hys body only, and walkryfe E,  
 10 The strakis onfar enchewys and keppyt he.  
 Bot Darhes walkis about rycht craftely,  
 Of hys fyrst purpos frufrat, to espy  
 Sum avantage, with diuers assaltis algait  
 Hym ombesetting fair, and handland hait :  
 15 Lyke as by gret engynys quha fa wald  
 A strang cite assail, or stalwart hald,  
 To wyn that strenth, or gyt by craftis sle  
 To mynde the castell on the rochys hie,  
 Lurkand in harnes wachis round about ;  
 20 Now this tocome, now by that way gan lowt,  
 Quhar best he may cum to hys purpos sone,  
 Avysand weil the place maist oportone.  
 Entellus raxit hym, and hevis on hycht  
 Hys rycht hand, for to smyte in al hys mycht :  
 25 The tother, feand the dynt cum, gan provide  
 To eschew fwyftly, and sone lap on fyde,  
 That al hys fors Entellus gan apply  
 Into the ayr ; so that hys grave body,  
 All hym alone, with huge weght and fayr,  
 30 Ruschyt flatlyngis to the grond with a rair :

So as, quhilum, the mekil kosch fyr tre,  
 On Erymanthus the mont of Archade,  
 Or in the wod of Ida, with a sownd  
 Vp by the rutis rent, ruschis to grond.

- 5     The goungkeris tho of Troy and Sycilly  
     Gan starting all on fut delyvirly:  
     The clamour rays, quhil al the hevyn dyd ryng,  
     And fyrst to hym ran Acefes the kyng,  
     And, for compassioun, hes vphynt in feild  
 10    Hys frend Entellus, onto hym evyn eild.  
     Bot, nother estonyst nor abafyt heiron,  
     Mair egryl the vaillyant campion  
     Agane to bargane went als hoyt as fyre:  
     Hys strenthys now encreffis al of ire;  
 15    For schame, alffo, and for that weil he knew  
     Hys auld prowes, hys fors dowblyt and grew;  
     And ardently, with fury and mekil boist,  
     Gan Darhes kach and dryve our al the cost:  
     Now with the rycht hand, now with the left hand, he  
 20    Dowblys dyntis, and, but abaid, leyt fle,  
     That nothyr rest nor quyet may he tak.  
     Als fast as rayn schour rappys on the thak,  
     So thyk with strakis this campion maist strang,  
     With athir hand, feil sys at Darhes dang,  
 25    And drove hym to and fra with mony rowt.  
     The prynce Eneas, than, feand this dowt,  
     Na langar suffer wald fik wreth procede,  
     Nor fers Entellus mude thus rage and spredre;  
     Bot of the bargane maid end, but delay,  
 30    And wery Darhes hes withdrawyn away.

- With wordis hym to mefyng thus he said :  
 Onfylle wight, quhou dyd thi mynd invaid  
 Sa gret wodnes ? felys thou not *ȝyt*, quod he,  
 Othir strentch or mannys fors hes delt with the ?
- 5 Seys thou not weil thi self at thou art fey ?  
 Tharfor to God thou geild the and obey :  
 The power of goddys ar turnyt in thy contrar :  
 Obey to God. And with that word, but mair,  
 The bargane he diffolvyt : and than Darhes
- 10 Hys trew compangeonys ledis of the pres,  
 Harland hys wery lymmys dolf as led,  
 For forow schakand to and fra hys hed,  
 And schaddis of blude furth sptyttand throu hys lyppys,  
 With bludy gammys, led hym to thar schippys ;
- 15 The helm and eik the fword with thame hes tane,  
 As thai commandyt war, and left alane  
 The bul ontil Entellus : sa was defynd.  
 He victour than, and abufe in hys mynd,  
 Prowd and reiosyt of this bull, gan fay ;
- 20 Son of the goddes, and Troianys, I *ȝou* pray,  
 Behald, and knew by this takyn and syng,  
 Quhat strentch was in my cors quhen I was *ȝyng* :  
 Se fra quhat ded Darhes is favyt onflane.  
 Quod he ; and standand the bullys face forgane,
- 25 Quhilk of thar dereyn was the pryce and gre,  
 Hys stern burdon behynd hys bak on hie  
 With hys rycht hand gan tais and mesour fwa,  
 It smait hym evyn betwix the hornys twa ;  
 Perfyt the harn pan, draif out the brayn in hy :
- 30 Down duschit the beift ded on the land gan ly,

Sprewland and flekkyrand in the ded thrawys.  
 And he abufe hym furth warpys fyk fawys :  
 For Darhes ded, Erix, lo ! this, quod he,  
 A far mair ganand fawle, I offer the ;  
 5 And vi&tour eyk my craft and wapynnys fair  
 Vprendris heir, for now and evir mair.

## CAP. IX.

*Into this nixt cheptour þe may ejpy  
 Nys craft of schotyng and of archery.*

Onon Eneas induce gan to the play,  
 With arowys forto schute quha wald assay :  
 The prycce tharfor ordanys ; and syne, but let,  
 10 With fors of mennys handis vp hes set  
 Amyd the greyn Serestus schippys mast ;  
 Apon the top tharof gart fessyn fast  
 A fleand dow intil a cord, quharat  
 Thai fuld thar arowys schuyt. The men with that  
 15 Conuenyt togiddir, and in a helm of steill  
 Thar kavillys haue thai caftyn fair and weill.  
 And first of al, with frendly noys and found,  
 Hypocoan the first place hys hes fond,  
 That was of kynrent cummyn from Hirtacus :  
 20 Quham nixt eftyr followys Mynestheus,  
 Vi&tour afor amang the schip bargane ;  
 The grene olyve about hys forhed schane.

- The thryd kavill betyd Evricleus,  
 Thy brodir, O maist doughty Panderus ;  
 Quhilk vñquhile, forto brek the trewis command,  
 On the Grekis fyrst set with speir in hand :
- 5 And of the helmys boddom al thar last  
 The ancyant kyng Acestes lot furth past,  
 Quhilk, for Eneas sayk, durft anys assay  
 With hys awyn hand gong mennys sport and play.  
 Than euer man, accordyng thar strenth ful meyt,
- 10 Thair byg bowys gan bend, and at thar feyt  
 Dyd schaik onone thar arowys of thar cays.  
 G̃ong Hippocaon, quhilk had the first place,  
 A quhidderand arow leyt spang fra the stryng,  
 Towart the hevyn fast throu the ayr dyd thryng ;
- 15 The maftis top it hyt, and tharin ftak,  
 Quhil al the tre trymlyt with the swak :  
 The fowle affrayt flychtris on hir weyngis ;  
 Of gret rumour than al the feildis ryngis.  
 Nixt scharp Mynestheus, war and avyfye,
- 20 Onto the hed hes halyt vp on hie  
 Baith arow and eyn, etland at the mark.  
 Bot it was reuth, the fowle, for al hys wark,  
 Ne mycht he twich ; and, netheles, g̃yt quyte  
 The bandis and lyamys in twa dyd he smyte,
- 25 Quharwith, by baith the feyt, thar fast was sche  
 Attachit at the maftis top on hie :  
 Scho in the ayr and dyrk skyis flaw onon.  
 With arow reddy nokkyt than Ewricion  
 Plukkis vp in hy hys bow, and maid hys yow
- 30 Onto hys brothir Pander : with that the dow

- Heich in the lyft ful glaid he gan behald,  
 And with hir weyngis forand monyfald ;  
 Hys arow he threw vndir the clowdis blak,  
 And persyt hir quyte owtthrou the bak.  
 5 Hyr lyfe scho loft heich vp in the ayr,  
 Down fallys ded, and has brocht with hir thar  
 The arow brochyt throu owt hir body.  
 Acestes now alane stude all reddy  
 To schute, quhen that the prycce was tynt and won :  
 10 And, netheles, to schuyt he hes begun,  
 And threw ane arow in the ayr on hycht,  
 Schawand hys craft, and hys byg bowys mycht,  
 That lowsyf of the takill with a spang.  
 And sone betyd, and in thar fychtis sprang,  
 15 A fellow gryfly monstre and wondryng,  
 As weil was knew syne at the endyng :  
 The feirfull spa men tharof pronofticate  
 Schrewy whole chancis to betyde and bad estate.  
 For quhy, this schaft, fleand in the moyst ayr,  
 20 Brynt in a bles, and the randoun alquhar  
 With low and flamby gan do notyfy,  
 And, al consumyt, vanyst in the sky :  
 As doys oft starnschoit fallyng fra the hevyn,  
 Drawand thareftyr a taill of fyry levin.  
 25 Eftonyft in thar myndis, abafyt stude  
 The folk of Sycill and all the Troiane blude ;  
 And, netheles, maist douchty Eneas  
 Reffusyt nocth the takyn, bot gan embras  
 Acestes glaidly, and rych gyftis him gave :  
 30 Syne said hym thus ; Tak, fader myne, ressaue

- Sik favorabill aspectis benevolent  
 As the gret kyng of hevyn heth to the sent,  
 That lyft with onkouth syngnys honour the.  
 Thou sal haue heir this reward and degré,  
 5 A cowp of gold engrave with figuris feir,  
 A presand vñquhile of my fader deir,  
 Aneyant Anchises, quham Cyfleus, of Trace kyng,  
 In remembrance hym gave and lufe takynnyng.  
 And sayand thus, hys tymplis al, but weir,  
 10 He gan involue and belt with grene lawrer;  
 And syne hes causyt, al the othiris befor,  
 Proclame Acestes, and declar vñtor.  
 Nor gentill Euricion hys gloyr envyes nocth,  
 Quhoubeyt that he only the fowle down brocht,  
 15 And in the skyis smait hir ded, gyd than  
 The secund place he tuke as curtas man:  
 Nixt eftir quham, the wageour hes reffaue  
 He that the lysch and lyam in sondir drave;  
 And last rewardyt was he, that hys flycht  
 20 Into the mastis top festynnyt on hyght.

## CAP. X.

*Quhou that Ascanyus and zong childer gent  
 Assailȝeit othir, in maner of tournament.*

Eneas fyne, the derenys not al done,  
 Epytides to hym hes callyt sone,

- Mastir and gydar of Afcanyus gong,  
 Quhais secrete haris warryn gyt onsprung,  
 And in hys trasty eyr thus prevaly  
 He rownys, sayand ; pas thi way in hy,
- 5 Se gyf Afcanyus hes now reddy dycht  
 Hys falloschip of childer and horffys lycht,  
 Arrayt for the rynkis and the play :  
 Byd hym bryng hyddir hys rowtis to turnay,  
 And do hys grandschir honour and renown,
- 10 In hys harnes schaw hym self reddy bown.  
 Sayd Eneas ; and tharwith gave command  
 About the cowrt the pepil on rowm to stand,  
 That al the feild within fuldbe patent.
- Than fone the childer, arrayit fair and gent,
- 15 Enterit in the camp alfammyn, schiynnand brycht,  
 On stedis pransand in thar faderis syght ;  
 And, quhar thai went, al the gallandis of Troy  
 And Sycill wondyrnis with gret brute and joy.  
 Thar harys all war tukkyt vp on thar crown,
- 20 That baith with how and helm was thryftyt doun :  
 Twa javillyng speris with blunt hedis sum bair,  
 Sum on thar schuldyr a eace with dartys fair ;  
 The wryth of gold, or chane lowpyt in ryngis,  
 About thar hals down to thar breiftis hyngis.
- 25 Thai war in nowmyr cumpaney s thre,  
 On horffis rydand ; and for ilk menȝe  
 A capitane walkis rewland al hys rowt :  
 Twys fax childir followys ilkane about  
 In thar parfmentis, arrayit in armour brycht :
- 30 The chiftanys warryn equale of a hycht.

- A ward thar was of childir quham, ful joyns,  
 Berand hys grandchiris name, zong Priamus  
 Led and rewlyt, quhilk thi genealogy,  
 O Polytes, plantyt in Italy ;
- 5 Apon a hors of Trace dappil gray  
 He raid, quhays formeist feyt bath tway  
 War mylk quhyte, and hys crest on hycyth bair he,  
 With bawsland face, rynggyt the forthir E.  
 The secund, Atys, on a curfourey bay,
- 10 Fra quham the Latyn lynnage to this day  
 A&ii bene nemmyt ; and this litill Atys  
 With child Afcanyus weilbelovyt is.  
 Lusty Iulus, in bewte dyd all exceid,  
 Come last montyt on a Sydon steyd
- 15 Of culour quhyte, quham Dydo, the fair Lady,  
 In hir remembrance hym gave and luf drowry.  
 The remanent of the falloschip, euery one,  
 Sycill horffis gan swyftly ryde apon,  
 That from the auld Aceftes purcheft wer.
- 20 With revell, blythnes, and a maner feir,  
 Troianys reffauys thame, and ryght glaidly  
 Thar vissage gan behald, and dyd aspy  
 The prent of faderis facis on childir gyng.  
 Eftyr thai had all cirkillyt in a ryng,
- 25 On horsbak, hail the place and feild abowt,  
 And joyufuly behaldyn all the rowt,  
 All reddy hufand thar coursys forto tak ;  
 Epytides on far a syng gan mak,  
 Smait with a clap, and crys, go togidder !
- 30 Than ran thai sammyn in paris with a quhidder ;

- The rowtis thre brak ; ilkane chefyd hys feir;  
 And, quhen thai by war runnyn, thar horfis thai steir,  
 And turnys agane incontinent at commandis,  
 To preif thar fors with javillyngis in thar handis :  
 5 Syne went abak in sondyr a far space,  
 Ilkane at othir rynnyng with a rays.  
 Syndry coursys and returnyngis maid thai ;  
 Fast athir fort gan othiris rowt cumray,  
 And gan excers, by semblance, vndir scheild  
 10 The symylitude of batell or a feild.  
 Sum tyme the bak thai turn, as thai wald fle ;  
 Sum tyme at othir threw dartis, he and he ;  
 And, sone eftyr, assemmyl wald with a crak,  
 Thar handis schak, and pes togyddir mak.  
 15 Swa, as tha fay, vñquhile the hows in Creyt,  
 Hait Laborynthus, with mony went and streyt,  
 Had wrynkillyt wallys, a thousand flychtis wrocht,  
 Forto disfaue al onkouth tharin brocht,  
 To wavyr and er thar onreturnabillly,  
 20 The subtell throwgangis followand sa quently ;  
 Nane othir ways, in coursys mony ane,  
 Quhirlys thar trays thir gong childir Troiane.  
 Thai lowke togiddir, and countyrfatis a chays  
 In maner of bargane, makand mony a rays  
 25 And seir derengeis in thar sport and play ;  
 Als swyft as dalphyn fysch, fwymmand away  
 In the wak sey of Egyp or Lyby,  
 Persand the wallys, that plays jolely.  
 Thir maner of rynkis and jupertyis of bataill  
 30 Afcanyus hantyt, and brocht fyrst in Itaill,

- Quhen he with wallys clofyt lang Albay,  
 And taucht the ald Latynys to hant fyk play,  
 The fammyn gyis as he, a child, now wrocht,  
 And othir Troiane childir with hym brocht.
- 5    The Albanyts taucht thar childir the fammyn way;  
     And mychty Roym, syne efter mony a day,  
     Syk oys reslavyt hes, and gan vphald  
     In wirschip of thar anteceffouris auld;  
     And now, childring hantyng fyk gem and joy
- 10   Beyn Troiane rowtis namyt, and weir of Troy.

## CAP. XI.

*Quhou Irys, send fra Juno in gret ire,  
 Gart Troiane wemen set thar schippys in fyre.*

- Thus, hyddyrtlylys, warryn derenys feyr  
 Excerfyt in wyrschip of hys fader deyr:  
 And in this tyme gan forton fyrst remove  
 Fra thame agane hir fyckill faith and lufe.
- 15   For, as Troianys dyd hallow on this wys,  
     By diuers gemmys, as was tho the gys,  
     Solemnytly, the feruyce anniuersar  
     Befyde Anchises graf, furth of the air,  
     And hevynnys hie, Saturnus get, Juno,
- 20   That gan of wreth and malyce nevir ho,  
     Not satiffyt of hir ald fury ne wrok,  
     Rollyng in mynd full mony kankyrreyt blok,

- Hes fend adoun onto the Troiane navy  
 Irys ; and, that scho fuld go spedely,  
 The prospir wynd gan eftyr hir inspyre.  
 Thys virgyn sprent on swyftly as a vyre,
- 5 And throu the clowdis hir trace, quhar scho went,  
 Schupe lyke a bow of diuers hewis ment.  
 Sone flaid sche doun, onseyn of ony wy,  
 Gret confluence of pepill dyd aspy :  
 Scho walkis about the coftis of the fee,
- 10 Havynnys and flote left dissolute fand sche ;  
 And al the Troiane wemen dyd sche ken  
 Syttand on the schor, secret far fra men,  
 The gret loys of Anchises regratyng fair,  
 And al togiddir gan to weip and rair,
- 15 Behaldand the deip seys forowfully,  
 And, with a voce, sayand al halely :  
 Allace ! behald, samony stremys gray,  
 And of thir salt fluidis fa braid a way  
 Remanys gyt, fortyl ourflyde and sayll,
- 20 By ws wemen irkyt of lang travaill !  
 Thai al besocht God fend thame sone, ilkane,  
 A cite or a town forto remane,  
 And tedyus thocht the seys laubour to bair.
- Iris heirfor aspyis hir tyme best thair,
- 25 As scho that was in myscheif ful expart :  
 Amyddis of thame all in gan scho flart,  
 Hir godly figur and hir weid laid by,  
 And bycame agyt Beroes in hy,  
 In maner schap of symylitude and face,
- 30 That was Doryclus spows, born of Trace,

Quhilk vmquhile was of hie genealogy,  
 Of gret renoun, and childir had mony ;  
 And on syk wys amang matronys Troiane  
 Transformyt entrys scho, and in is gane.

- 5      O woful wrachit wemen all, quod sche,  
       Quhilk to the deth, vndir the wallys hie  
       Of gour natyve cite and kynd landis,  
       War not in batell harlyt by Grekis handis !  
       O pepill onhappy ! to quhat myschews end
- 10     Forton reseruys gou of this warld to wend ?  
       Lo ! sen the fal of Trøy and dolorus weir,  
       Byrunnyn is the sevynt symmyr and geir,  
       Sen that samony feys, and onkouth landis,  
       Sa huge wilsum rolkis, and schawd sandis,
- 15     And stormalys gret, ourdrawyn and sufferyt haue we ;  
       Lo ! thus saland throw out the mekill see,  
       Quhar that we chays Itale, that fleys ay,  
       And we ly warpyt on the wallys gray.  
       Heir beyn the bredyrly boundis of Erix stowt ;
- 20     Our frend Acestes is our host but dowt :  
       Quha will ws warn to beild vp wallys hie,  
       And to our citesanys set heir a cite ?  
       O natyve land, and kynd goddis, al invane  
       Rest from our fays ! sal nevir nane agane
- 25     Troiane wallys be namyt nor vpbeild ?  
       Sal I nevir se, allace ! in all my eild,  
       Hectoriane fluidis, Exanth and Symois ?  
       Haue done tharfor, and now with me, I wys,  
       Thir fey onhappy schippys al bedene
- 30     Lat ws go byrn : for, in my sleip giftreyn,

- The figur of Caſſandra, prophetes,  
 Gave me byrnand fyre brandis, and said expres,  
 Heir fuld we ref; bad seyk Troy na forthar;  
 Heir was our dwellyng place for euermar.  
 5 Now is the tyme ganand our wark to speyd;  
 To tary ma fatale syngnys quhat fuld neid?  
 Lo! gondir beyn four altaris byrnand schyre;  
 Neptune, the god, thir hait brandis of fyre  
 Distributis to ws, and alſo hardyment.  
 10 And fayand thus, to perform hir entent,  
 The peralus fyre first hynt ſcho forſably;  
 With flambyſ ſchynand on far thai mycht eſpy  
 Hir rycht hand rafyt, the bleſys in to caſt.  
 Of Troiane wemen the myndis worth agaſt,  
 15 And al thar hartis ſum deil ſtupefak;  
 Quhen ane, the eldaſt amang thame al, ſpak,  
 Clepyt Pirgo, the quhilk had beyn, feil ſys,  
 To mony of kyng Priamus childir nurys:  
 O matronys, gon was nevir Beroys, quod ſche,  
 20 Born a Troiane, and Dorycelus ſpous, traift me.  
 Conſidir of hir bewte ſyngnys dyvyne;  
 Behald ſo brycht as baith hir eyn doith ſchyne;  
 Quhat ſweit favour and ſmell from hir ſpryngis;  
 Quhatkyn viſſage hes ſcho; quhou thynk ge ryngis  
 25 Hir vocis fown, or quhat pays goys ſcho now.  
 My ſelf left Beroes, as I come hyddir rycht now,  
 Lyand seyk at hame, and ful ennoyit wight,  
 That ſcho alane fuld want this ryal fyght,  
 And, as ſcho wald, mycht not mak facryfyce  
 30 In Anchyfis honour and funerale feruyce.

- Thus said Pirgo : bot than the matronys all  
 Stude fyrst in dowt quhat thing tha do fall,  
 And with evil willy eyn the schippys behaldis,  
 On hovir betwix wrachyt defyre, thame haldis
- 5 Forto abyd within that present land,  
 And of the fatis, on the tother hand,  
 That onto othir realmys doith thame call :  
 Quhen lo ! the goddes, in form celestiall,  
 With equale weyngis fleys vp to the hevyn,
- 10 And, in hir went, schup vndir the clowdis evyn  
 The figur of a raynbow huge grete.  
 Than pryncipaly begouth thar hartis bete ;  
 Of syk wondris estonyft, thai al in hy  
 Cachit with wodnes begouth raym and cry,
- 15 And from the hallowyt ingill reft the fyre ;  
 Part spulzeis altaris of thar flambys schire,  
 And byrnand branchis, faggottis, and fyre brandis,  
 Into the schippys swak they with thar handis :  
 The flambe vpkyndilling blefys braid at large
- 20 Throw hechis, ourloft, ayr, and payntyty targe.

## CAP. XII.

*Of the fyre sloknyng, quhilke the navy derys,  
 And quhou in Sycill Ene hes left hys feris.*

Ontyl Anchifes graf and theatry  
 First brocht Ewmolus word, quhou the navy

- Was al infyryt. Thai luke, and gan behald  
 The fyre sparkis fleand vp thyk fald  
 In a blak sop of reik : and fyrst Afcanyus,  
 As he on hors playt with hys ferys joyus,
- 5 Als swyft and fersly spurris hys steid fute hoyt,  
 And, but delay, socht to the trublyt flote.  
 Hys mastirys, half ded for affray and dreid,  
 Mycht nocht withhald hym : thyddir gan he speid ;  
 And cryit, allace, O wrachit citesanys !
- 10 Quhat new wodnes be this that gou ourtane is ?  
 Quhou now, quhou now ? quhat meyn ge for to do ?  
 Gour ennemys floyt, nor Grekis schippys, lo,  
 Ge byrn not, bot al hope of gour weil fair ;  
 Se, this is I, gour awyn Afcanyus, ayr
- 15 Onto my fader : and, with that word, his helm  
 Befor thar feyt al voyd doun dyd he quhelm,  
 Quharwith in the derenys cled was he,  
 And countyrfait the maner of a melle.  
 Eneas than, and al the rowtis Troianys,
- 20 Fast as thai mycht, sped thame thiddir atanys.  
 Bot than the wemen al, for dreid and affray,  
 Fled heir and thair, endlang the cost away ;  
 Socht to woddys and cavys in euery rolk,  
 Eschamyt with thar deid, knew thar awyn folk,
- 25 Thar myndis changit, fled the lycht for disperte,  
 Al Junois rage smate from thar breiftis quyte.  
 Bot not for this the flambyss and byrnand bleys  
 Dyd stanch thar fors ondantyt, ne appeys :  
 The tuffyg kyndillys betwix the plankis wak,
- 30 Quharfra outthrawis the pykky smoke coil blak ;

The hait fyre consumys fast the howe ;  
 Our al the schip discendys the peralus lowe :  
 Thar was na strenth of vaillyant men to waill,  
 Nor large fluidis on get, that mycht avail.

- 5    Reuthful Ene than of hys schulderis tway  
     The claih hes rent, and gan the goddys pray,  
     Vp baith hys handis hevand in the sky :  
     Almychty Jove, quod he, aluterly.  
     Gyf thou hes not al Troianys at haitrent,
- 10    Or gif thi reuthfull clemens takis tent,  
      As thou was wont, to mennys travel and pyne,  
      Now, haly fader, thi maieste inclyne ;  
      Grant at our navy this fyre may eschaip,  
      And from disstru&tioun delyvir and outscrape
- 15    Thir sobir trumyps, and meyn graith of Troianys :  
      Or, gif I haue deseruyt, with the remanys,  
      Smyte al togyddir ded with feirful thundir ;  
      Lat thi ryght hand heir schaik ws al in fondir.  
      Scars this wes fayd, quhen that a blak tempest
- 20    Brays but delay, and al the lyft ourkest :  
      A huge weyt gan down powre and tumbill ;  
      Hillys and valys trymlyt of thundir rummyll ;  
      The drumly schour get furth our al the ayr  
      Als blak as pyk, in bubbys heir and thar,
- 25    Fyllys the schippys, quhil thai flet our the walys ;  
      Wrayngis half brynt bedyit in watir salys ;  
      That al the fors of fyre was flokyt owt,  
      And from the perrell salf and out of dowt  
      Was al the navy, outtake four schippys loft.
- 30    And, quhil he rowmys vp and doun the cost,

- The fader Eneas, fmyte with this finart cace,  
 Now heir, now thar, gan huge thyngis compace ;  
 Rollyng in mynd quhiddir he fuld or nay  
 Remane in Sycill, or thens pas away,
- 5 Or gif he fuld seik gyt to Italy,  
 Lyke as he had forget hys deftany.  
 Thus as he musys, stad in sykkyn dowt,  
 Ane of the eldaft herys stude abowt,  
 Clepyt Nawtes, quham the goddes Mynerve
- 10 Our al the layf instrukkyt hym to serve,  
 And rendryt had ful scharp and rype of wyt,  
 Syk answere gave, and plane declaris it ;  
 Quhat pretendis this fellow goddes greif,  
 And eik, accordyng thar fatis, quhat was releif ;
- 15 And, comfortand Eneas, thus gan say :  
 Son of the goddes, lat ws follow that way,  
 Bakwart or fordwart, quhyddir our fatis dryve ;  
 Quhat evir betyde, this is na bute to ftryve :  
 All chance of forton tholand ourcummyn is.
- 20 Heir is thi tendir frend Troiane, I wys,  
 Worthy Acefes, of dyvyne lynage ;  
 Cal hym to the in counsale, wys and sage,  
 And weil willyng to thi purpos to apply.  
 Leif with hym all may nocht in thi navy
- 25 Be turfyt now, for lak of schippis lost ;  
 Al fyk as beyn ennoyt, and irk almost  
 Of thi gret purpos, thi dedis, and efferis ;  
 And thai that beyn agyt paffyt dait of geris,  
 Or ald matronys wary of the fee :
- 30 Wail out al thame beyn waik and onweilde,

- Or gyt afferyt beyn in ilke affray ;  
 Syk cummyrryt wightis suffir, I the say,  
 To haue ane hald and dwel heir in this land :  
 The cite falbe, as was firt cunnand,
- 15 Acefta clepyt, eftir Aceftes kyng.  
 With fyk wordis, and prudent sermonyng  
 Of hys wys agit frend, than Eneas  
 On al sydis gan ithandly cumpas  
 Quhat was to do : and as the dirk nycht
- 10 Rollyt hys cart ourthourt the polys bricht,  
 Eftir that all was went to rest and pace,  
 The ymage of hys fader Anchises  
 Gan from the hevin appeir, and, but abaid,  
 Ontil Eneas heth thir wordis said :
- 15 O thou my child, derrer, so mot I thrive,  
 Quhil that I levit, than myne awin lyve ;  
 O son, in Troiane fatis exercit fayrly ;  
 Hiddir, at the command of Jove, cummyn am I,  
 Quhilk from thi navy stanchit the fyre, quod he,
- 20 And from hie hevin at last heth reuth on the.  
 Follow the counsale is maist ganand and heynd,  
 That agit Nautes gave the, thi trew frend ;  
 And chose gong men of harte mafte curagious  
 Turs in Itale with the. I tel the thus ;
- 25 A dour pepill, and of conditioun fell,  
 The nedis in Latium Ȝurcum in batell.  
 Bot first, of Pluto the infernale fee,  
 And deip regioun of hell, behufis the fe,  
 To cum and speke with me, myne awin son deir.
- 30 Be not agast, my child, and haue na feir :

- For I am nocht withhald, I lat the wyt,  
In Tartarus, the foroful hellys pyt,  
Nor drery pottis deip of faulis paill ;  
Bot in the hailsum rowtis, furth of baill,  
5 I dwel amyd the plane of Elyse.  
The chaist virgyn Sibil wil convoy the  
The rycht way thidder, quhilk at thou fal tak  
By blude offerit of mony bestis blak.  
Thar fal thou lern all thi genolegy,  
10 And quhat cite is to the deftany.  
Adew; as now na langar dwell I may :  
The donk nycht is almaist rollyt away,  
And the fers Orient wil at I withdraw ;  
I feil the ayndyng of hys horffys blaw.  
15 Thus hes he said ; and with that word, but mair,  
Vanyft away, as the reik in the ayr.  
And quhen Eneas saw him pas, he said,  
Quhidder bradis thou now sa fast, without abaid ?  
Quhidder hastis thou fwa ? quhom fleys thou ? me, allace !  
20 Quhat is the let I may the nocht embrace ?  
Thus sayand, the affys and coverit fyre bet he ;  
To Troiane Ingil, and the cannos Veste,  
Within hys secret closet maid reuerence,  
With hallowyt flour, deuotely, and incense.  
25 Syne sone assemlyt his feris all in pres,  
Bot first of al the ancyant Acestes :  
The wil and plesour of Jove schew thame cleir,  
And eik the charge brocht by hys fader deir,  
And tald thame planely his mynd and defyre.  
30 Thai tary nocht at counsale ; for this fyre,

- Aceftes, was al reddy at comand.  
 Than al tha folk, quhilk lift bide in that land,  
 For this new cite titil thai and writis :  
 The matronys first, and fik as nocht delytis  
 5 Nor hes in cure defyre of hie renoun,  
 Thai deput, and thai ordand for this town.  
 Thar hechis and thar ourloftis fyne thai beit,  
 Plankis and geftis gret, squair and meit,  
 Into thar schippis jonand with mony a dynt,  
 10 In sted of thame war with the flambyss brynt ;  
 Thar cabillis new, and thar hed towis reparis,  
 And gan to forge newly wrayngis and ayris :  
 In numbir war thai bot a few menge,  
 Bot thai war quyk and vailliant in melle.  
 15 In the meyn tyme, Eneas with a pleuch  
 The cite circulit, and merkit be a feuch ;  
 By cavillys fyne the tenementis dyd depart :  
 Heir ordanys Ilion, and, in gondir art,  
 Of Troy commandis beld othir memoriallis.  
 20 Of this new cite, and thir frendly wallis,  
 Glaid wolk Troiane Aceftes, and, but mair,  
 Did mak proclaime thar merkattis and thar fair ;  
 And all the hedifmen gadderis and set down,  
 Stabillis thar lawys and statutis for that town.  
 25 Syne, on the top of Erix the montane,  
 Full neir the lift, thai found, of marbill stane,  
 A templ to Venus of Idalia ;  
 And, about Anchifis sepultur alffua,  
 Ane hallowit schaw on breid, as sanctuar,  
 30 Plantit thai haue, and stabillit prestis thar.

## CAP. XIII.

*Eneas gan depart, and quhou Venus  
Maid for hir son request to Neptunus.*

- Be this has al the pepil, euery hyne,  
 The feste continewit fully days nyne,  
 And on the altaris, as was tho the gys,  
 Thar offerandis endit and hie sacrifice :
- 5 The stabil ayr has calmyt weill the fee,  
 And sowht pipand wyndis fair on hie  
 Challancis to pas on burd and tak the deip.  
 Bot quhen thai moste depart, lord, quhou thai weip !  
 Quhat huge waling rays all the costis bay !
- 10 Brasand and halfand thai dwel al nycht and day.  
 And now thai moderis, and thai onweldy men,  
 Quhom til, vmquhile, forto behald and ken  
 The feys figur was abhominabill,  
 And eyk the fors tharof intollerabill.,
- 15 Now wald thai wend, for all the feys rage,  
 Reddy to thoill al travale in vayage :  
 Quhom curtas Eneas with wordis frendly  
 Comfortis, and syne, wepan full tendirly,  
 Betaucht ontil Acest his cousing deir.
- 20 Thre velys tho, as was the auld maneir,  
 In wirschip of Erix he bad down quell,  
 And a black gowe to God of tempestis fell :  
 Syne chargit hail thar cabillis vp belyve.  
 Hys awin hed warpit with a snod olyve,

- Heich in a schippis forecastell dyd stand,  
 Haldand a cowpe of gold intil hys hand,  
 The bestis entralis in the fee can fwak,  
 And get the cleir wyne furth in fludis brak.
- 5 From the eft schip vprays onone the wynd,  
 And followit fast the see fararis behynd ;  
 Eyk al the flote smate fast with arys the flude,  
 Kempand to welt our wallys as thai war wode.
- In the meyn fessoun Venus, al onflocht,
- 10 Amyd hir breist reueluand mony a thocht,  
 Spak to Neptune with sik petuus regrate :  
 Neptune, quod scho, the fel ire and confate  
 Of queyn Juno, with mynd infaciabill,  
 Constrenys me to condiscend thus stabill
- 15 In all maner of request and prayeris ;  
 The quhilk Juno nowdir lang days nor geras,  
 Nor na divyne sacrifice, may apples ;  
 Scho restis nevir, nor may scho leif at eys,  
 Albeit the power and charge of Jupiter
- 20 Resiftis scho wait, and fatis ar hir contrar.  
 Scho thinkis it nocht eneuch and sufficient  
 By wikkit malice to downbet and schent,  
 And for euer put to disstruccioun,  
 Master of the pepil of Frigia, Troys town,
- 25 And for tobe wrokin, be alkin panys,  
 Apon thar fary levingis and remanys :  
 Bot euer in ane git stil persewes sche  
 The ded banys and cald assys to spulȝe  
 Of silly Troy, quhilk is to rewyne brocht.
- 30 A wondyr quhou scho may, intil hir thocht,

- Of fa gret furour half the caufys confaue.  
 Thi self is witnes quhou, laitly, our the laif,  
 Sa masterful strom amyd the Libiane see  
 Scho rasit sone, quhil vp to hevynns hie
- 5 The fludis kachit war, and fair opprest,  
 Throu help of Eolus wyndis and tempeft :  
 Sa gret wrang in thi realme durft scho excers.  
 O this detestabil wikktnes to rehers !  
 Lo ! hes scho nocth, newlingis, fa schamefully,
- 10 The Troiane matronys maid byrn thar navy,  
 By hir wod rage ? and ar, for falt of schippis,  
 In onkouth land left from thar fallowschippis ?  
 In tyme cummyng, I the befeik, quod sche,  
 Schaw thi mychtis, that falsfly throu the see
- 15 It may be leifful thai thar falys fet :  
 Grant at thai may alffo atteyn, but let,  
 The flude Tybir, throu Lawrent feildis flydis.  
 Admyt myne askin, gif fo the fatis gydis,  
 Or gif that my defyre may grantit be,
- 20 Or git werd fisteris lift geif thame that cuntre.  
 Saturnus son Neptunus tho, I wys,  
 That of the deip see fludis dantar is,  
 Anfuerit and faid : Citherea the fair,  
 It is resson, and ganand euermair,
- 25 Thou be assurit to rest at thi lyking  
 In my boundis, and throw out al my ryng,  
 Quharfra thou hes thi first original,  
 As thi kynd grund and cuntre natural.  
 In othir placis als, furth of my land,
- 30 I haue deseruit thankis at thi hand,

- And oft tyme hes sa gret curage, thou knawis,  
 Dantit baith of see and bustus wynd at blawis.  
 To witnes draw I of this at I say,  
 Exanth and Symois, Troiane fludis tway,
- 5 That I na les cuyr tuke of thine Ene,  
 To falue him on the land, than on the fee.  
 For quhen the fers Achil perfewit fair,  
 Chasand affrayt Troianys heir and thar,  
 The gret rowtis to the wallis thrymeland,
- 10 Tofor his face half ded for feir trymland,  
 And mony thousandis on the grund layd ded,  
 The ryveris dittit with ded corpsys wolx rede,  
 Vndir bodeis bullyrrand ; for fik multitude  
 Of flauchtir he maid, quhil Exanthus the flude
- 15 Mycht fynd na way to ryn onto the fee :  
 Than, apon eace, with Achillis Ene  
 Matchit in fecht, nowdir of strenth or mycht  
 Equale be far, nor git sa weil at rycht  
 Favorit of the goddis as Achillis, perfay,
- 20 By a dyrk clowd I flaw thi son away :  
 Quhoubeit, the ilk tyme, my defyre was set  
 Law fra the grond al Troy forto down bet,  
 Tha maynfworn wallis biggit with my handis.  
 As twichand Ene, quhou evir the chance standis,
- 25 The sammyn wys git perseueris my mynd :  
 Haue thou na dreid. I falbe git als kynd.  
 Onto tha havynnys he sal cum sovirle,  
 As thou defyris, and furthir him eyk fal I  
 Ontil Avern, clepit the louch of hell.
- 30 Ane fal alanelry be loste, I the tell,

- Quham thou fal feik, amang the fludis, dede;  
 For help of mony thar salbe gevin a hede.  
 Eftir that with sik wordis Neptunus  
 Had mesit the mude of the goddes Venus,  
 5 Tho kan this fader of the fee, but mair,  
 Hys horffis gok to draw his cart or chair,  
 With fomy bridill danting the fers bestis;  
 Thar rengeis and thetys, at thame areftis,  
 With hys awin handys leit do flyp and flakkis,  
 10 And lichtly our the fludis croppis frakkis  
 Hys watry chair, furth fleand with a sownd,  
 Quhil al the wallis dowkis to the grownd;  
 Vndir the brayand quhelis and assiltre  
 The fludis strekis plane our al the fee:  
 15 The bubbis and wyndy clowdis, heir and thar,  
 Gan fle onon furth of the large ayr.  
 Than of his court apperit figuris feir;  
 The hydduis quhalys, and al the rowtis in feir  
 Of agit Glaucus with his cannos hair,  
 20 And Palemon, Inoes son and ayr;  
 The swift Tritones, with trump playand thar spryng;  
 Phoreus, with al his falloschip and offlyng:  
 And on hys left hand furth haldis Thetis,  
 With al the Nymphis hait Nereidis,  
 25 Sik as Melite, Spy, Penopea,  
 Cymodoce, Nyfe, and Thalia.

## CAP. XIV.

*Throu owt the flude merely salys Ene,  
And Palynurus drownys in the see.*

- Glaidnes and comfort than, in to sum part,  
Begouth to kittill Eneas thochtful hart.  
Heys heich the cros, he bad, al mak thaim bown,  
And fessyn bonnettis beneath the mayn fail down.
- 5 Than al sammyn, with handis, feit, and kneis,  
Dyd heys thar fail, and trossyt down thar teys :  
Now the le schete, and now the luf, thai flak,  
Set in a fang, and threw the ra abak ;  
Baith to and fra al dyd thar nokkis wry :
- 10 Prosper blaftis furth careis the navy.  
Befor the laif, as lodis man and lard,  
And al his salis vp with felon fard,  
Went Palynure ; and hail the remanent  
Was chargit hald the sammyn cours and went.
- 15 Be than, the donk nycht had run almaist evin  
His myd cours or methis in the hevin,  
And euery maryner, but langar kepe,  
Thar bodeis restis with the plesand sleip,  
Endlang the hechis lyand heir and thar is,
- 20 Or in thar hard settis lenand on ayris :  
Quhen that the swift God of sleip gan slide  
Furth of the starnyt hevin, by nyctis tide,  
And dyd away the dirknes of the ayr,  
Removing schadowit skyis maid al fair ;

- Onto the, Palynurus, hes he focht,  
 And the, al innocent, foroful slepis brocht.  
 Heich in the eftschip dyd this God appeir,  
 In figur of Phorbantus, a maryneir,
- 5 And frendfully gan warp fik wordis owt :  
 Jasyus son, Palynur, luke about ;  
 The sobir seys beris sownd our navy ;  
 The wyndis blawis ful evin and rycht makly :  
 Thou may sovirly tak the ane howris rest,
- 10 Leyn doun thi hede, and fleip, for that is best  
 Thy wery eyn thou prevely withdraw  
 From langsum laubour, and fleip a litil thraw ;  
 And I my self fal glaidly, in thi place,  
 Beir thyne office, and stear a litil space.
- 15 To quhom Palynur, skars liftand his eyn,  
 Ansuerd and said ; quhat thing wald thou meyn ?  
 Byddis thou me be sa nyce I suld mysknow  
 This calm salt watir, or stabil fludis haw ?  
 Wilt thou I trafte this monstre perellus ?
- 20 Or quhat in wyndis fa disfaifful til ws,  
 And this cleir hevin fa oft hes trumpit me,  
 Wald thou I lippynnyt the maist nobil Ene ?  
 Sik wordis he said, grippand the helmstok fast,  
 Lenand tharon, and by na way nor caft
- 25 Wald part tharfra, haldand his eyn ful evin  
 Ay to behald the starnys in the hevyn.  
 Quhen lo ! this God smate bath his tymplis twane  
 With a ful fleipry and bedyit grane,  
 Wet in the myndles flude of hell, Lythe,
- 30 And sowpit in Stix, the forcy hellys see :

- Hys glotnyt and fordovirrit eyn two  
 He clofyt hes, and found gart fleip alffo.  
 Bot scarsly gan the first rest of fleip,  
 Or he was war, thus on his membris creip,
- 5 Quhen on him lenys this God, and tho he kneld,  
 And with a fwak, as that the schip gan helde,  
 Ourburd him keft amyd the flowand see,  
 Richt al togidder with the helmstok of tre :  
 Than al for nocht apon his feris he cryis.
- 10 This God flaw vp lyke a bird in the fkyis.  
 And nocht the les the schip held furth hir went,  
 As scko did ayr, throw the calm feys sprengt,  
 But ony harm, and al the navy sone,  
 By the promys of the fader Neptune.
- 15 With this almafste thai careit ar infeir  
 Onto the rochis and skelleis weill neir  
 Of Syrene, that we Marmadynnys clepe ;  
 Dangerus vmquhile, for a mekil hepe  
 Of dede banys lay tharon ful quhite ;
- 20 So gan the salt jawpis ythandly smyte  
 The holl rolkis, maid a sownd ful hays.  
 Quhen Prince Ene persauyt, by his rays,  
 Quhou that the schip dyd rok and tailȝeve,  
 For lak of a gud sterisman on the see,
- 25 Him self hes than sone hynt the rudyr in hand,  
 And throu the fludis steris the schip to land,  
 Bewaland gretly in his mynde pensyfe,  
 For that his frend was fal, and lost the lyfe.  
 Allace ! our mekil thou lippynnyt hes, quod he,
- 30 Into the stabillit hevin and calmyt see :

Bair and onerdit, in ane onkouth land,  
Palynurus, fal thou ly on the sand.

Thus wepand faid, and leyt his flote go large,  
Quhill at the last, baith ballyngar and barge

5 Apon the cost, that hait Ewboica,

Arryvit neir the cite of Cuma.

Than to the streme thai turnyt thar forschip ;

Kest down thar bewchit ankyrris, ferm of grip,

Into the raid ; endlang the costis bay

10 Thar eft castellis gan mustyr in array.

And al the gongkeris spedis hastedly

Onto the schore of Hisperia fast by :

Sum smydis fyre furth of the hard flynt stane ;

Sum spedely to the thik wod ar gane,

15 In dern dennys, quharin wild bestis dwellis ;

And sum dyd schaw the new fund springand wellis :

To beit thar mystir al biffy for the nanys,

Sum to this turn, sum to that, start atanys.

## THE PROLOUG OF THE SAXT BUKE.

Pluto, thou patron of the deip Achiron,  
Fader of tormentis in thyne infernal see,  
Amyd the fludis, Stix and Flagiton,  
Lethie, Cochite, the watyris of oblivie,  
5 With dolorus quhirling of furyus fiftyris thre,  
Thyne now falbe my muse and drery sang :  
To follow Virgil in this dyrk poyse  
Convoy me, Sibil, that I ga nocht wrang.

Quhat wenys fulys this faxt buke be bot japis,  
10 Al ful of leys or ald ydolatryis ?  
O hald *ȝour* pace, *ȝe* verray goddis apis !  
Reid, reid agane, this volume, mair than twys :  
Confider quhat hyd sentence tharin lyis :  
Be war to lak, les than *ȝe* knew weil quhat ;  
15 And gif *ȝou* lift not wirk eftir the wis,  
Heich on *ȝour* hede set vp the foly hat.

All is bot gaiftis and elrich fantafyis,  
Of browneis and of bogillis ful this buke :  
Owt on thir wandrand speritis, wow ! thou cryis ;  
20 It femys a man war mangit, tharon lift luke,  
Lyke dremys or dotage in the monys cruke,

Vayn superftitionys aganyft our richt beleve :  
 Quhat of thir fureis, or Pluto that plukkit duke,  
 Or cal on Sibil, deir of a revyn sleif?

- Wald thou I fuld this buke to the declare,  
 5 Quhilk war impossibil til expreme at schort ?  
 Virgil is ful of sentence our all quhare ;  
 Bot heirintil, as Seruius gan proport,  
 Hys hie knawlage he schawis, that euery fort  
 Of his claufys comprehend fik sentence,  
 10 Thar bene tharof, set thou think this bot sport,  
 Maid gret ragmentis of hie intelligence.

- In all his warkis Virgil doith discribe  
 The stait of man, gif thou lift vnderstand ;  
 Baith life and ded in thir fyrst bukis fyve ;  
 15 And now, intil this faxt, we haue on hand,  
 Eftir thar deth, in quhat plyte faulis sal stand.  
 He writis lyke a philosophour naturall :  
 Twichand our faith mony claufis he fand  
 Quhilk beyn conform, or than collaterall.  
 20 Schawis he nocth heir the synnys capital ?  
 Schawis he nocth wikkit folk in endles pane ?  
 And purgatory for synnys venyall,  
 And vertuous pepil into the plesand plane ?  
 Ar al fik sawis fantasy and invane ?  
 25 He schawis the way, evir patent, down to hell,  
 And ryght difficil the gait to hevin agane,  
 With ma gude wordis than thou or I kan tell.

Heir tretand vertu, taxis he pane for vyce,  
 Feil woful turmentis of wrachit catyvis fary,  
 Notabil histories, and diuers proverbis wyce,  
 Quhilkis to rehers war our prolixt a tary :

- 5 Althocht he, as a gentile, sum tyme vary,  
 Ful perfiteme he writis feir misteris fell,  
 As quhou thir heithin childir thar werdis wary,  
 Wepand and waland at the first port of hell.

And, thocht our faith neid nane authorising  
 10 Of gentiles bukis, nor by fik heithin sparkis,  
 Zit Virgil writis mony just claus conding,  
 Strenthing our beleve, to confound payan warkis.  
 Quhou oft rehersis Austyne, cheif of clarkis,  
 In his gret volume of the cite of God,  
 15 Hundreth verfis of Virgil, quhilk he markis  
 Agane Romanys, til vertu thame to brod !

- And of this faxt buke walis he mony a scor,  
 Not but gude resson ; for, thocht Criste grund our faith,  
 Virgil fawis ar worth to put in stor.
- 20 Thay aucht not be hald vagabund nor waith,  
 Ful riche tresour thai bene and precius graith :  
 For oft by Sibilys fawis he tonys his stevyn ;  
 Thus faithfully in his Bucolykis he saith,  
 The maide cummyth bringis new lynnage fra hevyn.
- 25 As twiching hym writis Aſcentyus ;  
 Feil of his wordis bene like the appoſtilis fawis,  
 He is ane hie theolog ſentencyus,

And mafte profound philosophour he him fchawis,  
 Thocht sum his writis frawart our faith part drawis :  
 Na wondir ; he was na criftn man, per De,  
 He was a gentile, and levit on payane lawis,  
 5 And git he puttis a God Fader mafte hie.

- We trow a God, regnand in personys thre,  
 And git angellis hevinly spiretis we call ;  
 And of the hevinly wightis oft carpis he,  
 Thocht he belevit thai war not angellis all.  
 10 Quhil Criftis paſſioun, of Adam from the fall,  
 All went to hell, thocht all war nocht in pane :  
 Or Crife he wrait this buke, quhar reid ge fall  
 Destinit in hell specialy placis twane.

- And principaly the fted of fell tormentis,  
 15 With feyr departingis in that laithly hald ;  
 Ane other place quhilk purgator representis,  
 And, dar I say, the *Lymbe* of faderis ald,  
 With *Lymbus puerorum*, as I haue tald.  
 Schawis he not eik, by werkis meritory,  
 20 Quhou just pepil, in welthis monyfald,  
 Raioſys, fyngand fangis of hevinly glory ?

- And, as he twichis greys feyr in payn,  
 In blys, elike wys, fyndry flagis puttis he.  
 Quhat fal I of his wondir warkis sayn ?  
 25 For al the plesance of the camp Elyſe,  
 Octauian, in his Georgikis, ge may fe :  
 He confalis nevir lordſchip in hell defyre,

Bot evir in hevin, intil sum hie degré,  
To cheys his place, and not amang the fyre.

- Quhat criftn clerk kouth hym haue consalit bettir ?  
Al thocht he was neuer catholyk wight,  
5 He hes writhin ful mony attentik lettir.  
In that ilk buke he techis ws ful richt,  
The warld begouth in veyr, baith day and nycht ;  
In veir he says that God als formyt man,  
The son, the mone, and all the starnys bright :  
10 We grant in veir that firſt the warld began.

- Happy war he knew the caus of al thingis,  
And fettis on fyde all dreid and cuyr, quod he,  
Vndir his feyt at treddis, and down thryngis,  
Chancis ontretabill of fatis and destane,  
15 All feir of ded, and eik of hellis see ;  
Happy he callys fik wightis, and fa do I :  
Quhar may we fwa optene felicite ?  
Neuer bot in hevin empire abone the sky.

- Tyll write you all hys tryit and notabil vers  
20 Almaist impossibil war, and half invane,  
For me behuffyt repeting and rehers  
In feir placis the fammyn wordis agane.  
This may suffice, I wil no mor fane :  
Ane movar, ane begynnar puttis he,  
25 Sustenys all thing, and doyth in all remane ;  
And, be our faith, the fammyn thing grant we.

I say nocht all hys warkis beyn perfyte,  
 Nor that fawlys turnys in othir bodeys agane ;  
 Thocht we trafte, and may preif be haly write,  
 Our fawle and body fal anys togiddir remane.

- 5 At thar bene mony Goddis I will not fane,  
 Thocht haly scriptur just men, Goddis, clepe.  
 Quhom call I Pluto, and Sibilla Cumane,  
 Hark ; for I wil na fals Goddis wirschepe.

- Sibilla, til interpret propirly,  
 10 Is clepit a maid of Goddis secret preve,  
 That hes the spiret divyne of prophecy.  
 Quha bettir may Sibilla callit be  
 Than may the gloryus moder and madyn fre,  
 Quhilk of hir natur consavit Crifte, and buyr  
 15 All hail the mysteris of the Trinite,  
 And maist excellent wark had vnder cure.

- Thou art our Sibill, Criftis moder deir,  
 Prechit by prophetis and Sibilla Cumane ;  
 Thou brocht the hevynly lynage in erd heir,  
 20 Moder of God, ay virgyne doith remane,  
 Restoring ws the goldin warld agane.  
 Sathan the clepe I, Pluto infernall,  
 Prynce in that dolorus den of wo and pane,  
 Nocht God tharof, bot gretaft wrech of all.
- 25 To name the God, that war a manifest le ;  
 Is bot a God, maker of euery thing :  
 I fauour nocht the errour of Manache.

Set thou to Wlcane haue ful gret resembling,  
And art sum tyme the minister of thundring,  
Or sum blynd Ciclopes of thy laithly wra,  
Thou art bot Jovys smyght, in the fyre blawing,  
5 And dyrk fornace of perpetuall Ethna.

- Thou wrocht na thyng, bot maid thi self a devill,  
And that was not to mak, bot rather failȝe :  
For Austyn fays, fyn, myscheif, or evill,  
Is nocht at all : for quhy ? thai nocht availȝe.  
10 The dym dongeoun of Ditis till assailȝe,  
Or in the lyknes this mysty poetry,  
Help me, Mare ; for certis, vail que vailȝe,  
War at Pluto, I fal hym hunt of fty.

## THE SAXT BUKE OF ENEADOS.

### CAP. I.

*Ene aypyis Dedalus wark expres,  
And with Sibilla spak, the prophetes.*

- Qwil on this wys ilk man occupyit was,  
Reuthful Eneas bownys hym to pas,  
Onone to fers the strentch and tempil tho  
Dedicat ontile the myghty Apollo ;
- 5 That feirfull gowfty cave far from the way,  
And secret hald of Sibilla the may ;  
Quhais hait memor and resson oft infyrit  
Delyus, the prophet divyne, and so inspirit  
That scho the secretis fortocum did knaw.
- 10 With this thai entrin in the hallowit schaw  
Of the thrynfald paffynger Dyane,  
And hows of brycht Apollo gold bigane.  
The fame is so, that Dedalus, the wright,  
Furth of king Mynos realm takand his flycht,
- 15 Sa bald was with swift fedrame, and happy  
To aventur hym self heich in the sky,

- And by a quent onysyt way to knew,  
 Towart the frosty poil artik he flaw:  
 Bot, at the last, softly he gan alicht  
 Of Chalcydonys apon the castell hicht ;
- 5 And rendrit fyrl into thir landis, he  
 Offerit and hallowit, Phebus, onto the,  
 The fard and flycht of baith hys weyngis two,  
 And thar grathit a fair templ alfso.  
 Apon the portis dyd he carve and grave
- 10 Androgyus flauchtir, falfly brocht to grave,  
 And for hys deth the vengeance and the wrake ;  
 Quhou of Athenes commandit war, alake !  
 Twys sevyn childir onto Creyt be send,  
 Perpetually ilk geir, a fair presand :
- 15 The dedly vrn stand porturat mycht thai knew,  
 Owt of the quhilk the lottis warrin draw.  
 Forgane Athenes, a litil our the see,  
 The ile of Crete he wrocht, musterand ful hie ;  
 The kingis cite thar hecht Gnosya ;
- 20 Quharin he porturit als ful, wallowa !  
 The lufe abhominabill of queyn Pafyphe,  
 Quhou pryvely with the bul forlane was sche :  
 The blandit kynd, and birth of formys twane,  
 The monstroos Mynotawr, doith thar remane,
- 25 Ane horribill takin of schrewit Venus wark.  
 Thar was alffo craftely schape and mark  
 That namekouth hows, quhilk Laborynthus hait,  
 Ful of wrynkkillit onreturnabil diffait.  
 Bot, netheles, Dedalus, cawcht piete
- 30 Of the gret luf of fayr Ariadne,

That was the kyngis douchtir, tawght ful rycht  
 Of this quent hows fortil omdo the flycht ;  
 Quhou by a threid the subtell wentis ilkane  
 Thai myghtin hald, and turn that way agane.

- 5 And thou alffo, the gong child Icharus,  
 Quhilk son was onto this ilk Dedalus,  
 A gret part of this wark fuld haue beyn thyne,  
 Gyf that the dolour and the huge pyne  
 Had sufferit hym to kyth his craft on the.
- 10 In gold to grave thi fall twys etlyt he,  
 And twys, for rewth, failȝeis the faderis handis.  
 Eneas tho, and al at with hym standis,  
 This sculptur al espyit had on breid,  
 Ne war Achates, quhilk befor him ȝeid,
- 15 Be than returnyt was, and with him brocht  
 The religyus woman quham thai socht,  
 Baith consecrate to Dyane and Phebus,  
 Hait Deiphobe, the douchtir of Glawcus ;  
 Quhilk to the king sone spak apon this wys :
- 20 This tyme, quod scho, to stair and to devys,  
 Govand on figuris, is not necessary.  
 Mair neidfull now it war, but langar tary,  
 Sevin ȝong stottis, that ȝok bur nevir nane,  
 Brocht from the bow, in offerand brittin ilkane,
- 25 And alsmony twyntyrris, as is the gys,  
 Chofyn and ganand for the sacrifys.  
 On this wys till Eneas spak Sibill ;  
 And Troianys tareis nocht forto fulfill  
 Hir commandment, that, but langar delay,
- 30 The sacryfyis and offerand done haue thai ;

- And syne the nun to the hie tempill thame brocht,  
 Quhilk in maner of ane gret cave was wrocht,  
 Of Cuma holkit in the hillis side.  
 Ane hundredth entreis had it, large and wyde ;  
 5 Ane hundredth durris tharon stekit clos,  
 Out at the quhilkis rufchit alsmony a voce,  
 Gevand respont onto this Sibilla.  
 Tho to the dur threfwald cummyn ar tha,  
 Quhen that this virgyn said : To ask answseris  
 10 Now is the tyme ; lo, lo, the God me steris !  
 And as scho gan fik wordis fay and cry,  
 Without the entre standand, fuddanly  
 Nowdir viffage nor culour, as thai war air,  
 Remanyss than, nor hir weil dresfit hair ;  
 15 Bot fast hir breift the breth dyd clap and bete ;  
 Hir fers hart boldynnys vp ful grete,  
 Enragit of the sprete divyne alffo,  
 That of mair statur gan scho semyng tho ;  
 Hir voce ne sovndis lyke a mortale wight ;  
 20 For, with the goddis maiestie and myght  
 Twichit and smyte, that drew hir mynde ful neir,  
 Hir hart pipis gan to flekkir and steir.  
 Blyn nocth, blyn nocth, thou gret Troiane Ene,  
 Of thi bedis nor thi prayeris, quod sche ;  
 25 For, bot thou do, thir gret durris, but dreid,  
 And grifly gettis, fal nevir warp on breid.  
 And, with that word, scho ceffit, and no mor said.  
 The cald dreid gan the Troianys invaid,  
 Thirland throu owt hard banys at euery part :  
 30 The king hym self than inkirly from his hart

Maid this oryfon, and devoutly said :

O bright Phebus, that evir reuth has had  
On Troys hard aduersite and wo,  
Thow quhilk direkkit the Troiane dartis so  
5 In Achillis body, schot by Parys hand ;  
This fee, at goys about mony gret land,  
Thou beand my gidar, entrit haue I,  
And eyk the wilsum desert land Mafylly,  
Quhar the schald fandys strekis endlang the schor :  
10 Now at the last, that fled ws evir mor,  
The forther cost of Ital haue we kaucht,  
Thocht, hiddertillis, hard fortoun has omberaucht  
The Troianys, and persewit onfrendfully.  
Now all ge Goddis and Goddeffis, quham by  
15 Vmquhile was thocht gret Ilion ful of joy,  
And the schynand gloryus town of Troy  
Semyng refist and gaynstand zour godhede,  
Lefum it is to desist of zour fede,  
And now to spair the puyr pepil Troiane.  
20 O thou maist haly prophetes souerane,  
Quhat is to cum hes knawlage of all thingis,  
Grant at Tewcranys may dwel in Ital ringis ;  
For I ne ask na land, nor realm algatis,  
Bot quhilk is grantit to ws by our fatis :  
25 Schaw, and declar for our goddis errand,  
That cachit bene our mony fee and fand,  
Quhar sal thar resting place be to remane.  
So eftir that to Phebus, and Diane,  
Of sownd marbill tempillis beld may I,  
30 And festual days for Appollo gar cry.

- To the, alffo, within our realmys, falbe  
 Mony secrete closet and revestre,  
 Quharin thi warkis and fatale deftaneis,  
 Thi secret sawis, and thi propheceis,
- 5 Endite of my kyn and genolegy,  
 I fal gar kepe and obserue reuerendly ;  
 And, O thou bliffit woman, onto the  
 Wys walit men fal dedicate and sacre :  
 So that thou write nocth on the levis thi wordis,
- 10 For dreid al turn bot til a mok or boudis,  
 Gif that the wynd thame skattir and blaw away.  
 Pronunce it with thyne awin mowth, I the pray.  
 Tharwith he held hys pace, and faid no mor.  
 Bot than Sibill the prophetes, ful gor
- 15 Within the cave, as half enragit wight,  
 Kouth nocth contene of Phebus the gret mycht ;  
 And evir the mair scho hyr enforcys ay  
 The gret God from hir breist dryve away,  
 The mor he gan invaid hir and infest,
- 20 Hir rageand mowth and fers hart, as him left,  
 Danting at wil, and forgeand hir sayngis :  
 Scho was constrenyt to schaw al futhfaст thingis.

## CAP. II.

*The answieris and the wordys to and fra  
 Betwix Eneas and this Sibilla.*

The hundredth gret durris of that hows, with this,  
 At thar awin willis warpit wide, I wys,

- And brocht the prophetis ansuer to thar erys:  
 O Eneas, that, eftir mony gheris,  
 Now finaly hes dryve to end, quod sche,  
 Sa mony huge gret dangeris of the see !
- 5 Bot on the land, I tel gou al and sum,  
 Far grettar perellis remanys forto cum.  
 The Troiane pepill to the realm of Lavyne  
 Sal cum ; that is determyt be goddis dyvyne ;  
 Out of thi mynde fik dowtis do away :
- 10 Bot forthirmor, I wil onto the say,  
 Quhen thai the grond of Italy haue nummyn,  
 Thai fal defyre neuer thiddir to haue cummyn.  
 Batalis, horribil batalis, to conclude,  
 I now behald, and Tbris, the gret flude,
- 15 For gret habundance of blude on spait walx reid.  
 Nowdyr Exanth nor Symois in that sted  
 Sal thou mys, nor git the Grekis army.  
 Thou fal befor the fynd in Italy  
 Ane othir Achil, born als of a goddes :
- 20 Nor Juno, Troianys perfewar expres,  
 Sal neuer mair failge in your contrary.  
 And quhen thou art thar, as thou waldbe cary,  
 Of succurs and of help al desolate,  
 Quhat pepill, and quhat citeis than, God wait,
- 25 In Ital salt thou befeik of supple !  
 Few fal remane onrequerit, trast me.  
 The caufys of al this myscheif and pane,  
 Ane othir woman, a fremmyt gest agane  
 For the Troianys, is to be spows and wed,
- 30 A strange bride, or scho be brocht to bed.

- Withdraw the from na perellis, nor hard thrift ;  
 Bot evir infors mair strangly to refist  
 Agane dangeris, than fortune sufferis the.  
 Jour first reskew of succurs and supple  
 5 Furth of a Gregioun cite falbe schaw,  
 Quhilk thou leste wenys, a wondir thing to knaw.  
     Furth of hir secret closet, thus onane,  
 Sik fawis warpis this Sibilla Cumane ;  
 Horribil answeris, ful dowtfsum to confave,  
 10 Quhar as echo sat rumysand in hir cave,  
 In subtel wordis of obscurite  
 Involupand the trewth and verite :  
 For on fik wys Apollo hir refrenys,  
 Bridillis hir sprete, and, as him lift, constrenys,  
 15 From hir hart pipis his fers brod withdrawing.  
 As the divyne fury gan first fessing,  
 And eik hir ragiand mowth begouth to rest,  
 Devoyt Eneas begynnys als preft,  
 And said : Virgyn, na kynd of pane may rys  
 20 Onknaw to me, of new that may me grys :  
 Or now I am warnyt of al fik chance,  
 And hes thame rollit in my remembrance.  
 Bot a thing I besetik the and requeir ;  
 Sen the entres and port, thai sai, bene heir,  
 25 Of the infernal king, and the layk dyrk  
 Of Acheron, gorgeit with fludis myrk ;  
 Thocht it be ryght difficil, git grant me  
 Thai quent realmys I may behald and se,  
 And cum onto my deir faderis fight :  
 30 Thiddir the passage, and al ways ryght,

- Do teche me, and tha secret portis onschet.  
I hym delyuerit amyd from flambis het,  
And on thir schulderis careit him away,  
A thousand speris followand to assay,  
5 From myd enny meis brocht him to salfte :  
In my vayage, accumpaneit with me,  
He went throu owt al seys and ftrange strandis,  
All maner perrellis of fluidis, stremys, and fandis,  
And stormys of the hevin, thocht he was waik :  
10 He sufferit and sustenyt, for my faik,  
Ful huge pane, as he had beyn a page,  
Abufe the strenth and common curs of age.  
And forthir he me chargit, and gan beseik,  
To the, lady, I reuerently fuld feik,  
15 And pas hiddir to thi sted and dwelling place.  
Haue reuth now, haly woman, schaw sum grace  
Baith to the son and fader, I queir ;  
For thou may do all thing, I wait, but weir :  
Ne not but gude resson, ful weil I knew,  
20 Beside Avernus, our hir hallowit schaw,  
Proserpyn maid the patron and mastres.  
Gif Orpheus mycht reduce agane, I ges,  
From hell his spoufis goft with his fweit stringis,  
Playand on his harp of Trace fa plesand springis ;  
25 Or gif Pollux redemyt his broder Castor,  
As he that was immortal get and boyr,  
Partyng with him his immortalite,  
Athir for other sufferand forto de,  
That ych of thame, by courfis alternate,  
30 Sa oft gais and returnys that gait ;

- Is it nocht anys lesum I pas that way?  
 Of Thefyus quhat nedis mair to say,  
 Or of the strang maste dowchty Hercules,  
 Quhilk thidder went with sa gret fors and pres?  
 5 Am I nocht eik discend from Jupiter?  
     Sik prayer maid he, grippand the altar;  
     Quhil thus begouth the prophetes speke agane:  
     Of goddis blude, Anchises son Troiane,  
     It is richt facil and eith gait, I the tell,  
 10 Forto discend and pas on down to hell:  
     The blak gettis of Pluto, and that dirk way,  
     Standis evir oppin and patent nycht and day;  
     Bot tharfra to return agane on hyght,  
     And heir abufe recovir this aris licht,  
 15 That is difficil wark, thar lawbour lyis.  
     Ful few thar bene, quhom heich aboue the skyis  
     Thar ardent vertue has rasit and vphyeit,  
     Or git quhom equal Jupiter deifyit,  
     Thai quhilk bene gendrit of goddis, may thidder attayn.  
 20 Al the myd way is wildernes onplayn,  
     Or wilsum forest, and the laithly flude  
     Cochytus, with his drery bosum onrude,  
     Flowis enverom rownd about that place.  
     Bot gif sa gret defyre and luf thou has  
 25 Twys til our sayll of Stix the dedly layk,  
     And twys behald blak hellis pyt of wraik,  
     Or sa huge laubour delytis the, quod scho,  
     Harkyn quhat first behuffis the to do.  
     Amyd a rank tre lurkis a goldin bewch,  
 30 With aurial levis, and flexibill twyftis tewch,

- Onto Juno infernal consecrate,  
That standis lowkit abowt and obumbrate  
With dirk schaddowis of the thik wod schaw.  
Bot it is na wys lesum, I the schaw,  
5 Thir secret ways vndir the erd to went,  
Quhil of the tre this goldin grayn be rent :  
Fair Proserpyn hes institute and command  
To offer hir this, hir awin propir presand.  
Ane othir goldin grane, to the ilk effect,  
10 Thou fal nocht mys, thocht the first be down brek ;  
Incontinent evir of the sammyn mettall  
Sik a lyke branch fal burgion furth withall.  
The nedis, tharfor, to hald thine eyn on hight,  
It forto fers and feik ; syne all at right,  
15 Quhen it is fund, thou hynt it in thi hand.  
For, gif it list, esely that sammyn wand,  
Of the awin will, fall follow thi grip fut hait,  
Gif so the fatis wil thou pas that gait ;  
Or ellis be na strenth thou fal it ryve,  
20 Nor kut in twa with wapyn, sword, or knyve.  
And mair atour, beforne the in the place,  
At thou ne wait, of thi deyr frend, allace !  
Onerdyt lyis of new the ded body,  
That with hys corps pollutis al thi navy ;  
25 The self tyme flane thow askand our answere,  
And in this place remanys with ws heir.  
First se that hym to hys lang hame thou haue,  
And, as efferis, gar bery law in graue.  
Til his funeral entyre, or sacrifys,  
30 Do bring the blak bestis, as is the gys :

- Lat tha be gour first expiationys,  
 And clenging graith, eftir gour ferymonys.  
 So at the last, of Stix the cayrful schaw,  
 And realmys wilsum for levand men to knew,  
 5 Thou fal behald. Quod scho ; and tho gan ses,  
 Hir mowth clappit togiddir, and held hir pes.

## CAP. III.

*Of Myfenus entyrment at was flane,  
 And quhou Eneas fand the goldin grane.*

- Ene, with drery cheir, and eyn down caft,  
 Levand the cave, furth on his way is past,  
 And in his breste gan rollynge all on raw  
 10 Thir onkouth chancis, wondir strange to knew.  
 Achates, hys traste frend, furth by hym went,  
 Ilk step and pays mufyng the fammyn entent :  
 Ful mony diuers fermondis betwix thame two  
 Talkand and carpand oft quhar as tha go ;  
 15 Dowtfum quihilk of thar feris this might be,  
 The prophetes thame tald was done to de,  
 Or quhat corps was this scho thame bad bery.  
 And, as thai come apon the strandis dry,  
 Thai gan behald, ligging in the ilk sted,  
 20 Myfenus new flane be onworthy ded ;  
 Myfenus, Eolus son, nane mair cunnand.  
 Ostis to assembill with brasyn trump in hand ;

- That, with his sovnd and weirly blaftis, oft fys  
The martial curage maid in breftis rys.  
Sum tyme he was ane of gret Hectoris feris ;  
About He&tor evir hantit he the werys,  
5 Now blawing with his trump mastre craftey,  
Now with a speir jonand hys mastir by :  
Eftir Achil reft him the lyfe in wer,  
Til dowchty Ene this forcy chyvaler  
Adionyt hes him self in falloschip,  
10 A man of na les prowes nor wirschip.  
Bot now, percase, with his boys trump as he  
Went onprowisly blawand by the fee,  
To ftryfe prowoking the goddis with his springis,  
Gif it be lesum to trast sa schameful thingis,  
15 Triton the God, havand tharat dispite,  
Or he was war, him hyntis, and dyd fmyte  
Amang the fomy rolkis law adown,  
And in the falt wallys the man gan drown.  
Quharfor about his corps with gret clamour  
20 The Troianys stude murnand, and maid dolour ;  
Bot principaly the rewthfull Eneas.  
Sibillais hefte, as he commandit was,  
Tho sped in haift forto perform weping :  
For the sepulcre funerale fyre or byng,  
25 Ane hepe of treis thai pres onone to dycht,  
And vp onto the hevynnys rays on hight.  
Ontil ane ancyent forest focht thai then,  
Entrand in mony dern wild beftis den :  
Ful of roset down bet is the fyr tre ;  
30 Smyte with the ax dyd rayr the akis hie ;

- Gret eschin stokkis tumlys to the grond;  
 With weggeis schydit gan the byrkis sovnd;  
 The felloun elmys weltis down the hillys.  
 Ene him self alffso, with ful gude willys
- 5    Into fik warkis, with the first, al day  
     For tobe biffy gan his feris pray,  
     With loome in hand fast wirkand lyke the laif;  
     And in hys breste gan to and fra consaif,  
     Ful hevely, thir materis war betyde,
- 10   Behaldand the large wod on athir syde,  
     Thar as he stude thus makand hys prayer:  
     Wald God gon goldyn branch lift now appeir,  
     And kyth the self to ws in this forest!  
     Sen lo, al thing the prophetes exprest
- 15   Of the, Mysenus, ar our trew, allace!  
     Skars war thir wordis faid, quhen, in that place,  
     A payr of dowis fra hevin come with a flycht,  
     And richt forgane the mannys face dyd lycht,  
     And on the grene sward thar place tuke law.
- 20   This rial prynce, alffone as he thame saw,  
     His moderis byrdis knew, and blithly than  
     Hys orison hes maid, and thus began:  
         O haly fowlrys, gif the way may be went,  
         Be ge my gydis to compleit myne entent;
- 25   Addres gon cours throu owt the ayr in hy  
     Onto that haly schaw, with soyl myghty,  
     Quhar as that rych branch the grond ourheildis.  
     And ge, my blifft moder, that our beild is  
     Into this dowtfsum cace, be nocht away;
- 30   I gon beseik be favorabil to our way.

- And prayand thus, after the spamen werd,  
He prentit baith his futsteppis in the erd,  
Behaldand redly quhat syngnys thai schaw,  
Or quhidder thai mark, etand, pafyng on raw.
- 5    Thai at the last gan flychtir furth a space,  
Half stalkand on the grond a soft pace,  
Sa fer befor Achates and Ene  
As thai mycht weil behald thame with thar E.  
And alffone as thai come to the entre
- 10   Of Avernus, that stynkand hellys see,  
Vprays thai fwyftly, and in the mosfte ayr  
Flaw furth, and syne gan alycht and repair  
Apon thar segys, quhar thame lift tobe,  
Of divers naturis perkit on the tre,
- 15   Throw quhais branchis, of seir hewis mony ane,  
The brycht glittyrrand goldin culour schane.  
Lyke as ful oft, in chil wyntiris tyde,  
The gum or glew, amyd the woddis wide,  
Is wont to feym gallow on the grane new,
- 20   Quhilk nevir of that treis substance grew,  
With saffron hewit frute doyng furth sprowt,  
Circulis and wymplis rownd bewis abowt:  
Siklyke was of this gold the figur brycht,  
That burgionyt fayr on the rank akis hycht.
- 25   Evir as the branch for pypand wynd reboundit,  
The goldin schakeris ratlis and resoundit.  
Eneas smertyly hynt the grayn at schone,  
And, but delay, hes rent it dovn anone;  
Desyru to compleit hys way alffua,
- 30   Bair it onto the hald of Sibilla.

- And netheles Troianys, this ilk tyde,  
 Mysenus deth bewalit at the cost syde,  
 Onto the dolorus onfilly body  
 Funeral seruyce completand by and by.
- 5 At the begynnyng firſt vp hie thai beild  
 A huge heip or byng amyd the feild,  
 Of dry ayk ſchydis and fat roſet treys :  
 Al sydis tharof, als fer as ony feys,  
 Was dek and coverit with thir dedly bewis,
- 10 And wild cipres, the tre of mortall hewys ;  
 The top abufe arrayit was at richt,  
 And adornyt with ſchynand armour bricht.  
 Sum ſpedis to graith hait watir biffely  
 In caldronys playand on the fyre faſt by :
- 15 The cald ded corps is wefchin and invnct,  
 Embalmyt with rich gummys euery junct.  
 Thai ſchowting, gowling, and clamour, abowt him maid ;  
 The body fyne bewalit haue thai laid  
 In a soft bed, and thar abuf was ſpred
- 20 Purpour robbis, quharwith he wont was cled :  
 Sum on thar ſchulderis the gret beir vpbair,  
 A dulful office, with mony ſob and rayr,  
 And, as the maner of tendir frendis is,  
 For forow thar facis writhis away, I wys,
- 25 Puttand the kydling in with hait fyre brand.  
 Gret hepis of cens vbleſit fra hand to hand ;  
 Cowpis and goblettis warpit in the fyre,  
 Ful of oyl dolyve, brynt vp brycht and ſchyre.  
 Eftir all was fallin in puldir and in as,
- 30 And the gret heit of flambis quynchit was,

- The reliqueis and the dry ammeris fyne  
 Thai floknyt, and gan weschin with sweit wyne :  
 The banys, walit by and naitley chofit,  
 Choryneus in a brassyn twn hes clofit ;
- 5 And this ilk man his feris al' but dowt,  
 With cleyn watir clengit thrys abowt,  
 Strinkland a litil dewing, as was the gys,  
 With the branch of a happy olyve thrys ;  
 He purgit and aspergit weil the men,
- 10 The lattir word, al is done ! said he then.  
 Eneas tho gart vp erekkit be  
 A sepultur, of ful huge quantite,  
 In takynnyng of the mannys instrumentis,  
 Ane ayr and eik a trumpet tharon prentis,
- 15 Vndir the mont, vñquhile Aeryus  
 Was clepit, quhilk now is hait Myfenus ;  
 Eftir his name callit perpetually,  
 That evir sal his memor testify.

## CAP. IV.

*Of Eneas sacrificis be nycht,  
 And quhou to hel he tuk the way ful ryght.*

- This beand done, Sibillais commandment  
 20 Ene addreffis perform incontinent.  
 Thar stude a dirk and profounde cave fast by,  
 A hiedeuus hoill, deip gapand and grisly,

- All ful of cragis and of thir scharp flynt stanys,  
 Quhilk was weil dekkit and clofis for the nanys  
 Witl a fowle layk, als blak as ony craw,  
 And skuggis dym of a ful dern wod schaw ;  
 5 Abufe the quhilk na fowle may fle but skath.  
 Exalationys or vapouris blak and laith  
 Furth of that dedly golf thrawis in the air,  
 Sik wys na byrd may thiddir mak repair ;  
 Quharfor Grekis Avernus clepis this sted,  
 10 The place but fowlis, to say, or pyt of ded.  
 Heir first Ene, at this ilk entre vyle,  
 Fowr gong stottis addressit, blak of pyle :  
 The nun Sibilla reffauys thame, and syne  
 Amyd thar forhedis quhelmyt on cowpis of wyne,  
 15 And of thar top, betwix the hornys twa,  
 The ovirmaft haris has scho pullit awa,  
 And in the haly ingil; as was the gys,  
 Kest thame, in maner of the first sacrifice,  
 Apon Hecate cryand, with mony a gell,  
 20 Mychful in hevin and dym dungeon of hell.  
 Sum slevit knyvis in the bestis throtis,  
 And otheris, quhilk war ordand for sik notis,  
 The warm new blude keppit in cowp and peys.  
 Ene him self a gow was blak of fleece  
 25 Brittynnyt with hys sword, in sacrifice ful hie  
 Onto the moder of the fureys thre,  
 And hir gret syftir ; and to the, Proserpyne,  
 A guld kow all to trynschit ; and eftir syne  
 To the infernal kyng, quhilk Pluto hait,  
 30 Hys nyght altaris begouth to dedicate :

- The hail bowkis of bestys, bayn and lyre,  
 Amyd the flambris keft and haly fyre;  
 The fat oly dyd he get and peyr  
 Apon the entralys, to mak thame byrn cleir.  
 5 Bot lo ! a litill befor the son rysyng,  
 The grond begouth to rummys, croyn, and ryng,  
 Vndir thar feyt, and woddy toppis hie  
 Of thir hillys begyn to move thai se :  
 Amang the schaddowys and the skuggis mark  
 10 The hell hundys hard thai gowl and bark,  
 At cummyng of the goddes Proserpyne.  
 Sibilla cryis, that prophetes dyvyne,  
 All ge that bene prophane, away, away ;  
 Swith, owtwith al the sanctuar hy gow, hay !  
 15 And thou, quod sche, hald on thi way with me ;  
 Draw furth thi swerd ; for now is neid, Ene,  
 To schaw thi manheid, and be of ferm curage.  
 Thus far secho said, smyte with the godly rage,  
 And tharwith entris in the oppynnyt cave :  
 20 Eneas onabasit, fra all the lave,  
 Followis his gide with equale pays ful rycht.  
 O ghe Goddis, in quhais power and mycht  
 The fawlis beyn, and ghe dern skuggis dyrk,  
 Confusyt Chaos, quharof all thing beyn wirk,  
 25 Skaldand hellis flude, Flagiton, but lycht,  
 Placis of silence and perpetuall nycht ;  
 Mot it be leful to me for to tell  
 Tha thyngis quhilkis I haue hard said of hell,  
 And, by gour myghtis, that I may furth schaw  
 30 Seir thingis drynchit in the erd ful law,

And deip envoluyt in myrknes and in myst.

Thai walking furth fa dyrk, oneth thai wyft  
 Qubidder thai went, amyd dym schaddowys thar,  
 Quhar evir is nycht, and nevir lyght dois repar,

- 5 Throwout the waist dongion of Pluto kyng,  
     Thai voyd boundis, and that gowfly ryng:  
     Siklyke as quha wald throw thik woddis wend  
     In obscure licht, quhen moyn may noct be kend;  
     As Jupiter, the kyng etheryall,
- 10 With erdis skug hydis the hevynnys all,  
     And the myrk nycht, with hir vissage gray,  
     From every thing hes reft the hew away.  
     Befor the porch, and fyrst jawys of hell,  
     Lamentatioun and wraikfull Thoclitis fell
- 15 Thar lugyng had; and tharat dwellis eyk  
     Pail Maladeis, that causys folk be feik;  
     The feirful Dreid, and als onweldy Age,  
     The felon Hungir with hir ondantit rage:  
     Thar was alffo the laithly Indigence,
- 20 Terribill of port, and schameful hir presence;  
     The gryfle Ded, at mony ane hes flane,  
     The hard Labour, and diseyful Pane,  
     The flottry Sleip, Dedis coufyng of kynd,  
     Inordinat Blithnes of peruersit mynd;
- 25 And in the get, forganyft thame, dyd stand  
     The mortall Batall with hys dedly brand,  
     The irne chalmeris of hellys Fureys fell,  
     Witles Discord, that wondryng maist crewell,  
     Wymplit and buskit in a bludy bend,
- 30 With snakis hung at euery harys end.

- And in the myddis of the vtyr ward,  
With braid branschis spred owr al the fward,  
A rank elm tre stude, huge gret, and stok ald :  
The wlgar pepil in that sammyn hald  
5 Belevis thir vayn dremys makis thar dwellyng ;  
Vndir ilk leif ful thik thai stik and hyng.  
Thar beyn eik monstreis of mony diuers fort :  
The Centawres war stablit at this port,  
The dowbil porturat Scilla with thame infeir,  
10 Bryareus with ane hundreth formys feyr,  
The bysnyng best, the serpent of Lerna,  
Horribilly quhyßland, and quent Chymera  
With fyre enarmyt on hir toppis hie,  
The laithly Harpyes, and the Gorgones thre ;  
15 Of thrynfald bodeys gaistly formys dyd grone,  
Baith of Erylus and of Geryon.
- Eneas smartly, for the hafty dreid,  
Hynt furth hys fwerd in this place, and, gud speid,  
The drawin blaid he profferis thar and heir  
20 Onto tha monstreis, evir as thai drew neir ;  
And war not his expert mait Scybilla  
Tawcht him thai war bot voyd gaiftis all tha,  
But ony bodeis, as wandrand wrechis waist,  
He had apon thame rufschit in gret haift,  
25 And with his bytand brycht brand, all invane,  
The twme schaddowis fmyttyn to haue flane.

## CAP. V.

*Tyll hellys fludys Ene socht neddyrmar,  
And Palynurus, hys steryfman, fand thar.*

- Fra thyne, strekis the way profond onone  
 Deip onto hellys flude of Acheron ;  
 With holl byfme, and hydduuus swelch onrude,  
 Drumly of mud, and skaldand as it war wod,
- 5 Popland and bulrand furth on athir hand  
 Onto Cochitus all his flyke and fand.  
 Thir ryveris and thir watyris kepit war  
 By ane Charon, a grisly ferryar,  
 Terribil of schap, and sluggart of array :
- 10 Apon his chyn feil cannos harys gray,  
 Lyart feltrat tatis ; with burnand eyn red,  
 Lyk twa fyre blesys fixit in his hed ;  
 Hys smotrit habyt, owr his schulderis lydder,  
 Hang pevagely knyt with a knot togiddir.
- 15 Hymself the cobill dyd with hys bolm furth schow,  
 And, quhen hym lyft, halit vp falys fow.  
 This ald hafart careis owr fluidis hoyt  
 Spretis and figuris in hys irne hewyt boyt,  
 All thocht he eildit was, or step in age,
- 20 Als fery and als swippir as a page ;  
 For in a god the age is fresch and greyn,  
 Infatigabill and immortall as thai meyn.  
 Thiddir to the bra swarmyt all the rowt  
 Of ded goftis, and stud the bank abowt ;

- Baith matronys, and thar husbandis, all yferis,  
 Ryal pryncis, and nobill chevaleris,  
 Smal childering, and gong damysellis onwed,  
 And fair springaldis laitly ded in bed,
- 5 In fader and moderis presence laid on beir.  
 Als gret number thiddir thikkit infeir,  
 As, in the first frost eftir hervist tyde,  
 Levis of treys in the wod doys flyde ;  
 Or byrdis flokkis owr the fludis gray,
- 10 Onto the land seikand the nerreft way,  
 Quhom the cald seffon cachis owr the fee,  
 Into sum benar realm and warm cuntre.  
 Thar stude thai prayand sum support to get,  
 That thai mycht with the formasta owr be set,
- 15 And gan vp heving petuusly handis twa,  
 Langand to be apon the forthir bra.  
 Bot this foroful boytman, with brym luyk,  
 Now thir, now thame, within his veschel tuke ;  
 And other sum expellit, and maid do stand
- 20 Far from the ryvage fyde apon the sand.  
 Awondrit of this sterage, and the pres,  
 Say me, virgyn, quod Ene, or thou ces,  
 Quhat menys fik confluence at this watir fide ?  
 Quhat wald thir fawlys ? quhy nyl thai nocth byde ?
- 25 Quhilk caufis beyn, or quhat diuersite,  
 Sum from the brays thame withdraw I fe ;  
 Ane other fort, eik, of thir fawlys ded  
 Rollyt owr this ryver, cullorit as the led ?  
 Thys ancyant religius woman than,
- 30 But mair delay, to answere thus began :

- Anchises get, heynd child, curtas and gude,  
 Discend ondowtabil of the Goddis blude,  
 The deip stank of Cochitus doith thou se,  
 And eik the hellis puyll, hait Stix, quod sche,
- 5 Be quahais myghtis the Goddis ar full laith,  
 And dredis fair, to sweir, fyne fals thar aith.  
 All thir, thou seis stoppit at the schor,  
 Beyn helples folk, onerdit and forlor ;  
 Jon gryfly ferryar to name Charon hait ;
- 10 Thai beyn all bereyt he careys in hys bayt.  
 It is not to him lefull, he ne may  
 Thame ferry owr thir rowtand fludis gray,  
 Nor to the hydduuus zonder costys haue,  
 Quhil thar banys be laid to rest in graue.
- 15 Quha ar onbereit ane hundredth ger mon bide,  
 Waverand and wandrand by this bankis fyde :  
 Than, at the last, to pas owr in this boyt  
 Thai beyn admyt, and costis thame not a grote,  
 And frely may behaldyn or espy
- 20 Tha lakis, quhilkis thame langis to vify.  
 Anchises son tho styntis a litil stownd,  
 And baith his futsteppis fixit in the grond,  
 Musyng in mynd sum deil, sad in a part,  
 And of this hard forton kauth rewth in hart.
- 25 Thar saw he, dolorus and wofull of cheir,  
 But funeral seruyce, nevir laid on beir,  
 Lucaspes and Orontes, baith twane,  
 Quhilum masteris of the schyp Lyciane ;  
 Quham baith yfeir, as said befor haue we,
- 30 Saland from Troy throw owt the wally see,

The dedly strom ourquhelmyt with a quiddir,  
Baith men and schip welt vnder flude togyddir.

- Lo ! Palynurus eyk, his steryfman,  
Amang otheris fast to the watir ran,
- 5 Quhilk laitly saland in the Libyane fee,  
As that he gan behald the starnys hie,  
Togidder with the helmstok, quhar he stude,  
Owr schipburd fwakkit was amyd the flude.  
And skarfly as Ene gan hym espy,
- 10 Amang dirk skowgis standand full drery,  
First he him gretis, sayand to him thus ;  
Quhilk of the goddis, O Palynurus,  
The ws bereft, and drynt amyd the fee ?  
Quhow tyd that cace ? declar me, I pray the.
- 15 For certis, bricht Apollo nevir or now  
Was fals to me ; bot I wait neuer how  
Of hys anfwer twiching the he ravyt,  
And hes my mynd tharin al hail diffavit ;  
That scheineth thow fuld hailskarth owr the fee
- 20 Onto the grond of Ital cum, quod he :  
Se, thus his lawte and promyt is keip !
- The tother anfweris with a petuus peip :  
Maiſt worthy Duke, Anchises son fa deir,  
Nowder hath the of Phebus the anfwer,
- 25 Vndir his secrete cortyne, so diffave,  
Ne git na God fa far has me bywave,  
Nor drownyt in the deip, as ge beleve.  
Bot, as I flaid our burd to my myscheve,  
The helmstok, or gubernakil of tre,
- 30 Quharwith I rewlit owr cours throu the fee,

- Lenand tharon sa fast, per cace it threw,  
 And rent away owr burd with me I drew.  
 The wally seys to wytnes draw I heir,  
 That for my self tuke I nane sa gret feir
- 5 As of thi schip, quhom that I knew ful quyte  
 Spulȝeit of hir graith, and lodyfman furth smyte,  
 Dreding scho fuld haue perist in fik neid,  
 Owr the huge swelland fludis rays on breid.  
 The fowth wynd Nothus thre days me drave
- 10 Throw owt the fee, with violent wallys wave :  
 Skars on the ferd day at morn dyd I spy,  
 Heich from the wallys croppis, Italy.  
 Huly and fair onto the cost I fwam :  
 And tho almaist in surte cummyn I am ;
- 15 Ne war the crewel pepil of tha landis,  
 As that I grippit with my crukit handis  
 The scharp rolkis toppys at the schoyr,  
 In hevy wayt frog stad, and chargyt soyrr,  
 Thai gan with irne wapynnys me invaid,
- 20 Wenyng a spy that I had beyn, thai said,  
 From thar cuntry sum pray to dryve away.  
 So now I am bedyit in fludis gray,  
 And wyndis warpis my corps apon the strandis.  
 Quharfor I pray thie, hevand vp my handis,
- 25 And be the plesand light of hevin requiris,  
 And by the hailfum ayr at thou inspiris,  
 And be thi weilbelovit fader dyng,  
 And gude hope of thi gong sonnys offryng ;  
 O thou onvenquyft valyant champyoun,
- 30 Delyuyr me fra thir gret harmys onon :

- Or, at the leift, grave me in sepulture,  
 Sen weil thou kan, and may perform that cur :  
 Speir to the portis quhilkis Velynos hayt ;  
 Or gyf thar may be fundyn ony gayt,
- 5 Quhilk thy blyffit moder hes the techit rycht,  
 Reke thy rycht hand onto this wrechit wight,  
 And haue me with the our thir fludis red ;  
 So, at the leift, I may, eftir my ded,  
 Into sum plesand sted remane and rest :
- 10 For I beleve fermly thou nocht addrest  
 Sa large fludis, but Goddis authoryte,  
 Nor Stix this layk fortil owr swym, quod he.  
     Quhen that he had thir wordis said expres,  
     Syk answere til hym maid the prophetes :
- 15 Palynurus, quod echo, thou sary fyre,  
 Quhiddir is becummyn fik ondantyt defyre  
 To the, and fers will sa onreffonabill ?  
 Wenys thou, onerdyt now, and thus onhabill,  
 Owr Stix the hellys puyll fik wys to fair,
- 20 And gryfly fludis, abowt quham doith repar  
 Thir dreidfull fureys, to behald and se ?  
 Oncallyt, on the gondyr bra wald thou be ?  
 Desift, and ces to weyn with thy prayer  
 The goddis decree at thou may brek or steir.
- 25 Bot now inprent in thy remembrance  
 Thir wordys, in solace of thy hard chance.  
 Quhar thy body is at this tyme present,  
 For feir tharof, the pepil adiacent,  
 By wondir takynnys from the hevynnys schaw,
- 30 Constrenyt, sal bygrave thy banys law,

And on thy corps erect a sepultur,  
 Doyng tharto solempnyt funeral cur :  
 Palynurus to name that place for thy  
 Sal bare, and clepit be perpetualy.

- 5     With thir wordis assuagit hys hevy thocht,  
     And fra hys forofull hart, as that he mocht,  
     Sum deil expellyt hes the dolorus cayr,  
     Reiosyt of the grond hys surname bayr.  
     Quharfor Eneas and Scybill, baith tway,  
 10    As thai begunnyn had, held furth thar way.

## CAP. VI.

*Owr Stix the flude quhou that Ene dyd fair,  
 And Cerberus in cave hard zell and rayr.*

- And as thai gan approch toward the flude,  
 This churlych boyt man, on Stix quhar he stude,  
 Alswyth as he persavit thame cum fwa  
 Throw the darn wod, and draw nerar the bra ;  
 15    Firff with sik bustuus wordis he thame grat,  
     And, but offence, gan thame chidyng thus plat :  
     Quhat evir thou be, that cummrys enarmyt fo  
     Towart owr fludis, quhiddir etlys thou go ?  
     For quhat caus come thou hyddir ? tell me tyte ;  
 20    Stand styl thar as thou art, with mekill fyte.  
     Pres na forthir, for this is the hald richt  
     Of Gaistis, Schaddowys, Sleip, and dovyrrit Nycht :

- Onlefull war, and ane forbodyn thing,  
Within this passyngear our Stix to bryng  
Ony levand wight. Certis, in myne entent,  
I am nocht glaid gyt of the last sa went;
- 5 Nor that I careyt Hercules owr this layk,  
Ne Theseus, and Pyrothous hys mayk :  
All thocht thai war cummyn of goddis lynage,  
And invynfibil of strenth and vassallage.  
For this ilk Hercules, with hys stalwart handis,
- 10 The grym wardane of hell strenyt in bandis,  
And drew hym trymlyng from the kyngis trone :  
The tothyr twa gret violence wald haue done ;  
The fresch Proserpyne, Plutois lady gay,  
Furth of hir bowr begouth to led away.
- 15 To hym agane this answer maid expres  
Of Amhrifya Phebus prophetes :  
Do all suspiciooun furth of thy consate ;  
Heir is, quod echo, nane sik gyle nor dissate ;  
Na violence owr wapynnys doith pretend :
- 20 Weill lykis ws, it doith ws not offend,  
Thocht in his cave gour hyddus portar  
Jowland affray the ded gaiftis evyrmor ;  
We stand content, it sufficyth ws alfsua,  
That ay remane the chaste Proserpina
- 25 Within hir fader broderis boundis and ryng.  
Bot heir is cummyng, of kyng Troas offspring,  
Eneas, full of piete and knychthed,  
To vissy hys luffit fader, quhilk is ded,  
Discendit to the law skuggis of hell.
- 30 Of sa gret vertu and piete, quhilk I tell,

- Gyf na confiderance may the move, quod sche,  
 At leist thou knawys this goldin granyt tre :  
 And, with that word, the branch schew and omdyd,  
 That pryvely vndir hyr clok was hyd.
- 5    The rageand hart, all full of wraith and ire,  
     Than wolx appetit of this laithly fyre,  
     And, but ma wordys, or langar delay,  
     Awondryt of the presand fresch and gay,  
     Thys fatale wand fa precyus was, I meyn,
- 10    That he tofor a lang tyme had nocht seyn,  
      Hys watry hewyt boyt, haw lyke the see,  
      Towart thame turnys and addressis he,  
      And gan approch onto the bra in heast.  
      Syne othir fawlys expellit hes and chasf
- 15    Furth of hys bayt, quhilk fat endlang the wayll ;  
      He strekylt sone hys ayris, and grathis his faill,  
      And tharwithall the byg weghty Ene  
      Within his veschell boddum reffavis he.  
      Vndir the payfand and the hevy charge
- 20    Gan grane or geig full fast the fewit barge,  
      Sa ful of ryftys, and with lekkis perbrake,  
      Scho suppit huge watir of the layk.  
      Bot, at the laft, owtour the flude git than  
      Salfly scho brocht baith prophetes and man,
- 25    And furth thame fet amyd the fowl glar,  
      Amang the fawch ryfspys harlk and fear.  
      Cerberus, the hyddus hund, that regiou  
      Fordynnys, barkand with thre mowthis fown,  
      Onmesurabill in hys cave quhar he lay
- 30    Richt our forgane thame in the hie way :

- Quhom till the prophete, behaldand quhou in hy  
 Hys nekkis wolx of eddyrris all gryfly,  
 A sop, stepyt intill hunny als fast,  
 And of enchantit cornys maid, gan cast.  
 5 For hungryr wod, he gapys with throtis thre,  
 Swith fwellyand that morsell raucht had sche,  
 And tho hys terribyll body with a rerd  
 He tumlys owr, liggyn on the erd;  
 Of huge statur, and felon quantite,  
 10 Our all the cave furth strekit him hes he.

## CAP. VII.

*The circulyt ways in hell Eneas saw,  
 And fand queyn Dido in the myr tre schaw.*

- Thus quhil the portar in fleip sowpit lyis,  
 The entre tho Eneas occupyis,  
 And owr the fludis bank ful swyftly sprengt,  
 Quhais passage is onreturnabill went.  
 15 Onon thai hard feir vocis lamentabill,  
 Gret walyng, quhymping, sprachis miserabill.  
 In the first cyrkill, or the vtyr ward,  
 Jong babys sawlys weping for thai hard;  
 Quhom the hafty and blak duylful day  
 20 Sowkand thar moderis pap had reft away,  
 From the fwete lyfe twynnyt ontymusly,  
 As cayrful corps plungit in grave gart ly.

- Nixt thame, the fecund place tha folkis hes  
 Wrangwyfly put to ded for cryme fakles.  
 Nor, fykyrly, thir settis to ilke wight  
 War nocth assignit but juge, doym, and rycht :
- 5 For kyng Mynos, inquisitour and justice,  
 The fatale vrne and ballance at device  
 Rewlys equaly, and be discretioun steris  
 To consale and to judgement as efferis ;  
 The filly goftis callys in that secret cage,
- 10 Baith of thar life and crymrys takkand knawlage.
- Syne eftir thir, al fory and full of cayr,  
 The thryd place haldis, and fal evir mayr,  
 Giltles folk, that for disdene, wo, or fed,  
 With thar awin handis wrocht thar self to ded,
- 15 And, irkit of the life at thai war in,  
 Thar fweit fawlys maid fra the body twyn.  
 O, quhat penuryte and hard distres infair  
 Wald thai now suffir tobe in this warld heir !  
 Bot the fatis and goddis decree gaynstandis
- 20 That thai may nevir return onto thir landis :  
 The woful puyl with watyr onlufly  
 Withhaldis thame, so at thai may nocth go by,  
 And Stix, the flude, bylappis thame abowt  
 Nyne tymys, sa clos at thai fal nevir wyn owt.
- 25 Nocht far from thens, wide quhar on euery syde,  
 Thai mycht behald the large fieldis wyde  
 And boundis of Complaynt, all voyd of lycht ;  
 Sa beyn thai clepit properly at rycht ;  
 Quharin war all by strang lufe in thar days
- 30 With fik crewel infectioun waftit away is :

The hydlys held thai and the roddis darn,  
 A myr tre wod about thame lowkyt garn :  
 Thar paynfull musyng and thar hevy thocht,  
 Eftir thar ded alffo, forget thai nocth.

- 5 Thar was Phedra, the spows of Theseus,  
 And Procris eyk, the wyfe of Cephalus ;  
 In that ilke sted was trift Eryphyle ;  
 Hir crewell sonnys wondis schawis sche :  
 Evadne he beheld, and Laodomya,
- 10 And Pasyphe in falloschip with tha,  
 And Ceneus, first a wench, and fyne a man,  
 In hyr ald schap eftir ded changit than.  
 Amang otheris the Phenysyane Dido  
 Within the gret wod walkis to and fro,
- 15 The greyn wound gapand in hir breist all new :  
 Quhom as the Troiane barrown nerrer drew,  
 And throw the dyrk schaddowis first dyd knew ;  
 Sikwys as quha throw clowdy skyis faw,  
 Or, at the leift, wenys he heth do se,
- 20 The new moyn quhen first vp walxis sche ;  
 The terys leyt he fall, and tendyrly  
 With hartin lufe begrat hir thus in hy.  
 O fey Dido, sen I perfave the heyr,  
 A sovir warning, now I knew ful cleir,
- 25 Was schawin me, at thou with fwerd was flaw,  
 Byreft thi self the lyfe, and brocht of daw.  
 Alace, I was the causar of thy ded !  
 By al the starnys schynys abone our hed,  
 And be the Goddis abone, to the I fwer,
- 30 And be the faith and lawte, gif ony heir

- Trewth may be fund deip vndir erd, quod he,  
 Malgre my wyl, Prynces, sa mot I the,  
 From thy costis depart I was constrenyt.  
 Bot the commandment of the Goddis onfeneyt,
- 5 Quhais gret mychtis hes me hyddir dryve,  
 To pas throwout thir dirk schaddowis belyve,  
 By gowsty placis, welch favorit, must, and hair,  
 Quhar profund nycht perpetual doith repar,  
 Compellit me from the forto diffevir ;
- 10 Nor in my mynde ymagyn mycht I nevir,  
 For my departing or absens, I wys,  
 Thou fuldist kaucht sa gret dyseys as this.  
 Do stynt thy pays ; abide, thou gentil wight ;  
 Withdraw the not sa sone furth of my fight.
- 15 Quham fleist thou ? this is the lattir day,  
 By werdis schape, that with the speke I may.  
 With fik wordis Eneas, full of wo,  
 Set him to meys the sprete of Queyn Dido ;  
 Quhilk, all inflambit, full of wreth and ire,
- 20 With acquart luke glowand hait as fyre,  
 Maid him to weip, and sched furth teris wak.  
 All fremmytly frawart hym, as he spak,  
 Hir eyn fixit apon the grond held sche,  
 Moving na mair hir curage, face, nor bre,
- 25 Than scho had bene a statu of marbil stane,  
 Or a ferm rolk of Mont Marpesyane.  
 Bot finaly, full swyft scho wiskis away,  
 Aggrevit fled in the darn woddis gray ;  
 Quhar as Sycheus, hir first spows, ful fuyr
- 30 Corespondis to hir defyre and euyr,

Rendring in lufe amouris equiualent.  
 And, netheles, fast eftir hir furth sprent  
 Ene, perplexit of hir fory cace,  
 And weping gan hir follow a weil lang fpace,  
 5 Regratand in his mynd, and had piete  
 Of the distres that movit hir so to fle.

## CAP. VIII.

*The ward of worthy weyrmen now Ene  
 Beheld, and heir with Deiphobus spak he.*

Wyth al his speid fra thens he tuk the gayt  
 That was ontil him grantit by hys fayt.  
 And sone thai war in cummyn to the plane  
 10 And lattir wardys, quharin dois remane  
 Valyant folkis in feild and chevalry,  
 Tha secretf stedis hantand by and by.  
 Heir him recontrit Parthenopeus,  
 And intil armys valyant Tedeus ;  
 15 The pail goft eik of Adraastus the king.  
 Thar saw he als, with huge greyt and murnyng  
 In mydlerd oft menynt, thir Troianys  
 Duryng the sege that into batale flane is :  
 Quhom as he gan behald wydequhar on raw,  
 20 Ful tendirly complenyng, thar he saw  
 Glawcus, Medontus, and Therfylocus,  
 Anthenoris thre sonnys, and Polybetus

- Onto the goddes Ceres consecrate;  
 Ideus saw he in his ald estate,  
 Baith rewland git his cart, and wapynnys weildand.  
 Onto Eneas left fide and rycht hand
- 5    The fawlys flokkis, circulyt in a rowt:  
 Not sufficyt thame to spy him anys abowt;  
 Bot, desiring he tareit evir mair,  
 Furth with him forto walkin and repar  
 Weil lykis thame, towart him fast to thring,
- 10   And to inquire the caus of his cummyng.  
       The nobillis eik of Grekis, one by one,  
       With the gret rowtis of Agamenon,  
       Alfone as thai the stalwart Troiane saw  
       In brycht armour amyd the schaddowis law,
- 15   Gretly afferd war fmyte with fellown dreid:  
       Sum gave the bak, takand the flycht gude speid,  
       As quhilum thai onto thar schippis focht;  
       Sum rafyt a cry with waik voce, as thai mocht:  
       Bot al for nocht, thar clamour was ful skant,
- 20   The sovndis brak with gasping or a gant.  
       Syne Deiphobus, quhilum armypotent,  
       Kyng Pryamis son, with body tore and rent,  
       Thar he beheld, and crewel manglit face,  
       Vissage mengeit, and baith hys handis, allace!
- 25   Half-hedis spulgeit, of stowyt his erys tway,  
       By schaymful wound hys nes cuttit away.  
       With gret difficulte he him skarsly knew,  
       Trymlyng for lak, eschamyt red of hew,  
       As that he mycht, hydand hys felon woundis:
- 30   Ondemandit, with frendly wordis and sovndis

- Ene hym grat, sayand ; Of gret renown,  
 Deiphobus, armypotent champyoun,  
 Quha hes, allace ! the marthyrit fwa and flane  
 By sa crewel tormentis and hydduus pane ?
- 5   Quhou euer was ony sufferit the sa to dight ?  
 It was me tald, of Troy the lattir nyght,  
 Thou, wery and forfochtin in that sted  
 For sa feil Grekis be thi dyntis ded,  
 Abuf the hepe of ded corpfis ourane
- 10   Fell down for bled, thar standing thyne allane.  
 Than I my self, fra this was to me schaw,  
 Down at the nes Reth, by the coftis law,  
 A voyd tumbe rafyt, and with lowd voce thrys  
 Apon the wrethis and wandrand gaiftis cryis.
- 15   Thy armys and thy name that place doith hald.  
 My frend, thy body kouth I nocht behald  
 Nor fynd, thocht I wald it haue gravit eft,  
 The tyme quhen I our natyve cuntry left.
- Kyng Pryamis son maid answer ; fuyth is it,
- 20   Na thing, my deir frend, dyd thou pretermyt ;  
 All that thou aucht to Deiphobus, ilk deill  
 Thou heft perfurnyft worthely and weil,  
 As to my berial and sprete appertenyt.  
 Bot my hard fatis war wers than thou wenyt :
- 25   For the detestabill curfyt wikkytnes  
 Of Helyn born in Lacena, I ges,  
 Has me involuyt in thir harmys ge se :  
 Thir ar hir laft luf drowreis left with me.  
 Ful weil thou wait quhou that the lattir nycht
- 30   In fals myrthis we spendyt, euery wight ;

- Allace the quhile ! our gret mater of cayr  
 Behuffis ws hald in memor euermar :  
 Quhen that the fatale hors, to our ennoy,  
 Com speland owr the hie wallys of Troy,
- 5 With belly chargit full of armyt men ;  
 That strang lurdane than, quham weil ge ken,  
 The Troiane matronys hedis in a ryng,  
 Fengeand to Bachus feste and karelyng ;  
 Amyddis al the laif a gret fyre brand,
- 10 Byrnand ful cleir, scho haldis in hir hand,  
 Quharwith, out from the master streyt of Troy,  
 The Grekis dyd scho bekyn and convoy.  
 This ilk tyme me, with hevy curis lang  
 Of irksum weir and sad, flumrys strang
- 15 Oppreffit, for my walkyn mony fald,  
 My fey chalmer gan my body hald.  
 Fordoverit as I lay in to that sted,  
 In swete profound rest of fleip lyke soft ded,  
 That notabil spows furth of hir lugyng place,
- 20 This meyn seffon, al armour dyd arrace ;  
 My trafty sword fra vnder my hed away  
 Stall scho, and in the place brocht Menelay ;  
 The chalmer durris oppynnnyt scho in hy,  
 Wenyng to wyrk a hie plesour tharby
- 25 To hir first luffar, and hir ald schame  
 Tharthrou to quynche, and recover gud name.  
 Quhat fuld I tarry, or gou langar hald ?  
 The Grekis russhit in the chalmyr thik fald :  
 Amang al otheris fammyn thiddir spedis
- 30 That schrew prouocar of all wikkyt dedis,

Eolus nevo, curfyt Vlices fle.  
 On fiklyke wys as thar thai dyd with me,  
 Gret goddis mot the Grekis recompens,  
 Gif I may thyg avengeans but offens !

- 5 Bot say me this agane; frend, altogidder,  
 Quhat aventur hes brocht the levand hydder ?  
 Quhidder wavyt wilsum by strom of the fee,  
 Or at command of goddis, com thou, quod he ?  
 Or quhat fortoun doith the each and steyr,  
 10 That to this fory hald thou cummyns heir,  
 To viffy this trublyt dym regiouen,  
 Quhar evir is nyght, and nevir son git schon ?

## CAP. IX.

*Sibilla carpand tyl Ene gan tell  
 The tormentis of deip drery paynful hell.*

- The quhile as thai thus carpyt to and fra,  
 Hir rosy charyot the fresch Aurora  
 15 Amydwart of the hevynnys affiltre  
 Begouth fortil vcroll and rays on hie ;  
 The myd declynyng of hir cowrs was went :  
 And thai, percase, on fik wys mycht haue spent  
 The tyme compleyt was for thar journe grant ;  
 20 Bot sone hym warnys Scibilla the sant,  
 His trew marrow, gan schortlie to him say :  
 The nyght, Eneas, flydis fast away ;

- Weping the howris we consume and waift :  
 Heir is the place quhar owr passage in haift  
 Departit is, and sched in stretis twane.  
 This way, towart the ryght hand, strekis plane
- 5 To the hie wallys of Schir Ditis kyng ;  
 It is our reddy went, quhilk fall ws bring  
 Onto the plesand playn of Elyse :  
 This other gait, on the left hand ge se,  
 Convoys onto the sted of fell torment,
- 10 Quhar dampnyt schrewis in Tartarus ar fent  
 In woful pty perpetual to remane.  
 Than Deiphobus maid this answere agane :  
 Beis nocht agrevit, souerane nun, I pray,  
 I fal no langar dwel, bot go my way ;
- 15 I fal compleyt my number furth, quod he,  
 And to dym schadowis rendrit fall I be.  
 Pas on, pas on, our wirschip and renown !  
 Mair prosper chance to hant go mak the bown !  
 Thus fer spak Deiphobus, and, with that faw,
- 20 About turnyt hys pays, and gan withdraw.  
 Eneas blent him by, and fuddanly  
 Vndir a rolk at the left syde dyd spy  
 A wondir large castell, strang and stowt,  
 With wallys thrynfald lappit rownd about ;
- 25 Quham the gryfyl Tartareane Flagiton,  
 That ravenus flude, clofys enveron,  
 With watir blefand brym in fyry low,  
 And rolland stanys rumland deip and how.  
 The port in foirfront was ful huge gret ;
- 30 Of ferm adamant war the pillaris bet,

- Sa that na fors of men mycht thame down myne,  
 Nor git the strentch of goddis with strang ingyne:  
 Ane irne towr stude beildit wondir hie,  
 Quhilk femyt forto reke vp in the skye.
- 5 Tysiphone, that furyus monstre wild,  
 In bludy caip reveftit and ourfild,  
 Sittis kepand, but fleip, baith nycht and day,  
 That fory entre and this porch alway.  
 Tho begouth thai first in this sted to heyr
- 10 Murnyng, granyng, gowlyng, and duylfull beir:  
 Feil crewell strakis smytynd hard thai sovnd,  
 Frasyng of irne fettris and chanys rovnd.  
 Ene gan him arrest, in mind within  
 Al abasit, herknand this feirfull dyn.
- 15 O haly virgyn, say furth now, quod he,  
 Quhat kynd of gryfly turment may this be?  
 In quhat punytioun, panys, and distres,  
 Beyn fawlis zondir strengeit, prophetes?  
 Quhat menys this bruyt, weping, and woful cryis,
- 20 With fik walyng femys fordyn the skyis?  
 Scibilla thus begouth answere agane:  
 O wirschipfull and gentil duke Troiane,  
 It is nocht lesun to nane innocent wight  
 Within boundis of wikkytnes or onrycht
- 25 Til entir, nor attayn to neir that get;  
 Bot the first tyme Proserpyn maid and set  
 Me mastres of Avern, hir hallowit schaw,  
 The Goddys turmentis gan secho to me schaw,  
 And me convoyit thar throw euery sted.
- 30 This maist dolorus realm to steir and led

- Hes Radamanthus, vñquhile of Creyt kyng,  
 Haldand maste scharp and sayr lawys in hys ryng ;  
 Chastiand folkis, speris thar offence expres ;  
 By turment thame compellis thar cryme confes,
- 5 Synnys committit abufe in the erd,  
 Quham ony, joyand to thar awin wanwerd,  
 But proffyt doith conseil, hyde, or delay,  
 Onamendit quhil dedis lattyd day.  
 Syk wikkyl and condampnyt wightis, als tyte
- 10 As thai cum in that dolly pty of fyte,  
 Tyfphone, the wrekar of myfredis,  
 With quhip in hand al reddy fast hir spedis  
 Thame to assail, to tor, skurge, and bete,  
 And with hir left hand terribil eddyrris gret
- 15 Thik at thame swakkis ; fyne, to pyne thame, doith call  
 Of fel torment the rowt of fyfyrries all.  
 And tho at last with horribil sovndis trist  
 Tha wareit portis, iargand on the hirst,  
 Warpit vp braid. Lo ! gondir may thou se
- 20 Quhat kynd wardane syttis in the porch, quod sche,  
 And quhou terribill of contenans and cheir  
 Thou hir behaldis kepis the entre heir :  
 Ane mair feirful monstre and mair fell,  
 Ane vgly serpent, syttis within zon hell,
- 25 With fyfty hyddius blak throtis gapand.  
 And forthir eik zon Tartarus ay trymland,  
 Quhilk is of hell the dirk dungeon and pty,  
 Dippis twys als holl down, I lat the wyt,  
 Semyng fo law vnder the erth reke,
- 30 As that our fight may vp to hevynnys streke.

- Tharin the ancyant lynage of the erd,  
Thir gyantis hait Tytanas, be wanwerd  
With thundris blast dovn smytyn and ourthraw,  
Ar warpyt in gon pottis boddum law.
- 5 Thar saw I eyk Aloeus twynnys twane,  
Othus and Ephialtes, bredis germane,  
With huge bodeis, that pressyt dovn to rent  
With thar handis the large firmament,  
And by thar fors begouth expell the kyng,
- 10 Hie Jupiter, furth of his hevynly ryng.  
Thar I beheld Salmoneus alswa,  
In crewel torment sufferand mekil wa,  
For that he gan to contyrfet him caft  
Gret Jovis fyre and hevynly thundris blast.
- 15 By horffis four furth rollit was his char,  
Secret condytis of fyre smytand sayr,  
Throwout the pepil of Greys and of Arcad,  
Amyd the cite of Elys, blith and glaid,  
Prowd and haltand in hys hart, walkyt he,
- 20 And as a god bad honorit he fuld be ;  
For that, intil his dotage and fuyl heyt,  
By sownd of bras and stampand stedis feyt,  
He maid hym forto feyn a simylitude  
Of clowdis blast, and rumland thundir rude,
- 25 Quhilk on na wys aucht to be contyrfet.  
Bot the hie fader Almychty from hys fet  
Throw thyk clowdis at hym hys dart dyd thraw ;  
Nowder blak fyre brand, nor reky flambyss law ;  
Bot fuddanly with a fel bles of thundyr
- 30 Threw hym to grond, and smayt him al in sondyr.

- To Tytyos thar was I schawin in deid,  
 With body speldyt nyne akyr on breid,  
 That fostyr child vñquhile was cleyp and call  
 Onto the Erth, quhilk moder is of all :
- 5 Ane hydduu grype with buftuus bowlant beyk  
 Hys maw immortal doith pyk and owrreik,  
 Hys brudy bowellys torryng with huge payn,  
 Furth rentyng all, hys fuyd to fang full fayn,  
 Vndir his cost holkand in wail law,
- 10 And sparis nocht to rug, ryfe, and gnaw ;  
 All thocht the entrallis springis new ilk day,  
 Thai get na rest, the fowle hes thar hys pray.  
 Quhat fuld I rekkyn tha pepil of Theffaly,  
 That Lapytas ar hait, for gluttony
- 15 Distroyt all? of Ixion to tell,  
 Or Pyrothous, quhat nedis langar dwell ?  
 Abuf quhom hyngis blak quhyn stanyg gret,  
 Ay femand reddy to fall and thame to bete.  
 Befor Tantalus, and ane othir fort,
- 20 The goldin trestys schynand standis ourthwort,  
 Vndir ryche tablys dight for maniory,  
 Quharon, forgane thar face, is sett reddy  
 All danteys langand tyl a kyngis fest.  
 Bot ane the gretaft Fureys gan arest,
- 25 Syttand tharby, and hungryr in thame blawys ;  
 And netheles thar handys scho withdrawys,  
 So that the mesys twichyn dar thai nocht :  
 As that thai mynt tharto, than all onflocht  
 With hait fyre brand in hand vp dois scho rys,
- 30 Fleyis thame with flambe, grym luke, and vgly cryis.

- Thai beyn alffo within ȝon pyt turment  
 Quhilk at thar bredir envy held or haitrent,  
 Quhil that thai levyt in this present lyfe;  
 And tha quhom by, throu thar deray and ftryfe,
- 5 Thar faderis warryn chasyt in exile;  
 All tha that ony falset, flyght, or gyle,  
 Aganys thar seruandis or famyliaris wrocht ;  
 And tha that, only settynge all thar thocht  
 Apon thar ryches quhilk wonnyng thai haue,
- 10 Tuke nocth thar nedis tharof, nor na man gave,  
 Of quhom ȝondir beyn ane ful huge rowt ;  
 And all tha for adultery schent, but dowt,  
 And tha that movyt wrangwys batall or weyr,  
 Tha not eschamyt thar promys to forswere,
- 15 Brekand lawte plight in thar lordys hand :  
 All sik inclusyt ar ȝondyr, abydand  
 Every day new panys perpetually.  
 Speir not at me, for nocth declar can I,  
 Quhat diuers kyndis of torment ȝondir thoil thai,
- 20 Nor ȝit quhat sort of payn is deput ay  
 For ilk trespas : to rekken I tak na keip  
 Quhat myfforton thame plungis in ȝon deip.  
 For sum weltris a gret stane vp the bra,  
 Of quhom in numbir is Sisyphus ane of tha :
- 25 On quhelis spakis speldyt otheris hyngis.  
 The maist wrechit of all princis and kyngis,  
 Phlegyas, vmquhile kyng of Theffaly,  
 All mortale wightis admonyfys, with his cry  
 And lowd voce throw the dyrk awytnessyng :
- 30 Be myne exampill all wightis, prynce and kyng,

Lernys, quod he, to hant justice and rycht,  
 And not contem the goddis strenth and mycht.  
 Thar fyttis eik, and fal syt evir mair,  
 The fey onhappy Thesfus, full of cair.

- 5 Sum gondir beyn, for reddy gold in hand,  
 Sald and betrafyt thar natyve realm and land,  
 And tharin brocht a myghty tyrrant strang:  
 Sum otheris eik, for pruce or meid to fang,  
 That lawys maid and onmaid, as thame list.
- 10 Thar beyn alffo, ful sorofull and tryst,  
 Thai quhilk thar dochteris chalmer vyolate,  
 Or, havand na regard to thar estate,  
 Forbodyn or incestuus mariage  
 Gan hantyng by ondantit lustis rage.
- 15 And schortly, all durft ymagyn or compas  
 Mastirfull wrang, myscheif, or wykkytnes,  
 Or ony fik consait brocht to effek,  
 Heir evyrmar the charge lyis on thar nek.  
 All thocht ane hundredth scharp tungis had I,
- 20 Ane hundredth mowthis forto clepe and cry,  
 Tharto my voce war strang as irne or steill,  
 All kynd of vicis to comprehend, half deill,  
 Nor all the namys of tormentis and of panys  
 I mycht nocht rekbyn, that in gon hald remanys.

## CAP. X.

*Quhou finaly Scibilla and Ene  
Com to the plesand plane of Elyse.*

- Fra that the ancyant nun of Dan Phebus  
Thir wordys endyt had, and spokkyn thus ;  
Haue done, quod scho, now tak thi way expres,  
Perform thy wark quhilk thou begunnyn hes :  
5 Speid ws fordwart ; for gondir, lo, I fe  
Of Plutois chymmys the byg wallys hie,  
Forgyt of irne full craftely and bet  
Be the Ciclopes furth of thar furnace het ;  
Eik I behald, lo, heir forgane our face,  
10 Tha portis with thar stalwart bow or brace,  
Quhar our instruccioun techis ws ful plane  
This presand thar to leif and goldyn grane.  
Thus said scho ; and onon tharwith baith tway  
Gan walkyn furth throwout the darn way,  
15 And sone our passyt hes the myddill space,  
Approchyng to the portis of that place.  
Eneas baldly sprang in at the get,  
Hys body ftryckillit, or a litill wet,  
With cleir spryngand watir ran tharby ;  
20 Forgane thame eik, at the entre, in hy  
The goldyn branch he stykkis vp far and weil.  
This beand done at last, and euery deil  
Perfurnyft langyng the goddes gyft gay,  
Ontil a plesand grond cummyn ar thai,

With battil gyrs, fresch herbys, and beyn fwardis,  
 The lusty orchardis and the hailsum gardis  
 Of happy fawlys and weil fortunat,  
 To blifft wightis the placis preparat.

- 5 Thir feildis beyn largiar, and hevynnys brycht  
 Ravestis thame with purpur schynand lycht :  
 The starnys, for this place conuenient,  
 Knawis weil thar son and obseruys his went.  
 Sum thar, amyd the grefy planys greyn,
- 10 Into palestral plays thame betweyn  
 Thar membris gan exers, and hand for hand  
 Thai fal to werflyng on the goldyn fand,  
 Assayand honest gemmys thame to schort :  
 Sum other hantyng gan ane other sport,
- 15 As forto danfyng, and to leid the ryng,  
 To syng ballatis, and go in karalyng.  
 Thar was alffo the preift and menstrale sle,  
 Orpheus of Trace, in syd rob harpand hie,  
 Playand proportionys and spryngis dyvyne
- 20 Apon his harp, sevyn diuers sovndis fyne ;  
 Now with gymp fyngris doyng ftryngis smyte,  
 And now with subtel evyr poynialis lyte.  
 Heir was the nobil kyn and ancyant ftrynde,  
 The maist dowchty lynage sprang be kynde
- 25 Fra king Tewcer, campyones souerane,  
 Into mair happy geris born ilkane :  
 Thar was Ilus, and eik Assaracus,  
 And the begynnar of Troy, Schir Dardanus.  
     On fer Eneas and als Sibilla
- 30 Awondrit war, and mervellis baith twa

- The armour and the men for to behald,  
 And voyd charyotis of thir chyftanys bald.  
 Thar sperys stikkyng in the erd dyd stand ;  
 Wydquhar al lows owr feildis and the land
- 5 Pastryt thar horsis, rakand thame fast by :  
 For quhat plesour of armys or chevalry,  
 Or quhat cuyr to addres thar cart or wedis,  
 To fedyng and to dant thar sleik swail sledis,  
 Thai hantit quhil thai levyt heir alyve,
- 10 The fammyn solace, be thai man or wyfe,  
 Zit doith thame follow vndir the erth stadt.  
 And lo, ane other fort, ful blyth and glaid,  
 On athir hand behaldis Eneas,  
 At basket on the greyn herbys fet was,
- 15 In loving of the goddis joyusly  
 Ympnys of prycce, triumphhe, and victory,  
 All syngand glaid togydder in falloschip,  
 And pryncipaly Apollo to worshipe :  
 Within a wod of lawrer greyn thai dwell,
- 20 Fragrant of sweete odour and hailsum smell,  
 Quhar throw the schawis scheyn in strandis feir  
 Erydanus, the hevynly ryver cleyr,  
 Flowys contyrmont and vpwart to the lift.  
 Within this place, in al plesour and thryft,
- 25 Ar hail the pissance quhilk, in just batal,  
 Slane in defens of thar kynd centre fell ;  
 And al thai preiftis and religius wightis  
 Quhilk levyt chafte cleyn lyfe, as to thame rycht is ;  
 And al godlyke devote prophetis trew,
- 30 That fuythfast thyng worthy to Phebus schew ;

- And thai quhilkis, by thar craftys or science fyne,  
 Fund by thar subtel knawlage and engyne,  
 Thar lyfe illumynat and annornyt cleir ;  
 And tha by merytabil dedis and gyftis feir  
 5 That maid otheris hald thame in memory :  
 Of al thir war the tymplis by and by  
 Arrayt with a fresch garland snaw quhite.  
 And as thai flokkit abowt Ene, als tyte  
 Syk wys onto thame carpys Sibilla ;  
 10 Bot principaly to Museus, ane of tha,  
 Was stad amyddis of the mekill rowt,  
 As sche beheld hym with big schulderis stout :  
 O ghe so happy fawlys, tellith me,  
 And thou, mafte souerane poet, schaw, quod sche,  
 15 In quhat regioune and place bene Anchises ?  
 Hyddir for his faik come we, and with gret pres  
 Hes oursalit of hell the gret fludis.  
 This ryall lord in few wordis concludis,  
 And ansuerit thus ; frend, certane dwelling nane  
 20 In this cuntry haue we, bot all ourane  
 Walkys and lugis in thir schene wod schawys,  
 Endlang thir ryver bankis all on rawys ;  
 Thar bene our fettis, and beddis of fresch flowrys  
 In soft bene medowis by cleir strandis all howris  
 25 Our habitatioun is and residens.  
 Bot gif gour mynd langis to haue prefens  
 Of Anchises, pas vp gone fwyre fut het,  
 I fall gau lyghtly in the lie way set.  
 And sayand thus, befor thame furth went he,  
 30 And can thame schaw, apon the hill on hie,

The schynand planys full of all plesance.  
 Agane returnys he, and thai avans,  
 Fra thyne discending from the hillis hyght,  
 Quhar thai at last of Anchises gat sycht.

## CAP. XI.

*Quhou that Eneas with hys fader met,  
 And athir othir with frendly wordis gret.*

- 5 The meyn seffon thys Anchises, the prynce,  
 Intill a wondir grene vale full of fence  
 Sawlys inclusit, quhilkis war forto wend  
 To myddil erd and thare in bodeis ascend,  
 Can rekkyn, and behald attentfully
- 10 Hail the nowmyr of hys geneologye,  
 His tendir nevoys and posterite,  
 Thare fatis, and thare fortonyss euery gre,  
 Thare conditions, thare strenth and hardyment.  
 And fone as he persavys quhar that went
- 15 Forganyst him, cumand throu grefy fward,  
 Hys derrest son Ene with hasty fard,  
 Baith his handys joyfull furthstracht he than ;  
 The teris trynglyng our his chekis ran,  
 And fra his mouth flydis thir wordis myld :
- 20 Thou art cummyn at last, my deir child ;  
 Thy gret piete, and kyndnes weil expert  
 Onto thy fader, causyt the and gart

- This hard vayage venquys and ourset !  
 Quhat ! is it grantit me ? ha ! fall I get  
 A verray fight, luffit son, of thy face ?  
 And grantit ws to carp or talk a space ?
- 5 To heir and render frendly wordis knaw ?  
 Within my mynd ymagynyt I on raw  
 Swa fuld betyde, and weil belevit I  
 Thou was tocum, and the tyme by and by  
 I calculit and comptit quhen that fuld be ;
- 10 And my confait hes nocht disfauyt me.  
 O God, throu quhou feill landis braid and large,  
 Quhou mony feys ourcareit in thy barge,  
 Efter quhou feil dangeris with strom oft schaik,  
 I now resfaue the heir, deir son, allaik !
- 15 Quhou gretlie dred I of Lybie that ryng  
 Suld the haue hyndrit, and harmyt in sum thing !  
 Eneas ansfweris ; fader, thy drery gost,  
 Sa oft apperand, maid me feik this cost :  
 In Tyrrhean sey abydis our navy.
- 20 Grant me, fader, now grant me by and by,  
 We athir may with other handis schaik ;  
 Fra myne embrasyng withdraw the nocht, allaik !  
 And sayand thys, tendyrly wepit he,  
 Baithyng hys face in terys gret plente.
- 25 On this wys talkyng, or thar wordis seffit,  
 With hys lang armys thrys Eneas preffit  
 About hys hals hym forto haue belappit,  
 And thrys, invane, hys handys togidder clappit :  
 The figur fled as light wynd, or son beym,
- 30 Or mast lykly a waverand sleip or dreym.

- Duryng this tyme Eneas gan aduert,  
 Within a vale fer thens clofyt apart,  
 Quhare stude a wod with fwouchand bewys schene,  
 The flude Lythee flowand throu the fair grene ;  
 5 About the quhilk pepill onnowmerabill,  
 And filly fawlys, fleys fast, but fabill,  
 Quhil all the feildis of thare dyn resoundis :  
 Lyke as, in medowys and fresch florist boundis,  
 The biffy beys in schene symmeris tyde,  
 10 On diuers colorit flouris skalit wide,  
 Flokkis about the blomyt lylleis quhite,  
 And other fragrant blosummys redymyt.  
 Myſknawynq quhat this ment, Eneas wight  
 Becam abasit of the foddane syght,  
 15 And can inquir the caufys of this cace ;  
 Quhat war tha fludis far befor hys face,  
 Or quhat bene tha men in fyk numbyr fwa  
 With fo gret fard flokkit to athir bra.  
 Tho quod hys fader Anchises ; all gon be  
 20 Thai fawlys quhamto, by the fatis hie,  
 Bene other bodeis eftir this ysshape,  
 Quhilk drynkis gondir, or thai may esCAPE,  
 At gone ryver and the flude Lythee,  
 The fikkyr watir but curis, traſtis me,  
 25 Quharby oblyvyus becum thai als tyte,  
 Forgetting pane bipast and langsum syte.  
 Forsuyth, I purpos furthwith to declare,  
 And schaw befor thy face now standand thar,  
 The fawlys all, and numbyr in thy prefens,  
 30 Quhilkis ar tocum of my ftok and discens ;

- So that the mair glaidly with me tharby  
 Thou may reios to haue fund Italy.  
 O fader, quod Eneas, quhidder or nay  
 Is that tobe belevyt at ghe fay,  
 5 That souerane faulys from this place fall wend,  
 Onto the warld abufe or erd ascend ?  
 Quhy may thai nocht in this swete stede remane,  
 Bot fall return in flaw bodeis agane ?  
 Quhat curfyt covatyce caufith wrachit wightis  
 10 So to defyre our life and drery lightis ?  
     I fall the schaw forsuyth the caus, quod he,  
     My derreft son, and fal no wys hald the  
     Thochtfull in mynde, ne doutsum by na way.  
     Tharwith Anchises baith hys eyn twa  
 15 Gan lyftyng vp, and toward hewyn behald,  
     And euery thing per ordour thus he tald.

## CAP. XII.

*The seir punitioun of sawlis in purgatorye,  
 And quhou thai pas syne to the flude Lythe.*

- Fra the begynnyng, all thing les and mar,  
 The fyry regiou, the erth, and the ayr,  
 The plane flowand boundis of the fey,  
 20 The lyghtnyt monys lamp that lemys hie,  
 The hevynnys starnys, and bryght sonnys ball,  
 Ane spreit thar is within, sustenys all :

- In euery part the hie wyf dome dyvyne  
 Diffundit movys this warldis hail engyne,  
 And by hys power mydlit is our all  
 This mekil body clepit vniuersal.
- 5 Fra this infusoun, and thir elementis feir,  
 Baith kynd of man and best cummrys, but weir,  
 All levynge foulys fleying in the ayr,  
 All fyfchis, and the monstreis doith repar  
 Vndre the flekit sey of marbill hew.
- 10 A hait fyry power, warm and dew,  
 Hevinly begynnyng and original,  
 Beyn in thar sedis quhilk we faulys call ;  
 Sa far as that thir noyfum bodeis cald  
 Nocht tareis thame tharfra, nor doith withhold,
- 15 Nor withdrawis from souerane hevinly kynd :  
 Thar erdry lymmys, and eik thar irksom mynd,  
 Throu thar mortal membris euer deidlike,  
 Dullith thar curage and thar spretis godlyke.  
 Fra the quhilk cummrys to al mankynd, that thai
- 20 Dredis, desiris, murnys, or joys ay ;  
 Nor, in the dyrk mansioun and preson blynd  
 Of thir vyle bodeis yfettyrit and bynd,  
 The fawlis thar clene natur may attend.  
 So fer that, all efter the lattir end,
- 25 Quhen that the lif disseueris fra the body,  
 Than, netheles, not git are fullely  
 All harm ne cryme from wrachit fawlis separate,  
 Nor ald infectioun come of the body layt :  
 And thus, aluterly, it is neidfull thing
- 30 The mony vycis lang tyme induryng,

- Contrakit in the corps, be done away,  
 And purgit on feir wonderfull wys to say.  
 Tharfor thai suffir panys and torment,  
 For thar inveterat vycis ald bywent  
 5 By punitioune satissfactioun to mak.  
 Sum stentit in wyfhand wyndis wak ;  
 Of sum the cryme committit clenget be  
 Vndre the watir or deip hydduus sey ;  
 And in the fyre the gilt of other sum  
 10 Is purefyit and clenget all and sum.  
 Ilk ane of ws hys ganand purgatory  
 Mon suffir, and fra thyne ar send in hy  
 Onto the large feildis of Elysee :  
 Thar bene of ws nane, bot a few menȝe,  
 15 Quhilkis cumis to inhabyt and remanys,  
 But ony purging, in thyr ioyful planys ;  
 And heir mon dwell quhil that the lang day,  
 Be perfyt cours of tyme, heth done away  
 The spot of fylth hardnyt in the spreit,  
 20 For that it fand sum tyme the body sweit,  
 And quhil it be so purefyit and fynd,  
 Na thing remane bot a clene hevynly mynd,  
 And subtel pure flambe celestiall.  
 Thir other fawlis quhilk bene purgit all,  
 25 Eftir thai haue, within thir planys heir,  
 By cirkill rollyt our a thouſand geir,  
 God callis thame onto this flude Lythe,  
 With felloun fard, in numbyr as ȝhe fe ;  
 To that effect, that thai myndles becum  
 30 Baith of pleſour and ald panys all and sum,

Langing agane the warld abufe to fe,  
 And gan begyn desire, baith he and he,  
 In bodeis git forto return agane.

Thus said Anchises ; and tharwith baith twane,

- 5 Hys son and eik the prophet Sibilla,  
 Amyddys of that fort flokkit to the bra,  
 And gret rowt with rangald, in ledis he ;  
 And gan ascend ontill a mote on hie,  
 Quharfra, per ordour, forganyft thame on raw,
- 10 Thai mycht thame rekkin all, and cleirly knew  
 Thar viſſagis and contenance also,  
 As that thai went and rowmyt to and fro.

## CAP. XIII.

*Anchises schawis Eneas to the end  
 Alhail the lynage fal fra hym descend.*

- Now harkis, me behuffis schortlie fay,  
 Quod Anchises, or thou depart away,
- 15 And rekken our Troian offspring all and sum,  
 Quhat glor and honour beis of ws tocum,  
 And quhat successiou or posterite  
 Of Ital frendſhip fal discend of the,  
 And tha illufſtir fawlis falbe fent
- 20 Heir, eftir this, in name of our kynrent ;  
 Thy fatis and thy destany also  
 I fal the teche per ordour, or thou go.

- Seys thou *ȝon* lusty springald or *ȝonkeir*,  
 That lenys hym apon his hedles sper ?  
 The formast place by chance doith occupy  
 Tyl pas to life in our geneology,  
 5 And first fal rys in the ovir warld *agane*,  
 Commixit of the blude Italiane,  
 Siluius, to surname clepit *Albanus*,  
 Born efter thy deces, child *posthumus* ;  
 Quham, confauyt of thyne aencyent lynage,  
 10 Thy secund spous, *Lavinia*, wys and fage,  
 In woddys foftir fal, a vailȝeant kyng,  
 And fader to al kingis of our offspring :  
 Quharby our kynrent and famyl alswa  
 Sal ryng and lordship held in *Lang Alba*.  
 15 *ȝon* is Procas that standis nixt hym by,  
 Of Troiane pepill the honour and glory :  
 Syne Capys, lo, and Numytor, baith twane ;  
 And he that representis thy name *agane*,  
 Siluyus Eneas, notabil chevellere,  
 20 Renownyt baith of piete or in were,  
 Gif evir he may his tyme optene and se  
 To ryng into *Lang Alba* the cite.  
 Behald quhat maner *ȝong* gallandis bene *ȝon* ;  
 Quhou gret curage thar hart is fet apon ;  
 25 Quhat gud semblant thai schaw of chevalre.  
 Bot *ȝon*, with coverit hedys by and by  
 With ciuile crownys of the strang aik tre,  
 Sall beld and found to thy honour, quod he,  
 Nomentum cite, and *Gabios* the tovne,  
 30 And *Fidena*, the cite of renoun :

- Sum in the hillys hie sal fet vp syne  
 The strenthis and the castellis Collatyne,  
 Pometios and New Castell, baith twa,  
 The cite Bolan, and the tovne Cora.  
 5 Thir namys falbe gevin thame efter this,  
 Quhar now, but name, the land remanand is.  
     Lo ! Romulus, by martial wirschip  
     To hys grandschir jonyt in falloschip,  
     Quham, of Assaracus blude, the nobill kyng,  
 10 Hys moder Ilya discendit fal furth bring.  
     Seys thou nocht quhou apon thar hedys on hyght  
     Twa dowbil criftis standys schynand bryght ?  
     Thar fader Mars, behald, this sammyn hour  
     Has thame ymerkit with dyvyne honour :  
 15 And lo, my child, be gon manis prowes  
     That gloryus cite Rome sal so incres,  
     Tyll hyr empire be with the erth maid evin,  
     And vertuous curage equal to the hevin ;  
     The quhilk cite all round togiddir fall  
 20 Sevin gret strenthis clos within a wall,  
     Happy and brudy of hir forcey offspring :  
     Lyke as, throu out citeis of Phrecis ryng,  
     The moder of Goddis, with hir towrit crovn,  
     Berecynthia, careit from tovn to tovn,  
 25 Within hir char yset, all ful of myrth  
     Of the goddis becaus of hir rich birth,  
     Hir hundred childring and posterite  
     Ful tenderly in armys embracis sche,  
     All haill the hevynly wightis to hyr behufe,  
 30 And all that weildis the hie hevynnys abufe.

- Now turnys hyddir, my fweit son, albedein,  
 The cirkillis and the fight of baith thy eyn :  
 Behald thir pepill and thy cheif Romanys.  
 Cesar Julyus, lo ! in ȝonder planys,
- 5 And all the famyl of hym Julius,  
 Quhilk eftir thys ar tocum, trافتis ws,  
 Vndre the gret hie hevynnys affiltre.  
 ȝon man, ȝon man, my son, the sam is he  
 Quham thou so oft has hard promist or this,
- 10 Cesar August O&tauylene, I wys,  
 Cum of the goddys geneology and kyn,  
 Quhilk fal agane the goldin warld begyn,  
 As vñquhile was, in tyme of Saturn ald,  
 Throu Ital ryng baith be firth and fald ;
- 15 And hys empire fal delait and wynde  
 Our Garamantas, and the forthar Inde :  
 The landis lyis without the starnys blenk,  
 Outwith the ȝheris cours, and sonnys renk,  
 Quhar the vpberar of the hevyn, Atlas,
- 20 On schuldir rollys the round speir in cumpas,  
 Ful of thir lemand starnys mony one.  
 Sal, at his hyddir cummyn, ror and grone  
 The realme of Caspys, or of Affery,  
 All Scithia, Meothys land fast by,
- 25 Horribill answeris fall of goddis heir :  
 All trublit in affray, trymlyng for feir,  
 To quakynge fall sevyn mowthis of Nyle flude.  
 Nevir, forsuyth, strang Hercules the gude  
 Sa mekil space of erth or land ourȝeid ;
- 30 All thocht the wyndswift hart he schot to ded,

- And stanchit Erymanthus forest rouch,  
 The serpent Lerna with hys bow perfit throuch :  
 Nor Bachus, quhilk vi&or afor thir days  
 With wyne burgions the hillis top arays,  
 5 Dryvand the ferfull tygris fast away  
 Down fra the hyght of the gret mont Nysay.  
 And gyt we dowt onto the forthir end  
 Hys gret vertu and dedys to extend !  
 Than quha fuld dreid stop ws to occupy  
 10 Or till inhabyt land of Italy ?

## CAP. XIV.

*Anchises git furthrekynnyss his offspring,  
 As worthiaſt that euer in Rome ſal ryng.*

- Bot quhat maner man be gon, quod Anchys,  
 With olyve branch on fik gudly wys  
 Arrayit, and eik berys mony a fyng  
 Of ſacrifyce and ritis of offeryng ?  
 15 I knaw hys canos har and lyard berd  
 Of the wylle Roman kyng into the erd,  
 Numa Pompilius, quhilk fall in hys days  
 Begyn and ſtatut with lawys and haly lays  
 The cheif cite Rome ; and he ſal pas  
 20 From a pur land, and ſinal cite Curas,  
 Send for to rule and bruke a gret empire.  
 Quhamto thar ſal ſucceid a lordly fyre,

- Tullus Hostilius, that first of hys land  
 The peys and quiet, quhilk fo lang dyd stand,  
 He fal dissolute and brek, and dolf men steir,  
 Quhilk lang hath bene difosyt fra the weir,
- 5 To armys and triumphe of vi&ctory,  
 And thame array in hostis by and by.  
 Quham nixt fallowis Ancus Marcyus,  
 Of hys estait mar proud and gloryus ;  
 And ourgretlie evin now, perfaue and fe,
- 10 Vayn glor and favour of pepill desiris he.  
 Ples the behald the Tarquynys kingis two,  
 And the stowt curage of Brutus alffo,  
 Quhilk can revenge the wrang in hys cuntry,  
 His gret honour gif thou left heir or fe,
- 15 And ensengeis send fra Ethrurianys :  
 This ilk Brutus fall first amang Romanys  
 Reffaue the dignite and stait consular ;  
 With heding fwerd, bath felloun, fsharp, and gar,  
 Befor hym born throu all Romys tovne,
- 20 In takin of justicē executioune,  
 Hys awin sonnys, movyng onkyndly wer,  
 To puntyoun and ded fal damp infeir,  
 To kepe frensches and souerane liberte ;  
 And thus onfilly fader fall he be.
- 25 Quhou fa evir the pepil hys fatel dedis  
 In tyme tocum fall blason, quha thame redis,  
 The feruent lufe of his kynd natyve land,  
 And excedand defyre he bar on hand  
 Of honour, and hie glory to reffaue,
- 30 Mot al evil rumour fra his lawd byvaue.

- Attour, behald, lo, athir Decyus;  
 And, standing fer of, twa that hait Drufus :  
 Confider Torquatus gondir, doith him rax  
 So brym and felon with the heding ax ;  
 5 And Camyllus, the vailgeand capitane,  
 Bringand the Roman standartis hame agane.  
     Jon twa fawlys, quhilk thou seis, fans faill,  
 Schynand with elike armys peregale,  
 Now at gud concord stad and vnite,  
 10 Ay quhil thai stand in myrk and law degré ;  
 Allace, how gret batale and debait  
 Salbe betwix thame, gif thai til eslait  
 May cum abufe, and to the lyght of lyfe !  
 O, how gret flauchter, assambleis, and huge strife,  
 15 Sal thai exerce and move into thar days !  
 Cesar, the eldfader, by the strait ways  
 With his gret rowtis our the Franch montany  
 Discendand dovn Lombardy throu the planys ;  
 His mavch Pompey fall strech agane him went  
 20 With rayt ostis of the orient.  
     O my childring, cum nocth in vſe to hant  
 Sik fremmyt batalis, bot gour curage dant ;  
 Exers ghe neuer gowr vailgeand fors, quod he,  
 Amangis the entralis of gour awin cuntre.  
 25 And O thou, Cesar, thou formast in the pres,  
 Cum of hevinly kyn, abstene and ces ;  
 Myne awin lynage, obeys my command,  
 Do cast fik wapynnys fer furth of thy hand.  
     And he that standys gonder, Lucyus,  
 30 Onto his furname clepit Mummyus,

- Efter he venquist haue Corinthe tovne,  
 And in batale the worthy Grekis bet dovn,  
 His char, with mekil glor triumphale,  
 Sal steir furth to the hie capitol wal.
- 5    And he gon other, Quintus Metellus,  
     Ful gret honour fal conques onto ws ;  
     For he fal bet dovn and distroy al clene  
     Baith Arge and Agamemnonys realm Mycene :  
     And zonder Curyus with his fallow fyne,
- 10   Pyrrus, cummyn of kyng Eacus lyne,  
      And of Achillis armipotent offspring,  
      In batel fal ourcummyn and dovne thring,  
      And thare eldris of Troy wreke and revenge,  
      And the tempill of Mynerve pollute clenge.
- 15   Quha wold the, gret Cato, lefe onhyt ?  
      Or quha with filens Coffus pretermyt ?  
      Quha lift forget the kynrent of Gracchus ?  
      Or athir of the Scypionys gloryus,  
      Thai twa thunderis of batale in thare rage,
- 20   Fynale rwyne of Affrik and Cartage ?  
      Quha wald, Fabricius, of the fay na thyng,  
      That art ful myghty bot of litil thing ?  
      Of the, Seranus, quha wald na thing ischaw,  
      Quhar thou thi ryggis telys forto saw,
- 25   As thou was chosyn capitane of weir ?  
      Quhidder withdraw ghe, Fabyus ? cum neir ;  
      Thole me na mar be irkyt gou to behald :  
      Thou art that ilk mast souerane Fabius bald,  
      Quhilk only, throu thy flycht and tareyng,
- 30   Restoris the common weill of our offryng.

## CAP. XV.

*Anchises gevis Eneas gud teching,  
To gyde the pepill vnder his governyng.*

The pepil of othir realmys, son, said he,  
Bene mor expert in craftis, and mar fle  
To forge and kerf lyfyke staturis of bras,  
Be contenans as the spreit tharin was :

- 5 I traft, forsuyth, heirefter mony ane  
Sal hew quyk facis furth of marbil stane ;  
Sum otheris bettir can thar causis pled ;  
Sum bene mar crafty in ane other sted,  
With rewlis and with mesouris by and by
- 10 For til exers the art of geometry ;  
And sum mor subtel to descryve and prent  
The starnys movyng and the hevynnys went :  
Bot thou, Romane, remember, as lord and fyre,  
To rewle the pepil vnder thyne empyre ;
- 15 Thir fal thy craftis be, at weil may feme,  
The peax to modefy and eik manteme,  
To pardon all cumis goldin and recryant,  
And proud rabellis in batale forto dant.  
Thus said the noble fader Anchyses meik ;
- 20 As thai awondrit can thir wordis eik :  
Behald Marcus Marcellus mast douchty,  
Quhar that he walkis, lo, fa glorioufly,  
With the rich spulge triumphale deirly dycht,  
Quhilk he reft from his aduersfar in fyght,

- As the mastе vailȝeant victor that I ken,  
 In bonty doith exceed all other men.  
 This worthy knyght the common weil Romane,  
 In gret affray perturbit, to reft agane  
 5 And quyet sal restor, and ȝon is he  
 That venquys sal the Africane menȝe,  
 And the Franch rebellioun fall down bet:  
 The thrid armour or rych spulȝe gret,  
 Reft from chiftane of weir, this Marcellus  
 10 Sall hyng vp to the fader Quirynus.  
     And for alsmekil as Eneas saw  
 In falloschip with this Marcus raik on raw  
 A sembly springald, a far ȝong galland,  
 Rycht schaply maid, in armour brycht schynand ;  
 15 Bot his viisage semyt scarsly blith,  
     With luke doun caft, as in his face dyd kith  
     That he was sum deill sad and no thing lycht;  
     Fader, quod he, quhat be ȝon drery knyght,  
     Quhilk haldis so with ȝon prince company ?  
 20 Quhidder his son, or sum nevo worthy,  
     Of our gret lynage and succeſſioun ?  
     O lord, how gret brute, noys, and sovn,  
     Of confluens that walkyng him about !  
     Quhou gret apperance is in hym, but dout,  
 25 Tilbe of prowes, and a valȝeant knyght !  
     Bot a blak sop of myst, als dyrk as nyght,  
     With drery schaddo bilappis his hed.  
     The fader tho, Anchises, in the sted,  
     With teris bristyng furth, begouth to fay ;  
 30 O my sweit son, inquir nocth, I the pray,

- The excedand regret and womanting  
 Of thame bene fortocum of thyne offspring.  
 The fatis fall bot for a litill space  
 Schaw gon man to the erth and warldly place,  
 5 And fall no langer suffer him tharin.  
 O goddis abufe, the Romanys blude and kyn  
 Semyt to gou our myghty and potent,  
 Gif so it war the giftis ghe hym lent  
 Had remanyt, or lang his lyfe had left.  
 10 Quhou gret murnyng of men all forcyest,  
 For hym, furth of the feildis marcyall,  
 Sall dyn and resound to the cite wall !  
 And O thou God of the flude Tyberyne,  
 Quhou mony fertyrries and duyl habetis schyne  
 15 Sall thou behald, as thou flowis at Rome  
 Down by his new maid sepultur or tovme !  
 Ne nevir child cummyn of Troiane blude  
 In sic beleif, and glory, and gret gude,  
 Sal rays his forbearis Italianys ;  
 20 Ne nevir, certis, the grund of the Romanys  
 Of ony fostir sal him so avance.  
 Allace, quhat harm of thy diffeuerance !  
 Of thy gret piete, and thyne ancyent treuth,  
 Thy hand onvenquyst in batale, O quhat reuth !  
 25 Nane fuld, but dammage, hym in harnes meit,  
 Quhidder fo aganyft him he went on feit,  
 Or git on horsbak, as thir knychtis rydis,  
 With spurris brochand the fomy stedis sydis.  
 Allace my child, fo worthy to be menynt !  
 30 Worthy tobe bewalit and complenynt !

- Gyf thou thyne hard werdis mycht vinceus,  
 Thou falbe namyt the souerane Marcellus.  
 Of fresch lilleis reke me my handis full :  
 The purpour flowris I fall skattir and pull,  
 5 That I may strow, with fik rewardis at leſt,  
 My nevoys fawle, to culȝe and to fest,  
 And, but profit, fik costage fall exers.
- Apon this wys feir thingis dyd rehers  
 Anchifes ; and thus wide quhar thai do walk  
 10 Our al that regioun, haldand spech and talk  
 Within the large feildis of hailsum air,  
 And euery thing per ordour vifleyt thar.  
 And efter that Anchifes, hand in hand,  
 Had thus his fon led our all that land,  
 15 And his curage inflambit by and by  
 With the gret fame tocum and hie glory :  
 Syne to this valȝeant man he rekynys heir,  
 Per ordour, all the batalis and the weir  
 Quhilk eftir this he had to ber on hand ;  
 20 And of the pepill eik in Latyn land,  
 And of the cite of the kyng Latyne,  
 He him instrukkis ; and tharefter fyne  
 Taucht him quhat wys he myght sustene or fle  
 Ever hard danger or aduersite.  
 25 Thar bene ordanyt for dremys ȝettis twane,  
 Quharof, thai fay, of horn forgit is ane,  
 At quham the fuythfast svevynnys by and by  
 Departis all ways, and ischis furth lychtly :  
 The tother port is forgit wail perfite  
 30 Of eliphantyne and polist evor quhite ;

- Bot tharat goddis infernal lattis owt  
 The fals fwevynnys to the warld about.  
 So as Anchises had, apon this wys,  
 Reherfit, as said is, all thingis at devys,  
 5 Sibilla and his son togidder at schort  
 He leit depart furth at the evor port.  
 Eneas spedis the strecht way to the schippis,  
 And can viffy agane his falloschippis :  
 Fra thyne thai hald, endlang the costis bay,  
 10 Onto the port of Caiet the strecht way.  
 Furth of the forschip leyf thai ankyris glyde ;  
 The navy raid endlang the fchoris fyde.

## CAP. XVI.

*Eneas nurys, Caieta, can deces,  
 Quhar git the place kepis hir name, but les.*

- O Caieta, thou nurys of Ene,  
 Thou has alffo, that tyme quhen thou can de,  
 15 Ontil our cost or fronteris of Itale  
 Gevin the bruyt and fame perpetual :  
 Quhil this day the ilke place and sted  
 Observis the renovn eftir thy ded ;  
 Thy tumbe and banys merkit with thy name  
 20 In gret Hesperia witnesfyng the fame,  
 Gyf that be ony glory now to the.  
 The reuthfull than and devote prince Ene

- Performyt dewly thy funeral seruys ;  
 Apon the sepultur, as custum was and gys,  
 Ane hepe of erd and litil mot gart vprays,  
 And with bent faill syne furth his vayage tays :
- 5 Eftir that affwagit was the deip sey,  
 Thai leif the cost and sped on thar journe.  
 The piping wynd blew in thar tail at nyght,  
 Nor the schene moyn hir curs and cleir lyght  
 Has nocht denyit ; so that the haw stremys
- 10 Couth schyne and glittir vnder the twynkland glemys.  
 The cost endlang the ile Circea  
 Thai swepyng fast by, hard on burd the bra,  
 Quharas the ryche sonnys douchter, Circe,  
 Thai schawis, quhamto repar nane aucht tobe,
- 15 With hir ythand sweit fang and caralyng  
 Cawfys allway forto resound and ryng,  
 And in hir proud place of beddis all the nycht  
 The weil smelland cedyr byrnys bright ;  
 With subtil flays, and hir hedlys fle,
- 20 Rich lynȝe wobbis natly wefis sche.  
 From this land redly on fer mycht thai her  
 The gret rageyng of liones and the beir,  
 Quhilk thai dyd mak, refusyng to be in band  
 In filens, all the lait nycht rumesand ;
- 25 The byrfit baris and beris in thar styis  
 Roryng all wod with quhrynnys and wild cryis,  
 And gret figuris of wolffis eik infeir,  
 Zowland with gammering grisly forto here :  
 Quhilkis all this crwell goddes, hecht Circe,
- 30 By enchantment and forcey herbis fle,

Had forth of mannys figur and estait  
Into wild bestis schap and form translait.  
Quhilk monstroos transmutatioun for the nanys  
Ne happen mycht onto devoyt Troianys,  
5 Gyf thai arryvit in thai portis nys,  
Thai cursit costis of this enchantrys,  
At thai ne fuld do entir, ne thame fynd,  
Thar salis all with prosper followand wynd  
Neptunus fillit, and maid thame fail swiftly,  
10 All dangeris and gray schaldis careit by.

## THE PROLOUG OF THE SEVVYNT BUKE.

As bryght Phebus, scheyn souerane hevynnys E,  
The oppofit held of hys chymmys hie,  
Cleir schynand bemys, and goldyn symmyris hew,  
In laton culour alteryng haill of new;

5 Kythyng no syng of heyt be hys viſſage,  
So neir approchit he his wyntir ſtage;  
Reddy he was to entyr the thrid morn  
In cloudy skyis vndre Capricorn :

All thocht he be the hart and lamp of hevyn,

10 Forfeblit wolx hys lemand gylty levyn,  
Throu the declynyng of hys large round speir.  
The frosty regioune ryngis of the ȝer,  
The tyme and feſſon bittir, cald, and paill,  
Tha ſhort days that clerkis clepe brumaill :

15 Quhen brym blaſtis of the northyn art  
Ourquhelmyt had Neptunus in his cart,  
And all to fehaik the levis of the treis,  
The rageand ſtorm ourweltrand wally feys ;  
Ryveris ran reid on ſpait with watir browne,

20 And burnys hurlys all thar bankis dovne,  
And landbrift rumland rudely with fik beir,  
So lowd ne rumyſt wild lyoun or ber ;

- Fludis monsteris, sik as meirswyne or quhalis,  
 Fro the tempest law in the deip devalis.  
 Mars occident, retrograde in his speir,  
 Prouocand ftryfe, regnyt as lord that ger ;
- 5 Rany Oryon with his stormy face  
 Bewavit oft the schipman by hys race ;  
 Frawart Saturn, chill of complexiou,  
 Throu quahais aspe&t darth and infectiou  
 Beyn causyt oft, and mortal pestilens,
- 10 Went progreffyve the greis of his ascens ;  
 And lusty Hebe, Junoys douchtir gay,  
 Stude spulȝeit of hir office and array.  
 The soyl ysowpit into watir wak,  
 The firmament ourcast with rokis blak ;
- 15 The grond fadyt, and fawch wolx all the feildis,  
 Montane toppis slekit with snaw ourheildyis ;  
 On raggit rolkis of hard harfk quhyn stane  
 With frofyn frontis cauld clynty clewis schane :  
 Bewte was lost, and barrand schew the landis,
- 20 With frostis hair ourfret the feldis standis.  
 Seir bittr bubbis, and the schowris snell,  
 Semyt on the fward a symylitude of hell,  
 Reducyng to our mynd, in euery sted,  
 Gousty schaddois of eild and grisly ded.
- 25 Thik drumly skuggis dyrknyt fo the hevyn,  
 Dym skyis oft furth warpit feirfull levyn,  
 Flaggis of fire, and mony felloun flaw,  
 Scharpe soppys of sleit, and of the snypand snaw.  
 The dolly dichis war all donk and wait,
- 30 The law valle flodderit all with spait,

- The plane stretis and euery hie way  
 Full of floschis, dubbis, myre, and clay ;  
 Laggerit leyis wallowit farnys scheuw,  
 Brovne muris kythit thar wysnyt mossy hew,
- 5 Bank, bra, and boddum, blanchit wolx and bar ;  
 For gurl weddir growit bestis hair ;  
 The wynd maid waif the red wed on the dyke,  
 Bedowyn in donkis deip was euery fike ;  
 Our craggis, and the front of rochis feir,
- 10 Hang gret ische schouchlis lang as ony speir ;  
 The grond stud barrant, widderit, dosk or gray,  
 Herbis, flowris, and gersis, wallowyd away ;  
 Woddis, forrestis, with nakyt bewis blowt,  
 Stude strippyt of thar weid in euery howt.
- 15 So bustuusly Boreas his bugill blew,  
 The deyr full dern doun in the dalis drew ;  
 Smale byrdis, flokkand throu thik ronys thrang,  
 In chyrmynge and with cheping changit thar sang,  
 Sekand hidlis and hrynnys thame to hyde
- 20 Fra feirfull thuddis of the tempestuus tyde ;  
 The watir lynnys rowtis, and euery lynd  
 Quhislit and brayt of the swouchand wynd.  
 Puyr lauboraris and bissy husband men  
 Went wait and wery draglit in the fen :
- 25 The filly scheip and thar litil hyrd gromys  
 Lurkis vndre le of bankis, woddis, and bromys ;  
 And other dantit grettar bestiall,  
 Within thar stabillis sesyt into stall,  
 Sik as mulis, horffis, oxin and ky,
- 30 Fed tuskyt barys, and fat swyne in stye,

- Sustenynt war by mannys governance  
 On hervist and on symmeris purvyance.  
 Wyde quhar with fors fo Eolus schowtis schill  
 In this congelit fesson ssharp and chill,  
 5 The calour ayr, penetratyve and puyr,  
 Dafyng the blude in euery creatur,  
 Maid feik warm stovis and beyn fyris hoyt,  
 In dowbill garmont cled and wily coyt,  
 With mychty drink, and metis confortyve,  
 10 Agane the stern wyntir for to ftryve.  
 Repatyrriet weil, and by the chymnay bekyt,  
 At evin be tyme dovne a bed I me streykt,  
 Warpit my hed, keft on clathis thrynfald,  
 Fortil expell the peralus persand cald :  
 15 I crofyt me, syne bownyt forto sleip :  
 Quhar, lemand throu the glas, I dyd tak kepe  
 Latonya, the lang irkfum nyght,  
 Hir subtell blenkis sched and watry lycht,  
 Full hie vp quhirlyt in hir regioune,  
 20 Till Phebus ryght in oppositioun,  
 Into the Crab hir proper mansioune draw,  
 Haldand the hight all thocht the son went law.  
 Hornyt Hebowd, quhilk we clepe the nycht owle,  
 Within hir cavern hard I schowt and gowle,  
 25 Laithly of form, with crukyt camscho beke,  
 Vgsum to heir was hir wild elrich sereke :  
 The wild geis claking eik by nyghtis tyde  
 Atour the cite fleand hard I glyde.  
 On flummeryr I slaid full sad, and slepit sound  
 30 Quhil the origont vpwart gan rebound.

- Phebus crownyt byrd, the nyghtis orlager,  
 Clapping his weyngis thrys had crawin cleir:  
 Approching neir the greking of the day,  
 Within my bed I walkynnyt quhar I lay;
- 5    So fast declynys Synthea the moyn,  
     And kays keklis on the ruyf aboyn:  
     Palamedes byrdis crowpyng in the sky,  
     Fleand on randon, schapyn like ane Y,  
     And as a trumpat rang thar vocis foun,
- 10   Quhois cryis bene pronofticatioun  
      Of wyndy blaftis and ventofiteis:  
      Fast by my chalmyr, in heich wysnyt treis,  
      The foir gled quhiflis lowd with mony a pew,  
      Quharby the day was dawyn weil I knew:
- 15   Bad beit the fyre, and the candill alyght,  
      Syne blifft me, and in my wedis dyght;  
      A schot wyndo onschet a litill on char,  
      Persauyt the mornyng bla, wan, and har,  
      With clowdy gum and rak ourquhelmyt the ayr,
- 20   The fulge stythly, hasart, rouch, and hair;  
      Branchis bratlyng, and blaknyt schein the brays,  
      With hirstis harsk of waggand wyndill strays;  
      The dew droppis congelit on stibbill and rynd,  
      And scharp hailstanys, mortfundeit of kynd,
- 25   Hoppand on the thak and on the causay by:  
      The schot I clofit, and drew inward in hy,  
      Chyvirrand for cald, the fesson was so snell;  
      Schupe with hayt flambe to fleym the fresyng fell.  
      And, as I bownyt me to the fyre me by,
- 30   Baith vp and down the hows I dyd aspy:

And seand Virgill on a lettron stand,  
 To write onone I hynt a pen in hand,  
 Fortil perform the poet grave and fad,  
 Quham fa fer furth, or than, begun I had ;  
 5 And wolx ennoyt sum deill in my hart  
 Thar restit oncompletit fa gret a part.  
 And to myself I said ; In gud effect  
 Thou mon draw furth, the zok lyis on thy nek.  
 Within my mynde compasyng thocht I so,  
 10 Na thing is done quhil ocht remanys ado ;  
 For byffynes, quhilk occurrit on cace,  
 Ourvoluyt I this volume, lay a space ;  
 And, thocht I wery was, me lift not tyre,  
 Full laith to leif our wark swa in the myre,  
 15 Or git to stynt for bitter strom or rane :  
 Heir I assayt to zok our pleuch agane ;  
 And, as I couth, with afald diligens,  
 This nixt buke following of profond sentens  
 Has thus begun in the chil wyntir cald,  
 20 Quhen frostis doith ourfret baith firth and fald.

*Explicit triflis prologus ;*  
 Quharof the altar says thus.

Thys Prolog fmellis new cum furth of hell ;  
 And, as our buk begouth hys weirfar tell,  
 25 So weill according dewly bene annext  
 Thou drery preambill, with a bludy text.  
 Of fabyll be thy lettyris illumynate,  
 According to thy proces and estait.

## THE SEVVYNT BUKE OF ENEADOS.

### CAP. I.

*King Latyn of the goddis had command  
To wed hys douchter with man of onkouth land.*

Tho gan the sey of bemys walxin red,  
And heich abuf, dovn from the hevinly sted,  
Within hyr rosy cartis cleirly schane  
Aurora vestit into brown fanguane.

- 5 Eftir the wyndys lownyt war at will,  
And all the blaftis pacefyit and still,  
Out our the calm streym of marbill gray  
With ayris palmys sweip thai furth thar way.  
And fuddanly heir from the stabillit see
- 10 A large femly schaw beheld Enee ;  
Amyddis quham the flude he gan aspy  
Of Tybir flowand soft and esely,  
With fworland welis, and mekill gallow fand,  
Into the sey dyd entyr fast at hand.
- 15 The byrdis feir of mony diuers hewis,  
About the watir, abuf vp in the clewis,

On bankis weilbyknew and fludis bay,  
Wyth wryblis fweit and myrthfull sangis gay  
Gan meys and glaid the hevynnyss and the ayr,  
And throw the schaw went fleand our alquhar.

5 To turn thar course he gan his feris command,  
And stevin thar schippis to the sammyn land :  
Joyfull and blith thai entring in the flude,  
That dern about skuggyt with bewis stude.

Now, thou my muse, Erato, I the pray,

10 Do schaw me this, at I may scharply fay  
Quhat kynd proces of tyme was, and quhat kyngis  
In ald Latium, and in quhat stait all thingis,  
Quhen first this strange army or falloschip  
In Italy gan arryvyn, euery schip :

15 I fall declar all, and reduce fut hait,  
From the begynnyng of the first debayt.  
O thou fweit goddes, O thou haly wight,  
Convoy and tech thy poet to say ryght !  
I fall the horribill batellis schaw and tell,

20 The bludy oftis, and the feildis fell ;  
Quhou, throw thar curage, douchty kyngis feir  
As ded corps becum war, and brocht on beir ;  
The power hale of all Tuscany,  
And all the gret rowtis of Italy

25 Affemblit into armys on the land.  
Per ordour now thar risis upon hand  
Fer largear materis forto treit and write ;  
A grettar wark begyn we to endyte.

Tha boundis, with thar lusty citeis all,  
30 By lang proces of peax, in stait riall

- The king Latinus held in governyng :  
 Or than full agyt was this nobill kyng ;  
 Quham, as we haue hard tald ful long agone,  
 By kyng Fawnus engendrit was apon
- 5    The mayd, or nymph of Lawrent, Marica.  
 And to this Fawnus fader was alswa  
 Picus the kyng, quhilk doith the represent,  
 Saturnus, for hys fader and parent :  
 Thou was the fyrst gan all thar blude begyn,
- 10   The first fundment and cheif stok of kyn.  
 By dispositioun of the goddis dyvyn,  
 Son nor manchild name had kyng Latyn ;  
 For alsmekill as his gong son, a page,  
 Deceffit was within his tendir age.
- 15   The kyngis palice, and all that riall hald,  
 All hyr allane a douchtir dyd withhold,  
 Now reddy for a man, and cum to age  
 In grene gheris to compleit mariage.  
 Full mony nobillis into Latiun
- 20   Axit hir to wyf, throu Itale all and sum :  
 Turnus hir axis, cummyn of lie parage,  
 Abuf all other maste gudly personage,  
 And tharto rich of frendis, and myghty  
 Of eldris gret and riall anchestry ;
- 25   Quham kyng Latinus spows, queyn Amata,  
 With diligens dyd procur, day by day,  
 That he adionyt war thar s̄on in law :  
 Bot feirfull fyngnys by the goddis schaw,  
 And syndry terrouris gan tharto ganestand.
- 30   Amyddis of the palyce clos dyd stand,

- With bliffull bewis, a fair grene lawrer,  
 Haldyn in dreid and wirschip mony a ger;  
 Quham this ilk prynce and fader Latinus  
 Dyd consecrat and hallow to Phebus,
- 5 For that he fand it growand in the feild  
 Quhar he hys ryall palyce first dyd beild:  
 The indwellaris of the grond, eftir this tre,  
 Lawrentes onto name clepit hes he.  
 Betyd a wondir takynyng for to say:
- 10 A gret flight of beys, on a day,  
 Careit our the sey heich throu the moist ayr,  
 With lowd bemyng gan alycht and repar  
 On the hie top of this forsaide lawreir;  
 Intill a clud ful thik togidder infeir,
- 15 Thar feyt al fammyn knyt after thar gys,  
 A fward, or ony wyft quhou or quhat wys,  
 Hang from a florist branch of this ilk tre.  
 Incontinent the spaymen cryis; We se  
 A strange man tocum onto thir partis
- 20 With a gret rowt, and, fra the fammyn artis  
 Quharfra gon beis cam, fal hidder seik;  
 Quhilk, for hys bonte and his thewis meke,  
 Sall weild this palice and hie fengeory.  
 Abuf this, eik, betyd a mar farly:
- 25 As kyng Latinus kyndillis, on thar gys,  
 Apon the altaris for the sacrefyis,  
 The clene schidis of the dry fyre brandis,  
 Quhar that also fast by hir fader standis  
 Lavynya the maid, his douchter fair;
- 30 A felcouth thing to se, in hir syde hair

- It semyt the hait fyre kyndillit bricht,  
 And hir gay clething al with lowis lyght  
 Gan gleit, and sperkland birn vp in a bles ;  
 Hir ryall treffis inflambit, evil at eys ;
- 5 Hir crownel, picht with mony precyus stane,  
 Infyrit all of byrnand flawys schane :  
 And eftir that semyt this gudly wight  
 Tobe involuyt in gallo reky lyght,  
 And furth our al the place and rufe on hie
- 10 The fyre blefsys, thame semyt, skattirris sche.  
 Certis, this was reput with gyng and ald  
 A grisly thing and wondrus to behald ;  
 For the diuinys declaris by and by  
 Quhat this feirful takyn dyd signyfy :
- 15 That is to knaw, at this ilk maid fuld be  
 Of fame excelland and felicite ;  
 Bot to the pepill pronofticationoun cleir  
 Of fuddane batale and of mortal wer.  
 Bot than the king, thochtfull and al pensyve
- 20 Of sik monstreis, gan do feik belyve  
 Hys fader Fawnus orator and anfwar,  
 Quhilk couth the fatis for to cum declar ;  
 And gan inquiryng responsions alssua  
 In the schaw vndre hie Albunea,
- 25 Quhilk is a cheif gret forest, as thai tell,  
 And namyt from a haly rowtand well,  
 Quhar, from the erth, in dern wentis heir and thar,  
 A strang flewyr thrawis vp in the ayr.  
 Thiddir hail the pepil of Italia,
- 30 And al the land eik of Onotrya,

- Thar dowtsum axyng turfis for ansuer,  
 And thar petitions gettis assolȝeit heir.  
 The kingis offerand and rich sacryfys  
 The preift thidder gart bring, as was the gys,  
 5 And, vnder silence of the dirk nyght,  
 On scheip skynnys, weil spred and couchit rycht,  
 Quhilk flane war in the sacrifice that day,  
 He strekis him adovne and tharon lay,  
 Demandand fwevynnys and visions til appeir :  
 10 On mervellus wys, thir fleand schaddoys feir  
 And figouris nys dyd he se and aspy,  
 And diuers vocis hard he eik fast by,  
 And gan the Goddis carping bruke and joys,  
 With speche of thai spretis that beyn ycloes  
 15 In Achyron, the depeſt pty of hell,  
 And thanie that far doun in Avernus dyd dwel.  
 The kyng alffo, that tyme, atour the laif,  
 Heir wald him self his anſwer ask and craif:  
 Ane hundreth wollit wedderis, weil ganand,  
 20 In sacryfys he brytynnys for offerand,  
 On quhais soft fleſys, weil and dewly spreid,  
 The kyng down liggis for that nyghtis bed.  
 And fuddanly, furth of the ſchawys clos,  
 Sayand him thus, thar com a haſty voce :  
 25 O thou my child, cummyn of my ſtok,  
 Adres the nevir to knyt into wedlok  
 Thi dochter til a man of Latyn land ;  
 Lyppin nocht in ȝon allyance reddy at hand.  
 Tobe thi mawch fal cum ane alienar,  
 30 That of his blude fal gendir ſik ane air,

Quihilk fal our name abufe the flarnys vpbring;  
 Of quhais stok the nevoys and offryng  
 Vnder thar feit and lordship fal behald  
 All landis sterit and rewlit as thai wald,  
 5 Als fer as that the son, circuland we se,  
 Behaldis baith the est and westir seye.

## CAP. II.

*Eftir Eneas com to Itale land,  
 Maid sacryfice to the goddis with offerand.*

- The kyng thir ansueris of his fader Fawnus,  
 And admonitions be nyght gevin thus,  
 Ne hydis nocht, nor clofys in his mouth ;  
 10 So that the fame tharof walkis full couth  
 Our all the citeis of Italy wyde quhar,  
 Quhen as the gonkeris of Troy arryvit war,  
 And at the schor, vndre a grefy bank,  
 Thar navy can thai ankyr fast and hank.  
 15 Eneas, and othir chiftanys gloryus,  
 And the fresh lusty springald Ascanius,  
 Vndre the branchis of a semly tre  
 Gan lenyng dovn, and rest thar bodeys fre,  
 And to thar dyner dyd thame all adres  
 20 On grene herbis and fonkis of soft gers :  
 The flowr sconnys war set in, by and by,  
 With othir mesis, fik as war reddy ;

- Syne bred trynschouris dyd thai fyl and charge  
 With wild scrabbis and other frutis large.  
 Betyd, as was the will of Jupiter,  
 For falt of fude confrenynt so thai war,
- 5 The other metis all consumyt and done,  
 The paryngis of thar bred to mowp vp fone,  
 And with thar handis brek, and chaftis gnaw,  
 The crufcis, and the coffyngis all on raw ;  
 Ne spar thai not at laft, for lake of met,
- 10 Thar fatale four nukit trynschour forto eyt . . .  
 Och ! quod Aſcanius, quhou is this befall ?  
 Behald, we eyt our tabillis vp and all !  
 He said na mair bot this, half deil in bord.  
 Thame thocht thai hard a fatale voce or word,
- 15 Quhilk was as finale end of thar vayage.  
 Hys fader first of all, with glaid curage,  
 The word reft from his mouth as that he fpak,  
 And followis on the anſwer ſtupefac :  
 All hail thou grond and land, quod he, in hy,
- 20 By the fatis onto me deſteny,  
 And ge, O traſt Penates, ſaid Enee,  
 Al hail our natyve goddis, weil ge be !  
 Heir is our dwelling place, quhar we fall leynd,  
 Forto remane heir is our cuntrie heynd.
- 25 Certis, now I ramembir my fader Anchys  
 Syk ſecret takynnis of fatis on this wys  
 Schew and reherfit, fayand this to me :  
 Son, quhen in ſik hungryr thou ſtarb falbe,  
 As thou art careit till a ſtrange coſt,
- 30 That, all the mesis etyn, done, and loſt,

- Thou art constrenyt thy burdis gnaw and fret ;  
 Than thou, al irkyt, may thar beleif to get  
 A sovir duelling sted perpetualy :  
 Ramembir, in that place, or neir fast by,
- 5 To found thy first cite with thi hand,  
 Dychit with fowfys and wallys hie standand.  
 This was that hungir tareit ws so lang ;  
 This fall mak end of our myschevis strang.  
 Quharfor, to morow ayrly, I ȝou pray,
- 10 First as the son vprys, we glaidly may  
 Sers and inquir quhat place and land is this,  
 Or quhat maner of pepill tharin duellis,  
 And of thys kyth quhar standis the cheif cite ;  
 Lat ws feik syndry ways fra the fee.
- 15 Now mak we mery ; away dolf hartis dull ;  
 Now skynk, and offer Jupiter cowpis full,  
 And in ȝour prayeris and orifons infeir  
 Do call apon Anchys, my fader deir :  
 Bryng wyne agane ; set in tharof plente.
- 20 And sayand thus, with a grene branch of tre  
 He dyd involup and aray his hed,  
 And Genyus, the God of that ilk sted,  
 He dyd wirschip, and gan in prayeris call  
 Erth, the gret moder and first god of all,
- 25 The Nymphis, and the fludis git onknaw ;  
 The Nycht fyne, with hir syngnys al on raw,  
 And Jupiter Ideus of Ida,  
 And Cibylla the mother in Phrigia ;  
 He gan also beseik, quhar that thai dwell,
- 30 Athir of his parentis baith in hevin and hell.

- The Fader than almychty with cleyr lycht  
 Gan thundir thrys dovn from the hevynnys hycht ;  
 And schakand in his hand, quhar as he went,  
 A byrnand clowd, schew from the firmament,  
 5 With fyry sparkis lyke to goldyn bemys,  
 Or twynkilland sprayngis with thar giltin glemys.  
 And tho belyve dywlgat round abowt is  
 The noys and rumour throu the Troiane rowtis,  
 The day was cummyn, and the place quhar thai  
 10 Thar cite promist fuld held and array.  
 For joy thai pyngill than fortill renew  
 Thar bankettis with all obseruancis dew,  
 And, for thir tithingis, in flacon and in skull  
 Thai skynk the wyne, and wauchtis cowpis full.

## CAP. III.

*Quhou Eneas ambaſſatouris dyd ſend  
 To kyng Latyn with rewardis and commend.*

- 15 The nixt morow, with his goldin lamp bryght  
 As the cleir day dyd ayr and erth alycht,  
 Thai boundis, coftis, and the cheif cite,  
 Diuers spyis went furth to fers and fe ;  
 And fand ane stank that flowyt from a well  
 20 Quhilk Numyceus was hait, and eik thai tell  
 This was the flude of Tibir thai had fund,  
 And strang Latyn pepill inhabyt this ground.

- Tharwith Anchises fon, the wys Enee,  
 Per ordour chosyn of euery degré  
 Ane hundred gay ambassatouris dyd waill,  
 To pas onto the kyngis sted riall,
- 5 Bad beir the prynce rewardis for the nanys,  
 And him beseik of peax to the Troianys.  
 With fresch garlandis and branchis all thai be  
 Arrayt of the olyve of Pallas tre ;  
 And but delay, as he thame chargit had,
- 10 With swyft pays thai on thar message glaid.  
 And he into the meyn tyme fast can spur  
 Bot with a fmal fewch, or a litill fur,  
 To mark the fundment of his new cite ;  
 And fast by the ilk costis fyde of the fee
- 15 Hys first mansioun, in maner as it had bene  
 Ane oft of tentis stentit on the grene,  
 With turettis, fowfy, and erd dikis ilk deill,  
 He gan addres to closing wonder weill.
- Be this the gong men send furth in message
- 20 Sa far has sped furthwart thar vayage,  
 That thai the towris and the turettis hie  
 Of kyng Latyn the cheif chymmys gan se.  
 Vndre the cite wall childir and pagis,  
 And lusty springaldis, al of tendir agis,
- 25 Thar horffis and thar stedis dyd affay,  
 And dantit cartis in the dusty way ;  
 And sum thar big bowis dyd bend and draw,  
 Sum with armys leyf trymland dartis thraw,  
 Baith with swyft curs and schuting so thai wirk,
- 30 Ilkane biffy his party forto irk.

Than, careit on ane hors, a messynger  
 Brocht tithingis to the ancient kyngis eyr,  
 A gret menge of sturdy men war cum,  
 Cled in a strange habyt all and sum.

- 5 The kyng bad bryng thame in his palyce sone,  
 And set hym self amyd his eldris troyn.  
     Thar stude a gret tempill, or sail ryall,  
 Of Lawrent cite seyt imperiall,  
 Belt with a hundredth staitly pillaris hie,
- 10 Of kyng Picus the chymmys cheif to se,  
 With semly schawys circulit, and lang hald  
 In wirschip and reuerence be faderis ald ;  
 Quhar was statut by the consent common  
 The kyngis fuld resfaue ceptur and crovn,
- 15 And of justice other ensengeis seir,  
 And thar the baner fyrt rays for the weir.  
 In this tempill held thai curt on raw ;  
 That was the set eik by thar gentil law  
 Deput for hallowit fest and mangeory ;
- 20 And heir full oft at burdis by and by  
 The heris war wont togidder syt all fam,  
 Quhen britnyt was, eftir thar gys, the ram.  
 And forthir eik, per ordour mycht ge knew  
 Within the cheif deambulatour on raw
- 25 Of forfaderis gret ymagis dyd stand,  
 Of ald cedir carvyt with crafty hand ;  
 Kyng Italus, and fader Sabinus  
 That first the wyne tre plantit, stok or bus ;  
 The crukyt huke vndre hys weid held he ;
- 30 The ancyent kyng Saturn thar mycht thou se,

- And Janus statur eyk with dowbill face,  
With other pryncis porturyt in that place,  
From the begynnyng of thar firs<sup>t</sup> discens,  
Quhilk, of thar natyve cuntre for defens,
- 5 In marcial batale sufferit woundis fair.  
Apon the poftis alffo mony a pair  
Of harnes hang, and cart quhelis gret plente,  
From ennemys war wonnyn in melle ;  
The bowand axis, helmys with hie creftis,
- 10 Of rich citeis gettis, stapillis, and restis,  
Gret lokkis, flottis, massy bandis sqwair,  
Dartis and scheildis hyngis heir and thar,  
And stalwart steyvynnis, baith of irne and tre,  
Reft from thir schippis fechtand on the fee.
- 15 The ymage porturit was of kyng Pycus,  
Dantar of horffis, in chair sat gloryus,  
Cled in a ryal rob auguriall,  
And in his hand a ceptre wand riall,  
And in his left hand haldand a bukleir ;
- 20 Quham, revist for his luf, throu vennomys feir,  
Circles hys spos spous mate with a goldin wand,  
And in a byrd hym turnyt fut and hand,  
With sprutlyt weyngis, clepit a Speicht with ws,  
Quhilk in Latyn hait *Pycus Marcyus*.

## CAP. IV.

*Kyng Latyn speris the caus of thar cummyng,  
And Ilioneus maid gudly ansueryng.*

- In fik a tempill of goddis Latyn Kyng,  
Amyd his faderis fet ryall sytting,  
Gart fech the Troianys to his presens heir ;  
And as thai entrit, and befor him wer,
- 5 With glaid semlant and vissage ful benyng  
Thir wordis firſt to thame carpis the king :  
    Say me, Troianys, quhat ge desire, quod he ;  
For weil we knaw your lynage and cite,  
And it is alſſo cummyn to our erys
- 10 Ge set your cours our fe thir mony geris ;  
Schaw for quhat caufis, or quhat neceſſite,  
Your ſchippis our fa feill haw ſtremys of fee  
Beyn hiddir to this coſt of Italy  
Careit or dryve, or quhidder your navy
- 15 Has errit by thar cours, and far gone will,  
Or git by fors of ſtorm catchyt hiddertill,  
As oft wil happen by the fraward tyde  
To marynaris on fludys deip and wyde.  
Gyf ge fik wys within our ryver bankis
- 20 Be entryt, or remanys with our thankis  
In to our port and havynnys fast heir by,  
Withdraw you not, ne fle nocht that harbry ;  
Nor myſknaw not the condityons of ws  
Latyn pepill and folk of Saturnus,

- Onconfrenyt, not be law bund thartill,  
 Bot be our inclinatioun and fre will  
 Just and equale, and but offendis ay,  
 Ar rewlit eftir the ald Goddys way.
- 5 As twichyng eik gour discens and offryng,  
 Weil I ramembir that I haue hard sum thing ;  
 Bot that is passyt, or now, sa mony gheris,  
 The fame almaste forget is and efferis ;  
 Agit men of the cite Arunca,
- 10 With gret avant, forsuyth, thame hard I say,  
 Of this cuntry Schir Dardanus ybor  
 Throw out the sey socht far and ferthyrmor  
 Tyl Samo, fyrst, in Trace, the nerrest gait,  
 Quhilk Samothracia now to name is hait ;
- 15 Syne socht he to the land of Phrygia,  
 And citeis set in the wod of Ida.  
 The goldyn palyce now with sternys brycht  
 Of hevyn in seyt riall withhaldys that wyght,  
 That vnuhile socht fra hyne of Tuscany,
- 20 And Corith cite, standis our cost hard by ;  
 That now a god is clepit our all quhar,  
 And to thar numbir ekis hys altar.  
 Thus said the kyng ; and Ilioneus, but baid,  
 Onto hys wordys thus wys answyer maid.
- 25 Maist ryall prynce, cummyn of hie parage  
 Of god Fawnus, nowdyr theseys rage  
 By fors of dyrk tempest has ws dryve  
 Onto gour realm, and tharat maid arryve,  
 Nor git the laid stern from our cours bywauyt,
- 30 Nor strange cost of this regiou恩 diffauyt :

- Bot by assent common, and of fre will,  
 And set purpos, we socht this cite till,  
 As folkis flemyt fra thar natyve cuntre ;  
 Vmquhile the mastre souerane realm, trast me,
- 5 That evir the son from the far part of hevyn  
 With hys bemys ourschane, or man can nevin.  
 From Jupiter dyd our lynnage begyn,  
 And all the offspring of Schir Dardanus kyn  
 Of Jupiter thar forfader can reios ;
- 10 Of Jovis stok in hyaſt gre most chois  
 Our kyng descend, the strang Troiane Enee,  
 In meffage fend ws heir to thy cite.  
 Quhou gret tempeſt of batale and debait  
 Our Troiane feildis wyd has walkyt layt
- 15 By cruel Grekis hyddus confluens,  
 Quhat fatale bargane thar maid and defens,  
 Athir part knawys of the warldis twa,  
 That is to ſay, Europ and Afya :  
 And gif thar ony ferthir regioune be,
- 20 Diuidit be the ſtreym and occiane ſee  
 Fra the ferm land, tharof thai haue hard tell ;  
 And thai alſſo, gif ony thar may dwell,  
 The ſonnys myd cirkill remanys vnder,  
 Hait *Torrida Zona*, dry as ony tundir,
- 25 Quhilk is amyd the hevynnys ſituat  
 Amang four othir plagis temperate.  
 Fra that diluge eſchape and feirful ſpait,  
 Careit throu feil large haw ſtremys wayt,  
 A litil ſted or manſioune, we beſeik,
- 30 Grant to our natyve kyndly goddis meik,

- The bair sey coft, hurtand na mannys rycht,  
With air and watir common to euery wight.  
Na mair lak to gour realm fall we be,  
Nor na repreif tharby to gour renowne  
5 Be ws, nor nane other, sal nevir spreid ;  
Nor git the thankis of sa frendful a deid  
Sal ony tyme into obliuion flyde ;  
Nor Italy, with hir braid bundis and wide,  
10 Sal nevir repent that scho the folk of Troy  
Hes ressauyt, nor tharof thynk ennoy.  
Be al Eneas destaneis I sweir,  
Hys trasty faith, or ryght hand into weir  
Sa valgeand at onset and defens,  
15 And by his lang wfe and experiens  
Of armys, quhilk he hes in batale hantit ;  
Ful mony pepil, victoryus, ondantit,  
Desirit ws in frendship and ally,  
And tobe jonyt in thar fenganey :  
20 Nor lichtly not forthly our frendly proffer,  
Quhilk of our fre will onrequirit we offir,  
With wordis of request and of trety,  
The takynnys in our handis born vp hye :  
For oft the fatis of the goddis feir  
25 Has ws compellit by thar strang power  
Onto gour landis and thir costis feik.  
Schir Dardanus born of this cunte elk  
Desiris hiddir to return agane ;  
And with commandmentis strait, ful mony ane,  
Appollo chargit ws to sper bedene  
30 To Tybyr, flowand in the sey Tirrene,

- And to the fontane and the strandis cleir  
 Of Numycus, the hallowit fresch ryver.  
 And forthir eik our prince hes to the sent  
 Of his ald fortoun bot a smal present,  
 5 The sobir levynge reft from Troys fyre.  
 Into this cowp of gold Anchifes hys fyre  
 At the altar was wont to sacrify ;  
 And of the gret kyng Pryam, maist douchty,  
 This was the cheif dyademe our the laif,  
 10 With quham he crownyt fat and domys gaif ;  
 Hys ceptre als, and eik his tyar hat,  
 Hallowit quharwith at sacrifice he fat ;  
 And this was eik hys precius rob ryall,  
 By Troiane ladeis wrocht and brufyt all.  
 15 Herand sic wordis of Ilioneus,  
 Ful stil his vißage haldis Latynus ;  
 Hys syght onmovyt to the erd dyd he prent,  
 Witht eyn rollynge, and erys rycht attent.  
 The brufyt purpour movis hym na thing,  
 20 Nor Priamus ceptour fa far steris the kyng,  
 As that he musys thochtfull gretumly  
 Apon his doucheris spousage and ally,  
 And in his mind gan cumpas oft infeir  
 His fader Faunus respons and answere ;  
 25 Thynkand this ilk Eneas semyt to be  
 The self stranger, quham fatale destanee  
 Signyfeit tocum furth of ane vncouth sted,  
 Tobe his son in law, and forto led  
 Equale dignite with him in that ryng,  
 30 Ful of souerane vertu, quhais offspring

- By thar power fuld joys and occupy  
 The haill warld vndre thar fengeory.  
 And at the last, eftir ful lang mufyng,  
 Witht joyus cheir on this wys said the kyng :
- 5     The goddis *ȝour* begynnnyng furthir and speid,  
 And thar pronofticatioun manifest in deid.  
 I grant thyne axyng, Troiane messynger,  
 And *ȝour* rewardis reffauys in thank ; for heir  
*ȝe* be all hartlie welcum, trافتis me :
- 10    So lang as levys kyng Latyn in this cuntry,  
 The riches of mast plentuuſ fertil grund.  
*ȝe* fal nocht want, that in this realm is fund,  
 Ne git nane othir welth, weiffar, and joy,  
 Quhilkis *ȝe* war wont to bruke and haue in Troy.
- 15    Bot, at the left, *ȝe* caus *ȝour* prince Enee,  
 Gyf that so gretlie he desiris tobe  
 With ws confiderat intil allyance,  
 Or gif he langis, but langar disrepans,  
 Within our palyce to entir befor othir,
- 20    And be clepit our compangeoun or brother,  
 Dwel no langar, bot cum hidder in haift,  
 Ne skar not at his frendis face as a gaift.  
 For the mast part of our convene and band  
 To me falbe to twich *ȝour* kyngis hand.
- 25    And now agane *ȝe* fal, turnand *ȝour* went,  
 Bar to *ȝour* prince this my charge and commandment.  
 I haue a douchter quham responfis, schaw  
 Furth of my faderis oratory law,  
 And mony feirful takynnys of the hevin
- 30    Be diuers ways schawin, and fyry levin,

- Wil not suffir at scho in wedlok be  
 Gevin ontil a man of our cuntre ;  
 Bot all the spaymen declaris, by and by  
 Thar fuld cum to remane in Italy,  
 5 Fra strange costis, to be our son in law,  
 A douchty man, vnkouth and onknaw,  
 Quhilk, of his lynage and posterite,  
 Our name abufe the sternys fal vphie.  
 Gyf that my mynd can ocht ymagn rycht,  
 10 I weyn that he fuld be the fammyn knyght,  
 And glaidly wald, with al my hartis desire,  
 The werdys tharto callit that rial fyre.  
 This beand sayd, the kyng Latyn, but faill,  
 Gart cheis of al his stedis furth the waill :  
 15 Thre hundredth mylk quhite hors and fare had he,  
 Seyfit and fed in stalwart stallis hie.  
 For euery Troiane per ordour thar the kyng  
 With purpour howsouris bad a cursur bring :  
 Thar brusyt trappuris and patrellis reddy bovne,  
 20 With goldin bruchis hang from thar breftis dovne ;  
 Thar harneffing of gold rycht deirly dicht ;  
 Thai runge the goldin mollettis burnyft bright.  
 Ontil Eneas als, thar prynce absent,  
 A ryal chair richly arrayit he fent,  
 25 With twa stern stedis tharin gok infeir,  
 Cummin of the kynd of hevinly horffis wer,  
 At thar neys thirls the fyre fast fneryng owt ;  
 Of the ilke stok and stude sprungyn, but dowt,  
 Quhilk Circes, crafty and engenus,  
 30 And mar subtell than evir was Dedalus,

Be a quent way fra hir awin fader flaw,  
 Makand his stedis byleip meris onknaw,  
 That by hir fle confait and wily mynd  
 Sik maner horfis engendrit of bastard kynd.

## CAP. V.

*Juno, persavand the Troianys beild a town,  
 For greif and dolour like to swelt and swoun.*

- 5 Wyth fik giftis Eneas messyngeris,  
 And of kyng Latyn with joyful answeris,  
 Returnys, montit hie on hors ilk ane,  
 Of peax and concord bodword brocht agane.  
 Bot lo, the sposus of Jóve, cruell Juno,
- 10 The self tyme can return fro Arge tho ;  
 The quhilk cuntre, of nobill brute and fame,  
 From Innachus the kyng has tak his name ;  
 And has careit throu the ayr puyr,  
 Quhilk is hyr proper regiouun. As s echo fur
- 15 Down from the skyis, on far can do spy  
 Of the heland Pachynnus in Scyeilly ;  
 Beheld the Troiane navy stand on raw,  
 And Eneas blyth and glaid s echo saw  
 Of the joyus bodword onto him brocht,
- 20 That biffely, with all the haist he mocht,  
 Inforcis thar herbry and strenth to beld,  
 Than all assurit of this land and feld;

- And thar schippis left desolate and waift.  
 In extasy scho stude, and mad almaist :  
 In fuddand dolour fmyttin wonder smert,  
 Can schak hir hed, with harmys at hir hart,  
 5 And of hir breift thir wordis warpis in hy :  
     Och, kynd of pepill haitfull and onworthy !  
 For all the willis and the fatis Troiane  
 Bene to our mynd and destaneis euer agane.  
 Mycht thai nocth all haue bene flane in Troy feildis ?  
 10 Mycht thai nocth all haue swelt thar vnder scheildis ?  
     Ar thai nocth venquist and ourcum ilk ane ?  
 Quhat ! may nocth thir presoneris agane be tane ?  
 Hes nocth Troy all infyrit git thame brynt ?  
     Na : all sic laubour is fornocht and tynt.  
 15 Haue thai nocth fund, forto eschape away  
     Throw myd fyre, and myd oftis, sovir way ?  
     So trast I now at last my fors and mychtis  
     Lyis dolf and irkit be gon cative wightis :  
     Infaciate of haitrent, I rest in pes,  
 20 That was so bald afor, and nevir wald ces,  
     Quhen thai war chafyt of thar natyve land,  
     To sturt thame on the streme fra hand to hand,  
     And to perfew tha flemyt vavengouris  
     Throw all seys, my self, ilk tyde and howris.  
 25 Agane Troianys consumyt are be me  
     The strenth of all the hevynnys and the fee.  
     Quhat proffittit me Syrtis, that sowlkand sand,  
     Or git Scilla, the swelch is ay rowtand ?  
     Or quhat avalit Caribdis bisme huge ?  
 30 Ar thai not stakit at reft, and weil luge

- In the desirit fond of Tybris bay,  
 Aſſoverit of the fey, and hes naſfray  
 Of me, ne of my malice and fant thocht ?  
 The ſtern pepil Lapythos bryng to nocth,  
 5 And quyt diſtroy, mycht Mars for his offens :  
 Was it nocth eik grantit in recompens  
 To Dyan, by the fader of goddis ichone,  
 To wrek hir greif in ancyent Calidone ?  
 Quhat falt maid the Lapythos or trefpas,  
 10 Or Calidon, at ſa far punyſt was ?  
 Abuf myſſour forſuyth thai chaftyit war.  
 Bot I, the ſpous of the gret Jupiter,  
 Quhilk ſa onhappy al ways I mycht fynd  
 Thame til ennoy conſait left nocth behynd,  
 15 Quhilk hes myſelf in propir perſon eik  
 Turnyt and writhit all wentis I couth feik,  
 Am now venquift be a man, this Ene.  
 Bot, giſ my power nocth ſufficient be,  
 Or gret eneuch, quhy fuld I dreid or ſpar  
 20 To purches help, furſuyth, atour alquhar ?  
 Gif I may nocth the hevinly goddis inclyne  
 To my purpos, I fal feik forthir fyne  
 To thame that far doun into Achiron dwell,  
 And fall commove that depaſt pyt of hell.  
 25 I put the cace, that I may nocth optene  
 From Latyn land thame to expel al clene,  
 Bot be the fatis immovabill deſtane,  
 Lavynya remanys ſpous to Ene :  
 Git at leſt thar may fall ſtop or delay  
 30 In ſa gret materis, for a geir or twa ;

- And lefull is it eik of athir kynge  
 The retennew in batale down to dyng.  
 Lat the eldfar and mawch knyt vp frendschip  
 Be price of thar pepillis and falloschip.
- 5 With gret effusioun of the blude Troiane,  
 And sammyn of pepill Rutiliane,  
 Thou falbe saifyst, madyn, to dowry ;  
 Bellona, goddes of batale, sal stand by,  
 Tobe convoyar of the mariage.
- 10 Nevir Heccuba, of Ciseus lynage,  
 Quhilk, bund with child, dremyt scho dyd furth bring  
 A gleid of fyre, or hait brand lycht byrnyng,  
 Was deliuer of sik flambis, but faill,  
 As thou fal ber, and fyris coniugale ;
- 15 And forthir eik, this Venus proper birth,  
 And secund Paris, Ene, litill wirth,  
 Sal rays and kyndill dedly flambe agane  
 Of hait fyre brondis amang the wallis Troiane.
- Fra this was said, with horribill mynd in haist
- 20 Doun to the erth scho socht, and the laith gaift  
 Furth of hir set and myrk dongeoun of hell  
 Scho dyd provoke, and callys with a gell  
 Ane of the sory furyus fisteris thre,  
 Alesto, quhilk caufis all myschefe tobe,
- 25 And evir mar desiris of hir kynd,  
 And hes full grene enprentit in hir mynd  
 The dedly batalis, and the dolorus wer,  
 Stryfe and diffait, harm and discordis feir.  
 This fendlych hellys monstre Tartareane
- 30 Is hatit with hir other fisteris ilkane,

- And Pluto eik, the fader of hellis fee,  
 Reputtis that byfmyng belch haitfull to se ;  
 Into famony grisly formys seir  
 Scho dois hir self translate, and of fik feir
- 5 Bene hir cruell schappis and vissage,  
 Sa fowle and laithly all hir personage,  
 That, for hir pilis, and in sted of hir hair,  
 Feil snakis springis our hir body alquhar.  
 Quhilk fury quent, of kynd fa peralus,
- 10 Juno tystis to myscheif, sayand thus :  
     Do to me, virgyn, dochter of the dyrk nycht,  
     This a seruice, thy proper wark be richt,  
     Do me this laubour, quhilk is thyne of det,  
     That our honouris and fame be nocht ourset,
- 15 Ne git subdewit into fik a place  
     As with gone Troianys, standis voyd of grace :  
     Lat nevir Ene so proudly to optene  
     The sposage of Latinus douchter schene,  
     And, by na way, lat nevir his feris weld
- 20 A fut braid of Italiane grond nor feld.  
     Thou can brethir of ane assent mony geris  
     Aganyft other enarm in mortale weris ;  
     Thou may ourturn with haitrent and with stife  
     The hail houshald, the man agane his wife ;
- 25 Thou may skuryng and strakis in lugyngis rays,  
     And thou of frendis may mak mortale fays,  
     And dedly fyrbondis kyndill in thak and rwys ;  
     A thousand namys thou has that na man luffis,  
     A thousand ways folkis to ennoy and schent.
- 30 Knok on thy brudy breift at myne entent ;

Brek and cast doun thar concord maid of new ;  
 Caufys of ftryfe and batale I wald thou few ;  
 Gar all the power, and euerilk stowt gounkeir,  
 First in thar myndis desire to move the weir,  
 5 Syne cry, and ask armys and batale all,  
 And rusch tharto forsely gret and small.

## CAP. VI.

*Alecto, throw perfusion of Juno,  
 Queyn Amata al wytles gart sche go.*

This cruel monstre, Alecto, onane  
 Infect with feil vennom Gorgonyane,  
 Socht first to Latyum, and the chymmys hee  
 10 Of Lawrentyn, the kyngis cheif cite,  
 And prevely begouth awach and lowr  
 About his spous quene Amatais bour ;  
 Quhilk, all inflambit in ire and wifely thochtis  
 Of this new come of Troianys, all on flocht is,  
 15 The biffy curis of Turnus mariage  
 Skaldyng hir breift and mynd half in a rage.  
 Thys wikkyt Goddes toward hir alffast  
 Ane of hir flymy serpent haris dyd cast,  
 Deip in hir bosum leyt inslip with flycht,  
 20 Amyd hir hart pipis or precordialis lycht ;  
 That be this ilk monfris infstigatioun  
 Wod wraith scho fuld perturble al the toun.

- Thys eddir, flyding owr flekit bodeis soft  
 Of thir ladeis, amang thar wedis oft  
 Went thrawin so that nane felt quhar scho glidis,  
 The furyus queyn diffauyng on athir sydis,
- 5 And in hir mynd can blaw and kyndill fyne  
 Ane felloun greif or curage serpentyne.  
 The gryfyl serpent sum tyme semyt tobe  
 About hir hals a lynkit gold chenge ;  
 And sum tyme of hir curche, lap with a waif,
- 10 Becum the felvage, or bordour of hir quafe ;  
 Sum tyme hir hed lays, forto knyt hir hair ;  
 Ful flyde sche flippis hir membris our alquhar.  
 Sone as the first infe&tioun a litil we  
 Of flymy vennom inget quently had sche,
- 15 Than scho begouth hir wittis to affale,  
 And depe amyd hir banys forto skaill  
 And multiply the rage or byrnand fury ;  
 For git nocht all our hyr breift cruelly  
 The spreit hes felt the flambe frenettical :
- 20 Quharfor the mar sobirly furth with all,  
 Eftir the commoun custum and vsage  
 Of ald matronys in thar wyld dotage,  
 With huge complaynt for hir dochter and regrate,  
 And Troiane wedlok contrar hir confate,
- 25 Thus said scho weping, and that ful petuuusly :  
 O fader kyng Latyn, quhy wilt thou, quhy ?  
 Quhat ! fal our child, Lavynya the may,  
 To banyft men be geif to leid away ?  
 Nowdir hes thou of thy tendir get piete,
- 30 Ne git compassioun of thy self, ne me .

- Hir moder, quham fa fone, full dissolate,  
 ȝone fals sey revar wil leif in sturt, God wayt,  
 And cary the maid our the deip fludis haw,  
 Alffone as evir the first north wynd dois blaw ?
- 5 Was it nocht evin be fik a fengeit gyrd  
 Quhen Parys furth of Phryge, the Troiane hyrd,  
 Socht to the cite Laces in Sparta,  
 And thar the dochter of Lydea stal awa,  
 The fair Helyn, and to Troy turfyd raith ?
- 10 Quhat fal avale ȝour faith and hallowit aith ?  
 Quhat of ȝour ancyent purvyance, sehir kyng,  
 That ge had of ȝour frendis and offspring ?  
 Quhat of ȝour richt hand, hald fa gloryus,  
 Sa feil syth gevin to our coufyng Turnus ?
- 15 Gyf that thou sekis ane alienar onknaw,  
 Tobe thy mawch or thy gud son in law,  
 And hes that thing determyt in thy hed,  
 Constrenyt tharto by the command and red  
 Of thy fader Fawnus : as to that gate,
- 20 Heir a litil my fantasy and confate.  
 All cuntry onsubieckit vnder our wand,  
 It may be clepit ane oncouth ftrange land,  
 And al at thar indwellis alienaris bene ;  
 Of fik strangeris the goddis spak, I weyn.
- 25 And gyf we list feik forthir mar, ȝit than  
 To compt the first begynnnyng of Turnus clan,  
 Inachus and Achrysyus, but weir,  
 Twa kyngis of Grece, his forfaderis wer ;  
 Thus is he Greik, to compt his greis a pece,
- 30 And cum of Myce the myddil realm of Grece.

- Eftir at the quene with fik wordis, all for nocth,  
 Affayt had kyng Latyn, as scho mocht,  
 And fand at he refisfit hyr entent,  
 The furyus poyson than of the serpent  
 5 Deip in hir breift and entralis swiftly ȝeid,  
 And dyd our all partis of hir body spreid ;  
 So that, forfuyth, cacchit onhappely  
 With hyddius monstreis, gan scho ryn and cry  
 Throw owt the large cite in wild dotage,  
 10 But resson, strikkin with the nymphis rage.  
 As sum tyme sclentys the round tap of tre,  
 Hyt with the twynyt quhip dois quhirl, we fe,  
 Quham childyr dryvis biffy at thar play  
 Abowt the clos and voyd hallis all day ;  
 15 Scho smyttyn with the tawys dois rebound,  
 And rynnys about, abowt, in cirkill round ;  
 The wytles sort of forsaide babbys ȝyng  
 Studeis awondrit of fa nyce a thing,  
 This turnyt tre fo all that berdles rowt  
 20 Ferleis to se fwa fleip and quhirl abowt,  
 And all thar mynd settis it to each and dryve :  
 Na flawar went Amata, the kyngis wife,  
 Throw owt the myd citeis of Latyn land,  
 And throu the fers pepill, fra hand to hand.  
 25 And forthir eik, onto the woddis grene  
 With fwyft fard cacchys furth this quene,  
 Fengeand the rage of Bacchus, and gret mycht,  
 A mar myschefe forto controve and flycht,  
 And grettar fury fwyth scho can begyn,  
 30 Hyr doucher hyd thir woddy hillys within ;

- Tharby the Troiane sposage to delay,  
 Stop and prolong thar fest and brydell day.  
 Scho schowtis, hey, how ! Bacchus, god of wyne,  
 Thow only art worthy to haue our virgyne ;
- 5 And this with lovd voce cryis and schowtis sche.  
 To the, Bacchus, scho rafyt eik on hie  
 Gret lang speris, as thai standartis wer,  
 With wyne tre branchis wippit on thar maner ;  
 To the scho led ryng fangis in caralyng,
- 10 To the hir hair addrefft leit down hyng.  
 The fame heirof wyde our all dyd spreid,  
 Quhill at the laft the sammyn fury can spreid  
 In all the matronys breftis of the land :  
 Cacchit with fors tha flok fra hand to hand,
- 15 Thar howfis thai forhow and levis waift,  
 And to the woddis socht as thai war chaift,  
 And leit thar nekkis and hayr blaw with the wynd ;  
 Sum othiris went gelland vnder the lynd,  
 Quhill all the skyis of thar scryke fordynnys ;
- 20 And sum, war cled in pylchis of fowne skynnys,  
 Into thar handis rafyt vp on hie  
 The lang stowris, wond with the fweit wyne tre.  
 Amyd thame all the queyn Amata gais,  
 And ferly dyd a byrnand fyrr tre rays,
- 25 And of hir douchter eik and of Turnus ȝyng  
 The wedding fangis and balletis dyd scho syng,  
 With bludy eyn rollynge full thrawynly ;  
 Oft and rycht schrewitly wald scho clepe and cry,  
 Owt harro ! matronys, quharso evir ȝe be,
- 30 All Latyn wyfis harkis now to me :

Gif ony favouris or frendschip git remanys  
 In gour devote breftis, amangis thir planys,  
 Of the onhappy mother Amata,  
 Gif ony thocht remordis gour myndis alffua  
 5 Of the effectuus piete maternall ;  
 Lows hed bandis, schake down gour haris all,  
 Walk in this wod heir caraland with me,  
 Syng Bacchus fangis, sen na bettir may be.

## CAP. VII.

*Quhou Alecto persuadit hes Turnus  
 To move batale incontrar Latinus.*

Alecto thus, amang the woddis dern,  
 10 Mony wild bestis den and depe cavern,  
 Into sic rage this ilk queyn Amata  
 With Bacchus fury cacchis to and fra.  
 And eftir that this wikkit fals goddes  
 Thocht scho had scharpit weill eneuch, I ges,  
 15 The first fury of sa dolorus rage,  
 Fortyll disrubbill the forsaide mariage,  
 And quyte pervert or turnyt top our taill  
 Latynus howshald, purpos, and couniale ;  
 But mar delay, with wallowit weyngis sche  
 20 Wiskis from thyne onto the wallis hie  
 Of the curageus Rutiliane Turnus :  
 Quhilk cite the douchter of Acrysyus,

- Fair Danas, fundyt for hir men and hir,  
 Drevin to that cost with the south wyndis bir :  
 Quhilk sted was sum quhile clepit Ardea,  
 Fra Ardea, a fowle, git namyt fwa,
- 5 And, to this day, the forfaid riall hame  
 Be fortoun brukis of Ardea the name.  
 Within tha hygghty boundis Turnus rycht  
 Lay still at rest amyddis the dirk nycht.  
 Ale&to hir thrawin visage dyd away,
- 10 All furyus membris laid apart and array,  
 And hir in schap transformyt of a trat,  
 Hyr forret skorit with runclys and mony rat ;  
 And with a vaill oursprede hir lyard hair,  
 A branch of olyve tharto knyttis gare :
- 15 Of Junoys tempill femyt fcho tobe  
 The nun and trattes, clepit Calybe.  
 Befor the visage of this stowt gong knycht  
 Present hir self, with thir wordis on hicht :  
 Turnus, quhat ! wylt thou suffir this ondoch,
- 20 Thy lang travale and laubour be for nocth,  
 And thy ceptre and crown delyuerit be  
 To gon banyft new cum Troiane menge ?  
 The kyng Latyn the spousage of Lavyne,  
 And thy dowry, bocht with thy blude and pyne,
- 25 Denyis forto grant the, or ellis ocht ;  
 And to succeid in his realm hes besocht  
 Ane alienar, born of ane oncouth land.  
 Pas now thy way, and set the to ganestand  
 Thir perellis, but all thankis or gayngeld ;
- 30 Sen thou art mokkit, go, down bet in feld

- The oftis of Hethuria, and fyne  
 Defend in peax and rest the folk Latyne.  
 Almychty Saturnus douchtir aluterly,  
 As thou be nycht thus doith at quiet ly,
- 5 Bad me schaw planely all thir thingis to the.  
 Haue done therfor, assembil this cuntre,  
 Addres thy fensabill men in thar array,  
 Enarmyt glaidly move and hald gour way  
 Towart the portis or havynnys of the see,
- 10 And set apon gon sam Troiane menge ;  
 Dryve thar chiftanys of this land, but hone,  
 Thar pantit carvellis byrn ; so to be done  
 The gret power of hevynly Goddis dyvyne  
 Commandit hes, decret, and determyne.
- 15 Lat kyng Latynus feil to his awyn harmys,  
 And haue experiens of the, Turnus, in armys,  
 Bot he the grant to wife his child Lavyne,  
 And kepe to the hys promys and convyne.  
 The gyng man mokkand at the prophetes,
- 20 Herand sic speche, anfweris with mouth expres :  
 It standis not so as thou wenys, but weris ;  
 The messynger is nocht gone by myne erys,  
 Full lang or now, quhou that a strange navy  
 Arryvit in this Tbris streme fast by.
- 25 Fenge na cawfis me fortill effray ;  
 Weyn not me lift my purpos leif na way,  
 Nor ryall Juno, quene of realmys all,  
 Lift our querrell forget, nor thoil we fall.  
 Bot, O ald dame, thy vile onweldy age,
- 30 Ourset with hasart hair and faynt dotage,

Quhilk voyd is of all treuth and verite,  
 In sic curys invane occupyis the,  
 And the diffavis, as prophet, be fals dreid,  
 That gevis thi mynd tharon thou has na heid,  
 5 As forto treyt of batalis betwix kyngis :  
 Thyne occupatioun standis on othir thingis,  
 Quhilk fuld haue cure of nocth alanelry  
 Bot goddis tempillis and ymagis to spy :  
 Thoill men of pes and wer carp and rehers,  
 10 Quhamto pertenys the batalis to exers.

At sic wordis Ale&to, hait as fyre,  
 Brynt in hir fury rage and felloun ire,  
 So that, the gong man spekand, fuddanly  
 The trymlyng hynt all membris of his body ;  
 15 His eyn stud abafyt in his hed ;  
 This hellis monstre, full of wreth and fed,  
 Hyffyt and quhiflyt with fa feill eddir sondis,  
 And hir figour fa gryfly gret abundis,  
 With glowrand eyn byrnand of flawmys blak.

20 Turnus awondryng stytis and drawis abak ;  
 And, as he purposit mekill mar to say,  
 Infested of haris scho rasit vp serpentis tway,  
 And of hir scourge the found scho made him heir ;  
 With rageand mouth syne said and fellown beir :

25 Behaldis this my vile onweldy age,  
 Ourset with hafart hair and faynt dotage,  
 Quham eild, void of al trewth and verite,  
 Be fals dreid diffavys so, quod sche,  
 As forto treyt of batale betwix kyngis :  
 30 Behald gif it so be, consider thir syngis ;

Lo me present, ane of the fifteris thre,  
 Infernal fureis of feirfull hellis see ;  
 Se, I bar in my handis and power  
 The ded of batalis and the mortale were.

- 5     And sayand thus, at this ilk fers gyng knyght  
     Ane hait fyre brand keft scho byrnand brycht,  
     And in hys breste this furyus lemand schide  
     With dedly smok fixit deyp can hyde.  
     The huge dreid with this dissoluyt his slepe,
- 10    Our all his body brifting furth dyd crepe  
     The warm fwait throw euery lith and bane,  
     And all enragit can eftir harnes frane ;  
     Armour, all wytles, in his bed sekis he,  
     Armour, our all the lugyng law and hie.
- 15    The gret curage of irne wapynnys can waid  
     Cruell and wild, and all his wyt invaid  
     In wikkit wodnes batale to defire,  
     Quharon he byrnys hait in felloun ire :  
     Lyke as quhen that the ingill of stikkis dry
- 20    With bleſand fownd is layd to by and by,  
     About the sydis of the pot playing,  
     The licour sparklis for the heyt bulyng ;  
     Within, the fervent bullyr violent  
     Of watir makyngr reky froith vpfsprent ;
- 25    So fwellis vp the ſkum and bellis bedene,  
     The veschell may na mar the broth contene,  
     Bot furth it poplys in the fyre heir and thar,  
     Quhill vp fleys the blak ſtew in the air.  
     And for alfmekill as Turnus thus was ſtad,
- 30    The gretaſt of hys chiftanys go he bad

- To kyng Latyn, and him declar, but wer,  
 The paix was brokyn, and he wald move the were :  
 To graith thar armour fast commandis he,  
 To defend Ital, and of thar awin cuntry  
 5 Thar ennemys expell and dryve ; as ȝit  
 He was eneuch for baith, he leyt thame wyt,  
 Baith to recuntyr the Latynys and Troianys.  
 Quhen this was said, and, on fik wys as ganys,  
 The goddis callit tobe-in thar helping,  
 10 Than biffely Rutilianys, our all thing,  
 Can athir othir fast exhort and pray  
 On thar best wys for werfar to purvay.  
 Sum the maste semly farrand personage  
 Tiftys to the feild, to preif his grene curage ;  
 15 Sum on his gouthhed, and his thewes gude ;  
 Sum is movit throw hys ryall blude,  
 For his progenitouris noble kyngis wer ;  
 And sum war eik inducit to the weir  
 For hie prowes knawin in ilke landis,  
 20 And dedit wrocht maste knyghtly with his handis.

## CAP. VIII.

*A scanyus huntand has a taym hart hurt,  
 Quhilke was the first moving of strife and sturt.*

Quhill Turnus on this wys, about all partis,  
 In the Rutilianys rafys hardy hartis,

- With hir infernall weyngis furth can cary  
 Ale&to toward Troianys, but mair tary.  
 By ane new flycht a place spyit hes sche,  
 Quhar, for the tyme, by the cost of the see,
- 5 The gyng semly Afcanyus at solace  
 Dyd hunt the wild deir, followyng the chace.  
 Thar fuddanly this hellis wench infest  
 Ane hafty fury on his hundis keft ;  
 Thar nes thirls with a sover sent
- 10 Scho fillis so, that bissely thai went  
 Eftir the fute of a taym hart ; quhilk thing  
 Was the firſt cauſ of weirfar and fechtyng,  
 And firſt sterit the wild foſteris fell  
 To move debait, or mak thame for batell.
- 15 This hart of body was baith gret and squar,  
 With large hed, and tyndis burnyſt far ;  
 Quham childir of ane Tyrrheus thame amang,  
 Reft from his moderis pap, had nuryſit lang :  
 Tyrrheus thar fader was fee master and gyde
- 20 Of ſtuddis, flokkis, bowis, and heirdis wide,  
 As ſtorour to the kyng, dyd kepe and gydym,  
 Of the large plane all trافت was gevin to hym.  
 Full dantit and full taym at thar command  
 Was ſo becūm this beſt, that, but demand,
- 25 Siluya thar fifter with all diligens  
 Arrayt hym of flowris fweſt as fens ;  
 Oft plet ſecho garlandis for his tyndis hie ;  
 The deir alſo full ofttyme kem wald sche,  
 And feil sys weſch intil a fontane cleir.
- 30 Full weil ſufferit hir handis the tame deir,

- And was accustomyt fo quhen he lift eyt,  
At his awin masteris burd to feik his meyt :  
Our all the woddis wald he raik ilk day,  
And at evin tide return hame the strecht way  
5 Till hys lugyng weilbekend, fute hait,  
All by him self, war the nycht neuer fo lait.  
This hart, errand far from hys reffet,  
Afcanyus wod hundis ombefet,  
As that, per cace, for the hait sonnys gleme,  
10 He held doun swymmand the cleir ryver streme,  
To cuyll hys heyt vnder a grefy bra.  
Afcanyus the child hym self alffua,  
Byrnyng in desire of sum notable renown,  
With nokkyt bow ybent all reddy bown,  
15 Wenand hym wilde, leyt fone ane arow glide ;  
The Goddes was all reddy fast besyde,  
That can hys hand adres but waveryng ;  
The flane flaw fast with a spang fra the stryng,  
Throw owt the wame and entrellis all, but stynt,  
20 The scharp hedit schaft duschit with the dynt.  
The deir, fo dedly woundit and to laym,  
Onto his kynd reffet can fleyng hame,  
And entrys in his stall, and that onone  
All blude besprent, with mony grank and grone,  
25 And like a man besocht help and supple ;  
With hys plenyng all the hows fillis he.  
Siluya, the eldest fister, with a schowt,  
Hir handis clappyng fast hir schulderis abowt,  
Cryis efter help, and can togidder call  
30 The landwart folkis and dowr foresteris all.

- Thai tho assemblit to the fray in hy,  
 And flokkis furth rycht fast onwarnyftly ;  
 For the ilk fury pestilenciall that hour  
 Full prevely in the dern wod dyd lowr,
- 5 To cast on thame sley hir feirfull rage ;  
 That furth vpstartis bath wife, man, and page :  
 He with a burdon of ane lang stif tre,  
 The poynt scharpit and brynt a litill we ;  
 He with a knotty club and knorry hed ;
- 10 Quhat ilk man fand first reddy in that sted,  
 Sekand a swerd, new rynnand fra the pleuch,  
 Thar greif maid that thing wapyn gud eneuch.  
 Tyrrheus, the master storour, in a rowt  
 The churlys all assemlyt hym abowt,
- 15 Quhar as, per cace, byffy with weggis he  
 Stude schidand a four squarit akyn tre,  
 With mony pant, with fellow hauchis and quakis,  
 Als oft the ax rebundit of the strakis.
- This cruell goddes, feirfull Ale<sup>c</sup>to,
- 20 Fortill ennoy hir tyme espyit tho,  
 And spelis vp ful fone, as fecho war wod,  
 Apon a heich stabill quhar that bestis stude :  
 Right busuuusly apon the rufe on hie  
 The hyrdys ensen<sup>ge</sup> lowd vp trumpis sche,
- 25 And in a bowand horn, at hir awin will,  
 A feyndlich hellis voce fecho liltis schill ;  
 At quhais foond all trymlyt the forest,  
 The dern woddis resondit eft and west,  
 The blast was hard thens mylis mony ane
- 30 At the deip lowch of Triuia or Dyane ;

- The dyn was hard eik ellis quhar ful far  
 At the sulphuryus quhite ryvar callit Nar,  
 And at the laik or fontane of Velyne.  
 Baith to and fro our all the cuntry syne  
 5 Wemen and moderis, effrayt of this cace,  
 Thar gyng childring fast to thar breftis dyd brace.  
     Than spedely, with haste and bissy fare,  
 The laubouraris ondantit heir and thare  
 Hynt wapynnys, and assenlyt on euery fide  
 10 Towart the sound, quhar as the trump that tyde  
 With dedly voce blew this feirfull syng :  
 The Troiane power alffo can furth thring  
 With haill rowtis, Ascanyus to reskew.  
 The batalis war adionyt now of new ;  
 15 Nocht in maner of landwart folkis bargane,  
 With hard blokkis raschand all ourane,  
 Nor blunt steyngis of the byrfillit tre,  
 Bot with sehard scherand wapynnys maid melle.  
 The grond blaknyt and feirfull wolx alffua :  
 20 Of drawyn swerdis sclentyng to and fra  
 The brycht mettale, and othir armouris feir,  
 Quharon the sonnys blenkis betis cleir,  
 Glitteris and schane, and vnder bemys brycht  
 Caftis ane new twynklyng or a lemand lycht.  
 25 This stour fa bustuus begouth to rys and grew,  
 Lyke as the fey changis first hys hew  
 In quhite lippiris by the wyndis blast ;  
 Syne, peis and peys, the flude boldnys so fast,  
 Quhill finaly the wallis vpryfis mar,  
 30 That fra the grund it warpis vp in the air.

- At the first cuntre into this bargane  
 Almon, Tyrrheus eldaſt ſon, was flane,  
 A fair gyng ſpringald, quhilk caught dedis wound  
 Throw dynt of arrow ſchot with felloun ſound,
- 5 That ſmate hym rycht evin in at the hals bone ;  
 The loppirrit blude ſtoppyt hys aynd onone,  
 And cloſyt in of lyfe the tendir ſpreit.  
 Abowt hym fell down ded, and loſt the ſweit,  
 Mony of the hyrdmen, amangis quham was ane,
- 10 The eldar Galeſus, as that he allane  
 Offerit hym ſelf amyd the oſtis tway,  
 To treit concord of pes and of the fray ;  
 Quhilk was the justaſt of a rurall man,  
 And mychtyaſt in hys tyme levynge than :
- 15 Our all the boundis of Aufonya  
 Hys fyve flokkis paſturyt to and fra,  
 Fyve bowis of ky ontil his hame reparit,  
 And with ane hundredth plewis the land he aryte.

## CAP. IX.

*Fra the firſt flauchter maid upon this wys,  
 Turnus and all the pepill for batall cryis.*

- And as this bargane on this maner geid  
 20 In plane feld and evinly batale ſted,  
 This hellis goddes, joyſing at hir will  
 Hir promys, quhilk ſcho hecht forto fulfill,

- Alffone as was this gret melly begun,  
 The erth littyt with blude and al ourrun,  
 And the first flauchter was commyt and done  
 In dedly weir ; than Italy alffone
- 5 Scho levis, and with swift fard can do fle  
 Throw owt the skyis to the hevynnys hie,  
 Haiffand hir purpos, said with woce ful proud,  
 Onto Juno thus spak scho throw a clowd :
- Lo ! now, discord perfornyst, as thou wald,
- 10 With schrewit batale and carys monyfald.  
 In tender frendship lat thame now convene,  
 Knyt vp alliance and falloschip bedene ;  
 Sen that I haue the Trojanys all bysprent  
 With blude of the Italianys, or I went.
- 15 And, gif thi mynd be ferm tharto with me,  
 I fal thus mekill eik to my wark, quod sche,  
 Fortill induce the citeis adiacent  
 Onto the bargane, or that I hyne went ;  
 With schrewit rumouris, I can amang thame skaill,
- 20 Thar myndis fo I fall enflambe alhaill  
 By wod ondantit fers defyre of Mart,  
 Thai fall forgaddir to help from euery art,  
 Quhil batale, armouris, sferdis, speris, and scheldis,  
 I fall do saw and strow our all the feildis.
- 25 Than answерит Juno ; at abundans thar is  
 Of thi diffaitfull flycht and frawd, I wys,  
 And eik of feirfull terrour and deray :  
 Weill ar perfurnyst caufys of this weir perfay :  
 Thai feught togidder mydlit on the land,
- 30 Baith face for face, with drawin glavis in hand,

- And new sched blude littis thar armour cleyr,  
 Qubilk thai by fortoun cawch haue first in weir.  
 Jon worthy squier of Venus blude and kyn,  
 And king Latynus, now lat thame begyn  
 5 Sik wedlok to contract and spousale feste.  
 Bot the gret fader of hevin, at my request,  
 Will suffir the at large no langar heir  
 To walk, nor tary abufe the skyis cleir :  
 Withdraw the of this place, forthy, weil fone :  
 10 Gif ony chance restis mar tobe done,  
 I fall my self that mater rewle and gy.  
 Thir wordis spak Juno ; and scho tharwith in hy  
 Hir dowbill weyngis with eddir found dyd bete,  
 Levand the hevynnys, socht to hir hellis sete.  
 15 Amyddis Itall, vnder hillys law,  
 Thar standis a famus sted weil beknew,  
 That for his bruyt is namyt in mony land,  
 The vail Ansfan&tus hait, on athir hand  
 Quham the sydis of a thik wod of tre  
 20 Clofis full dern with skowgy bewys hie :  
 A rowtand burn amydwart therof rynnys,  
 Rumland and foundand on the craggy quhynnys :  
 And eik forgane the brokkyn brow of the mont  
 Ane horribill cave with braid and large front  
 25 Thar may be sene, a thyrl or ayndyng sted  
 Of terribill Pluto, fader of hell and ded ;  
 A ryft or swelch so gryfly for to se,  
 Till Acheron revin doyne, that hellis see,  
 Gapand with his pestiferus gowle full wide ;  
 30 At quhais bysme the fury can down flyde,

- This hutit goddes, and by that discens  
 Delyverit hevyn and erd of hyr presens.  
 And netholes, duryng the meyn seffon,  
 The queyn hir self, Saturnus get, onon  
 5 Set to hyr hand, and ondyd the batell.  
 Off hyrdmen all the rowtis with a gell  
 Ruschit fra the feild to the city, but tary,  
 The sclane bodeis away with thame dyd cary ;  
 Almon the child, and ded Galefus als,  
 10 With blud bysparkyt vissage, hed, and hals :  
 Thai thyg vengeance at the Goddis, and syne  
 Thai raym and cry fast on the kyng Latyne.  
 Turnus was by, and amyd this deray,  
 Thys hait fury of flauchtir, and fell affray,  
 15 The terrour dowblis he and feirfull dreid,  
 That fik forloppyn Troianys at this neid  
 Suld thankfully be resset in that ryng,  
 Or Phrigiane blude confiderat with the kyng,  
 And he furth of tha boundis tobe expellit.  
 20 The self tyme eyk, for the matronys at gellit,  
 And roundis fang fo in thar wilde dotage,  
 In the dern woddis, smyttyn with Bacchus rage,  
 Gret rowtis dyd assembill thyddir in hy,  
 And rowpyt eftir batale ernystfully ;  
 25 Thar the detestabill weris euer in ane,  
 Agane the fatis all, thai cry and rane,  
 Contrar answaris and dispositions all  
 Of goddis, for the weir thai elepe and call,  
 Led by the power and frawart godhed  
 30 Of cruell Juno with ald ramembrift fed :

- Full fast thai thryng about the kyngis palyce.  
 Bot this ilk Latyn, knawand thar malyce,  
 Rasifistis onmovit as a rok of the fee,  
 Quham, with gret brute of watir smyt, we se  
 5 Hymself sustenys by hys huge wecht  
 Fra wallis feill, in all thar byr and swecht  
 Jawpyng about hys skyrtis with mony a bray ;  
 Skelleis and famy craggis thai assay,  
 Rowtand and rarand, and may not empar,  
 10 Bot gif thai sched fra his sydis the wair.  
 So, eftir that the kyng mycht nocth resist  
 Thar blynd purpos, for, as evir Juno list,  
 The mater went, all set to cruelte ;  
 Full mony Goddis and the hevynnys hie  
 15 To wytnes drew he, all was by his will :  
 Bot all for nocth, na tent was take thartill.  
 Allace ! he said, we ar to broke and ryve  
 By the fatis, by storm cacchit and dryve.  
 O, o, ge wrachit pepill ! gan he cry,  
 20 With cruell pane full deir ghe fall aby  
 This wilfull rage, and with gour blude expres  
 The wrangis of sic sacrilege redres.  
 O Turnus, Turnus, full hard and hevy wraik  
 And sorofull vengeance git sal the ourtak,  
 25 Quhen, al to lait, in thy helpyng thou fall  
 With prayeris on the Goddis clepe and call.  
 For I had fund my rest and eys, quod he ;  
 Now at the dur deth reddy bydis me,  
 Quhar now of happy pompis funeral  
 30 I spulȝeit am, and sik triumphhe riall.

Na mor sayng, with that ilk word fut het  
 Ful clos within his palice he him schet,  
 Of all fik thingis gaue our the cure and charge,  
 Sen na better mycht be, to go at large.

## CAP. X.

*The portis of weir to twich the prynce refusis,  
 Quhilkis Juno brekis, syne al for batal musis.*

- 5 The maner than was, and the ald custum  
 Within the land of ancyent Latyum,  
 Quhilk bliffit vsance eftir mony a day  
 The citeis and faderis of Alba kepit ay,  
 Now the gret master souerane cite dyng
- 10 Of Rome kepis and hantis the self thing ;  
 That is to know, quhen first thai move or steyr  
 The marciall ensenȝeis for the wer,  
 Quhidder so thai lift to set with oftis plane  
 On the Gethys, pepill Tartareane,
- 15 With dolorus and with ful lamentable wer  
 In Hyrcany or Araby to steyr,  
 Or for til ettil into Inde furth eik,  
 Towart the dawyng and son ryfynge to feik,  
 Or git til ask and reduce hame agane
- 20 Thar standartis from the dowr pepill Persane.  
 Twa portis beyn of batale and debait,  
 So thai war clepit to thar name, and hait,

- Haldyn in religiou恩 of haly reuerence  
 Of Martys cruel dreid and his offence :  
 A hundredth brasyn hespis thame claspit queym, ]  
 And strenthy irne flottis, that dyd seym
- 5 Tobe eternal and inconsumptive ;  
 Nor Janus, kepar of this entre of strive,  
 Was no quhile furth of this ilk hallowit hald.  
 Bot quhen the ferm fentens of faderis ald  
 Was ony tyme determyt to move. weir,
- 10 Than he that was cheif duke or consuler,  
 In rob ryall vestit, that hait Quyryne,  
 And rich purpour, eftir the gys Gabyne,  
 Gyrd in a garmont semly and fut syde,  
 Thir ȝettis fuld vp oppin and warp wyde :
- 15 Within that girgand hirſt alſſo fuld he  
 Pronunce the new weir, batale, and melle ;  
 Quham all the fensabill men fuld follow fast,  
 With plane affent and brasyn trumbris blaſt.  
 The kyng Latyn furthwith command thai than
- 20 On this maner, as prince and grettaſt man,  
 To proclaime weir and decree the melle  
 Agane Troianys, thidder cum with Ene,  
 And warp tha forofull ȝettis vp on breid.  
 The prynce refusyt to do fa vile a deid,
- 25 Ne lift not anys thame twich, nor brek his heift,  
 Sore agrevit planely ganestud thar requeste,  
 And in his ſecreft cloſet hym withdrew.  
 Than from the hevin downe quhirland with a quhew  
 Come queyn Juno, and with hir awin handis
- 30 Dang vp the ȝettis, brak but delay the bandis :

- This cruell douchter of the ald Saturn  
The marbill hirst can weltir and ourturn,  
And strang get chekis of weirfar and batell  
Strake down, and rent the gret irne poftis fell.  
5     Onsterit lang tyme, and onmovit, Ital  
Now byrnys into fury bellicall.  
Sum grathis thame on fut to go in feild ;  
Sum hie montit on horsbak vnder scheld  
The dusty pvlder vpdryvand with a stour,  
10 And euery man socht wapynnys and armour ;  
Thar schynand scheildis fum dyd burnys weil,  
And sum polist scharp speir hedis of steill,  
To mak thame brycht with fat creisch or fame,  
And on quhitstanys thar axis scharpis at hame ;  
15 To beir pynsellis it gladis thame vp and dovne,  
And ar reiosyt to heir the trumpettis sovne.  
Fyve the grettaft and maist cheif citeis,  
Thar wapynnys to renew in al degreis,  
Set vp forgis and steil styddeis fyne ;  
20 Rych Atyna, and the prowd Tyburyne,  
Ardea the cite, and Cruftumere,  
And eik Antemne, with strang towris he  
And weirly wallis battellit about,  
The fikkyr helmys penys and forgis owt ;  
25 Thar targettis bow thai of the lycght fauch tre,  
And bos bukleris coverit with cuyrbulȝe ;  
Sum steil hawbrikis forgis furth of playt,  
Burnyfȝt flaukartis and leg harnes, fut hait,  
With latit sowpill filuer weil annelit :  
30 All instrumentis of pleuch graith, irnyt or stelyt,

As cultyris, fokkis, and the somys gret,  
 With fythis, and al hukis at scheris quhet,  
 War thidder brocht and tholis temper new ;  
 The lust of all fik wark lomys was adew :

- 5    Thai dyd thame forge in fwerdis of mettel brycht,  
 Forto defend thar cuntre and thar rycht.

Be this, thar armour grathit and thar geir,  
 The draucht trumpet blawis the brag of weir ;  
 The floggorn ensenȝe, or the wach cry,

- 10   Went for the batale all fuld be reddy.

He pullis down his sellet quhar it hang,  
 Sum deill effrayt of the noys and thrang ;  
 He dryvis furth the stampand hors on raw  
 Onto the ȝok, the charettis to draw ;

- 15   He clethys hym with his scheld, and femys bald ;  
 He claspys hys gilt habirgyon and thrynfald ;  
 He, in his breistplait strang and his byrne,  
 A sover fwerd beltis law down by his the.

## CAP. XI.

*The poet makis to goddis his prayer,  
 Dewly to compt the folkis grathis for this weir.*

- The Mufys now, fweit Goddeffis ichone,  
 20   Oppyn and onschet ȝour mont of Helycone,  
 Reveil the secretis lyand in ȝour myght,  
 Addres my stile, and steur my pen go rycht,

- Entone my sang, and til endyte me leir  
 Quhat kyngis dyd remufe furth to this weir,  
 Quhat rowtis followit euery prynce in feild,  
 With oftis braid that dyd the plane ourheld,  
 5 With quhat maner of valȝeand men sik ways  
 The happy grund Ital flurist tha days,  
 With quhatkyn armys it enflambit schane ;  
 Furthschaw thir ancyent secretis euery ane.  
 10 The bliflyt wightis forsuyth ramembris weill  
 All sic thingis, and, quhar ȝou lift, may reveill,  
 Thocht scarfly, for the proces of lang ȝeris,  
 Be smal rumour tharof cum tyl our erys.
- First, from the land and coftis hait Tyrreyn,  
 Onto the batale bownys stern and keyn  
 15 Mezentius the kyng, that in hys day  
 Contempnar clepit was of the goddis ay.  
 The gydar of hys army and hys rowt  
 Was hys son Lawfus, valȝeant and stowt,  
 Abuf all other the mastre semly wight,  
 20 Except the person of Turnus the gentil knyght,  
 Quhilk was the flour of all the Lawrenteis :  
 This Lawfus was weil taucht at all degreis  
 To dant gret hors, and as hym lift arrest,  
 Hunt and doun bet the deir and ilk wild best ;  
 25 A thousand men he led of hys convyne  
 From Corete the city Agilyne.  
 Worthy he was to rewle a gret empyre,  
 And tobe cummyn of sum mar happy fyre  
 Than of Mezentyus, banyft and indyng,  
 30 Bot to haue beyn sum empriouris son or kyng.

- The lofty Aventynus nixt in pres  
 Hym followis, the son of worthy Hercules.  
 Throu grefy planys hys char with palm ryall  
 Was rollit furth by hors victoriall,
- 5 Quhilk, in hys musteris, schew he in the feild  
 Hys faderis takynnys merkit in his scheild,  
 Ane hundred edderis and other snakis in sete  
 Lynkit abowt of Larn the serpent gret ;  
 Quhom the nun Rhea and woman dyvyne
- 10 In the dern wod of the mont Aentyne  
 Bair and brocht furth onto this warldis lycht :  
 Ful prevely, onknaw of ony wight,  
 The woman mydlit with the god went bond,  
 Eftir this ilk Hercules had brocht to grond
- 15 And venquyft Gereon with proud bodeis thre,  
 Syne in the feild besyde Lawrent cite  
 Was entrit as hym lyft to tak his rest,  
 Hys Spanze oxin, quhom hym likit best,  
 Dyd bathing and refresh, to mak thame clene,
- 20 In Ital strandis at the cost Tyrrhene.  
 This Aventinus followis in thir werys,  
 Bair in his handis lans stafis, and burrel sferis,  
 And dangerus facheonys into staffis of tre ;  
 With round stok swerdis faucht thai in melle,
- 25 With poyntalis, or with stokis Sabellyne.  
 Thar capitane, this ilke strang Aentyne,  
 Walkis on fut, hys body wymplit in  
 A felloun bustuus and gret lyon skyn,  
 Terribill and roucht, with taty lokkyrrand haris ;
- 30 The quhite tuskis, the hed, and clowis thar is :

And on fik wys, grym and awfull to fe,  
 Within the kingis gret palyce entris he,  
 Our his schuldris hyngand, as said is plane,  
 His faderis talbart cote Herculeane.

- 5      Twa brederyng to this batale bownys fyne,  
       Furth of the wallit cite Tiburtyne,  
       Ledyng thai pepill namyt, ane and other,  
       Fra Tiburtus, that was thar eldar brother ;  
       And thai war clepit, the tane Catillus,
- 10     The tother Coras, strang and curageus,  
       Stowt gyng men, Grekis born of Arge bath twane :  
       Befor the formast oftis in the plane  
       Amyd a bus of speris in raid thai,  
       Generit of the clowd lyke to Centaures tway,
- 15     Quhen, fra the montane top of Homolane,  
       Or snawy Otryn hill, downe to the plane,  
       With felloun fard and swift curs he and he  
       Can do discend, levand the holtis hie :  
       The large wod makis placis to thar went,
- 20     Buskis withdrawys, and branchis al to rent  
       Gan rattillyng and resound of thar deray,  
       To red thar renk, and rowmys thame the way.  
       Nor Ceculus was not absent, trافت me,  
       The foundar of the cite Prenefste,
- 25     Quham all eyldis reputis and schawis ws  
       Engendrit was by the God Vlcanus,  
       And by the fyre syd fund, a gyng fundlyng,  
       Our landwart bestis fyne wolx lord and kyng.  
       A hail legioun in a rowt followis hym
- 30     Of wild wod men, quhilk doys thir catel gym ;

- All thai pepill on breid, baith he and he,  
 That inhabitis the heich tovn Preneste,  
 And thai that occupyit the feildis alffo  
 Of Gabyne, quhilkis ar dedicat to Juno ;
- 5 And thai that duellis langis the chil ryver  
 Of Anyene, and thai alffo infeir  
 Amang the dewy strandis and craggis remanys  
 Of Hernyca, in the Sabyne montanys ;  
 And thai alffo that bred and fosterit be
- 10 In boundis of rich Anagnya cite ;  
 And eik thai pepill dwelling fair and bene  
 In Champanze, on the flude Amasene.  
 Amangis al thir pepill na brycht armyng  
 Mycht thou heir sovnd, nor scheild our schulder hyng,
- 15 Or cartis clattir ; bot of thame the mastre parte  
 To schut or cast war perfite in the art,  
 With leyd pellokis from engynys or staf flyng  
 By dyntis bla thar famen doun to dyng :  
 Sum dowbill dartis castyng in handis buyr,
- 20 And for defens, to keip thar hedis suyr,  
 A gallow hat woir of a wolfis skyn,  
 For thai waldbe lyght bodyn ay to ryn.  
 Thar left fut and all that leg was bair ;  
 Ane rowch rylling of raw hide and of hair
- 25 The tother fut coverit weil and knyt.
- Neptunus son lift tho na langar syt,  
 Hait Mesapus, bot bownys furth to gang ;  
 Dantar he was of stedis wild and strang,  
 Quham na man with steil wapyn forgit bryeht,
- 30 Nor byrnand fyre, onto his ded mycht dycht.

- Now haftely in armys callys he  
 The rowtis of hys pepill and menȝe,  
 Quhilkis lang tofor dysfit had the weir  
 With curage dolf, that idill lay thar geir ;  
 5 Thar fwerdis now and burnyst glavys gray  
 He maid thame furth bedraw and oft affay.  
 With hym thai folk in falloschip led he  
 That inhabitis Fasennyum the cite,  
 And the just pepill, clepit Falysey ;  
 10 And thame that duellis in Soraȝte fast by,  
 A strang cite, and hie situat,  
 Onto the God Appollo dedicat ;  
 And thai that in Flavynya feildis dwell,  
 Or that wonnys besyde the layk or well  
 15 Of Cymynyk, vndre the montane bra,  
 Or git amang the schawysis of Capua :  
 In gudly ordour went thai and array,  
 And of thar kyng fang bellettis by the way.  
 Syk wys as sum tyme in the skyis hie  
 20 Throw the moste ayr doys fnaw quhite swannys fle,  
 Quhen thai fra paſtur or fedyng dois resort  
 To feik thar solace, and on thar gys to sport ;  
 Weill foundyng wriblys throw thar throtis lang  
 Swouchyng makis in maner of a fang,  
 25 That of thar bruyt resoundis the ryveir,  
 And all the laik of Afya fer and neir :  
 So, in like wys, on far was nane mycht ken  
 That rowt had bene ane oft of armyt men,  
 Bot of the fwouchand swannys fuld he wene  
 30 A sop fleand in the ayr thai had bene,

Quhilk chasyt, or affrayt, jolely  
Socht crowpyng to the costis syde fast by.

## CAP. XII.

*ȝit comptis the poet the chistany al and sum,  
Aganys the Troianys sal in weirfar cum.*

- Lo, Clausus eik, that douchty was and gude,  
Discendit of the ancyent Sabinis blude,
- 5 A mekil rowt furth ledis to the weir,  
As gret man worthy syk ane oft to steir ;  
Fra quham the clan and pepill Claudyane  
Is cummyn our all the boundis Italiane,  
Eftir that Rowme was gevin and maid fre
- 10 To the Sabynys, as thar proper cite.  
Togidder can assembill a huge rowt  
That fra the cite Amatern flokkis owt ;  
The ancyent Sabynys hait Quyrites then,  
And of Ereti all the fensabill men,
- 15 Of Mytisca, quhilk now heicht Tribule,  
Quhar growys of olyve treys gret plente ;  
All thai that dwellis in cite Nomentyne,  
Or rosy feildis befyde the layk Velyne,  
Or on the scharp craggy rochis hie,
- 20 Quhilk for harsknes ar clepit Tetryce,  
With hyngand hewys and mony a skowland bra ;  
Thidder held the cite of Casperia,

- Thai that inhabittis Forolas that towne,  
 Or on the flude Hymella vp and downe ;  
 All thai that drynkis of Tibir the ryver,  
 Or Fabarus that rynnys fresh and cleir ;
- 5 And thai that wynys in Nurfy a so cald,  
 And of Ortyne the navy gret and bald ;  
 The Latyn pepill alffo, and all tha  
 Quhar the onhappy flude of Allya  
 Flowis throw the boundis and bedyis thar land.
- 10 Als thik thai gadder, and flokkis fra hand to hand,  
 As evir the fomy bullerand wallis hie  
 Is feyn weltyr on the large Lybyane fee,  
 Quhen the stormy Orion hys hed schrowdis  
 In wyntir vnder the blak watry clowdis ;
- 15 Or how feil eichyrris of corn thik growyng,  
 With the new sonnys heit byrsfillit, doys hyng  
 On Hermy feildis in the symmyr tyde :  
 Or in the gallow corn flattis of Lyde :  
 Alsmony scheildis clattris and targatis,
- 20 That for dynnyng of thar feyt all the gatis,  
 For stamping stedis, and for trumpys blast,  
 The grond wox all affrayt and agast.  
 The ennemy to Troiane name onon,  
 The bastard son of kyng Agamemnon,
- 25 Hait Halefus, can with fers mud aewart  
 Adioyn hys horfis forto draw his cart,  
 And, in the aid of Turnus and supple,  
 A thousand fers folkis assenlyt he :  
 Thay quhilkis with rakis ourturnys euery bra
- 30 Fertyll of wynys in the mont Maffica ;

- And thame alffo dwelland in hillys he,  
 Send from the ald faderis of Arunca cite ;  
 And thai that dwellis hard on the fey bray  
 Befyde the cite of Sydycina,
- 5   Or come fra Cales into Champany,  
 With all tha pepillis into cumpany  
 Inhabitant the schauld flude Wlturnus,  
 And frawart folkis, hait Saticulus,  
 Togiddir eik with the haill multitude  
 10   Of Oscores, that pepill stern and rude.
- Thyr bair in feild, of wapynnys in the stedis,  
 Round casting dartis, or macis with pikit hedis,  
 Quhilk, in thar leid, is clepit ane Aclyd ;  
 And, so it mycht the mair fuyrly abyde,  
 15   Onto thar armis is knyt with a tewch ftryng,  
 Quharwith thai do it at thar fays flyng.  
 A ballen pavys coverys thar left sydis,  
 Maid of hart skynnys and thik oxin hydis ;  
 And crukyt swerdis, bowand as a fyth,  
 20   Thai bair at hand reddy to draw ful swith.
- Nor thow, Oebalus, onreknyt fal nocth wend  
 By our metyr, but lovyng and commend,  
 Quham kyng Telon engendrit, as thai say,  
 On Sabetrydes, the lusty nymphē or may,  
 25   That tyme quhen he ryngnyt as lord and kyng  
 Our Capreas ilys, and in governyng  
 Led the pepill hait Theleboes bald ;  
 Or than, far sttep in age was he and ald :  
 Bot hys son, this Oebalus, in his entent  
 30   Of his faderis boundis stud nocth content,

- That lang afor to his obeysans he  
 Subdewit had the pepill Sarraste,  
 And all the large feildis, bonk and bus,  
 Quhilk ar bedyit with the ryver Sarnus ;
- 5 Thai that occupyit Rufa and Batulane,  
 In Champány rich and strang townys twane ;  
 The planys eik and fulge of Celene,  
 Quhilk dedicat ar onto Juno quene ;  
 And thai behaldis the weirly wallit cite
- 10 Of Nola, witht his stalwart towris he,  
 Quhar gret plente of apillis orrange growis :  
 Quhilk pepill in thaꝝ weirfar had na bowis,  
 Bot wer accusumit forto thraw oft fys  
 The castyng speris on the Duchmenis gys ;
- 15 Quhais hed gere war of ful sobir extent,  
 Maid of the cork or bark fra treis rent ;  
 Bukclaris thai bair, with boys or plait of steill,  
 And schýnand swerdis of mettal burnyst weil.
- Thai pepill eik that clepit beyn Nursanys,
- 20 Quhilkis in the strait and hie montany remanys,  
 Send to the feld ane chiftane of defens,  
 Of worthy fame, the renownyt Vfens ;  
 Happy in armys and redowtit was he :  
 Bustuuſ abuf al otheris his menȝe,
- 25 The folkis clepit of Equicola,  
 That hard furrys had telit mony a da,  
 And all enarmyt laubour thai thar land ;  
 Thai hant ful oft huntyng in woddis at hand ;  
 Evir lykis thame to each and dryve away
- 30 The recent spreith, and fresh and callour pray,

And on spulȝe to leif and on rapyne.

Onto this batale bownys the preste dyvyne,

Vmbro to name, the strenthyast a man

Of all the pepill in Marrubya clan,

5 Send fra the kyng Archippus with his feris,

As thar chiftane and rewlar in the weris,

Hys helm arrayt with a garland schene

Plet of the happy olyve branchis grene.

All kynd of eddir and hisson serpent fell

10 With incantatioun he couth gar ryfe and fwell,

Or cast apon thame sleping with his sanguine,

And, with his charmys and his herbis strang,

Thar wraith and wenom couth he dant and mes,

And heill thar stangyng, and sik hurtis eys.

15 Bot he couth fynd no curis nor remedie

To salt hym from the Troiane speris hed :

Hys slepy charmys had no fors nor mycht,

Ne herbis gadderit on Marfys montis hycyth,

To help thai hurtis he caught in the melle.

20 O souerane preist, quhat reuth was it of the !

For the the woddis wepty of Angytus,

The cristal strandis murnyt of Fuscynus,

The bewalit cleir lakis and spryng wellis,

Nymphis, virgynys, matronys, and damysellis.

25 Furth to the batale eik held Virbyus,

The son mast semly of Hippolitus :

Hys cheif maternal cite, ful of mycht,

Aricya, furth sent this worthy knycht :

In schawis schene, endlang the watir bra

30 Of flud Hymetes, by Agerya

- That nymph he fosterit was ful tenderly,  
 Quhar as of manswete Diane fast tharby  
 The altar, eith fortyl aples, vpstandis,  
 Oft ful of sacrifice and fat offerandis.
- 5 For mony haldis opinion, sayand thus  
 Be common voce and fame ; Hippolitus,  
 Eftir that he flane was, and to ded dycht  
 By fals dissait of his stepmoderis flycht,  
 And had eik sufferit by his blude and breth
- 10 The cruel panys of his faderis wreth,  
 As tobe harlit with hors, that caucht affray  
 And skeichit at a merwyne by ther way ;  
 Zit nevir the les, for the luf of Dian,  
 He was restorit to this ilk lyfe agane,
- 15 And come to dwell vndir our hevin and ayr,  
 That heir abuf contenys thir starnys fair :  
 Quhilk cuyr was done by Aſculapys fle,  
 Throw the mychtis of the roys Pyone.  
 Than Jupiter almyghty fader hie,
- 20 Havand disdene ony mortal fuld be  
 Rafyt to lyfe, or over warldis lycht,  
 From the dyrknes of neddir hellis nycht,  
 The fyndar of this crafty medycyne,  
 Quhilk was byget be the god Appollyne,
- 25 That is to know, this Aſculapys,  
 With thunderis dynt bath fell and dangerus  
 Vnder the erth finate dovn, forto remane  
 In hellis ground and watir Stigiane.  
 Bot than the thrynfald Diane ful of blys
- 30 In secret place Hippolitus with this

- Hyd, and betaucht Agerya the may,  
 Tobe kepit in the ilk forest gay;  
 Quhar, him allane, in woddis of Italy  
 Hys lyfe he led onknaw of ony wy,
- 5 And quhar he first was hait Hippolitus,  
 Changit his name, yclepit Vyrbyus.  
 And, be this self resson *ȝit* also,  
 From the tempill of Dian euermo  
 Thir horny hovit horffis bene debarrit;
- 10 For fa mekil as thai at the fey monstreis skarrit,  
 And brak the cart throw thar ondantit mycht,  
 And furth fwakkit Hippolitus, gentil knycht.  
 ȝit netheles, hys son, this Virbyus,  
 The ardent stedis fers and chevalrus
- 15 Throw owt the plane feild dryvis al in feir,  
 And furth hurlis his chariot to the weir.

## CAP. XIII.

*Quhou Turnus to this batal bownys to ga,  
 And als this weirlyke woman Camylla.*

- Turnus him self, of weir the cheif capitane,  
 Amyd pryncis and gret chiftanys ilkane  
 Enarmyt walkis, turnand to and fro
- 20 With corps of statur eligant, that so,  
 Quhar as he went throw out the rowtis on hie,  
 Abuf thame all hys hed men mycht weil fe,  
 Quharon his helm set ful richly schane  
 With criftis thre lyke til ane lokkyrrit mane;

- Tharon as tymbrill standing Chymera,  
 That wondrus monstre, with wide chaftis bla  
 Furth blawand fyre and flambe sulphureus,  
 Lyke byrnand Ethna, that mont peralus :
- 5 The mair wod wraith and furyus wolx sche,  
 With sorofull fyre blesys spowtand hie,  
 Evir as the batale worthis mor cruell  
 By effusioun of blude and dyntis fell.  
 Hys schynand scheld was all of fyne gold bet,
- 10 Quhar in thar was, infsted of armys, set  
 Io the wench, sum tyme but hornys, now  
 With hair ourgrow, transformyt in a kow ;  
 Quhilk was gret argument and probatioun  
 That he was of his blude a Gregioun.
- 15 The kepar eik of this ilk maid, Argus,  
 Was porturit thar, and fader Inachus,  
 Furth of ane pantyt pig, quhar as he stude,  
 A gret ryver defundand or a flude.  
 Ane oft of fut men, thik as the hail schour,
- 20 Followys this Turnus, dryvand vp the stour ;  
 With scheildis schrowdyt mony huge rowt  
 Thik forgaderis the large feildis about :  
 Thai zonkeris quhilk of Grekis war descend  
 The power of Arunca thiddir send,
- 25 The garnyfons alffo of Rutilyanys,  
 And the ancyent pepill hait Sycanys,  
 Of Sacrane the army bald in feildis,  
 The Lybicanys eik with thar pantit scheildis,  
 Quhilk telys on thy bankis, Tybyr flude,
- 30 Or git endlang thy grefsy brays gude,

- O Numyceus, thou hallowit fresh ryver,  
 And thai that with scharp cultyr teil and scheir  
 Of Rutuly the hilly knowis hie,  
 Or camy eyge, and holtis fair to fe,
- 5 That Circeus to surname clepit ar ;  
 Quhar Anxurus, the berdles Jupiter,  
 For patron is hallowit our the planys,  
 And Juno eik ful joyusly remanys  
 In Feronya, hir sweit schaw ay greyn,
- 10 Neir by the blak laik clepit Satureyn,  
 Quhar as the chil ryver, hait Vfens,  
 Sekis with narrow passage and discens  
 Amyd holl valeis his renk and ische,  
 And hydis hym self within the Tyrrhene see.
- 15 Abuf all thir the stowt wench Camylla,  
 Of the famyl and kynrent of Volsea,  
 Com ledand armyt oftis and stern feldis,  
 In burnyft plait arrayt and schynand scheldis ;  
 Forsuyth, ane worthy weriour was sche :
- 20 Hir womanly handis nothir rok of tre  
 Ne spydill vfit, nor brochis of Mynerve,  
 Quhilk in the craft of claith makyng doys serve ;  
 Bot git this maid was weil accustumate  
 To suffer bargane dower, and hard debait,
- 25 And throu the speid of fut in hir rynnynge  
 The swift wyndis prevent and bakwart dyng :  
 Or than alſo ſo ſpedely couth ſcho fle  
 Our the cornys, ourtred thar croppis hie,  
 That with hir curs na reid ne tendir ſtra
- 30 Was harmyt ocht, na hurt by ony way :

- And, throu the boldnand fludis amyd the fee  
 Born soverly, furth hald hir way mycht sche,  
 The swyft folis of hir tendir feyt  
 Nocht twichand onys the watir hir to weit.
- 5 All gong folkis, on hir forto ferly,  
 Furth of howsys and feldis flokkis in hy.  
 Litil childer and matronys awondring  
 On far behaldis hir stowt pays in a lyng,  
 So manfully and baldly walkis sche,
- 10 With spreit abafyt thai gove hir forto se :  
 Quhat wys hir flekyt schuldris war array  
 With kyngly purpour, honorabill and gay ;  
 And quhou the hair was of this damoyfell  
 Knyt with a button in a goldyn kell ;
- 15 And how a quavir clos scho bair alffua,  
 With grondyn dartis wrocht in Lycia ;  
 And ane hail sipplyn of a gret myr tre,  
 Quhilk hyrdis mycht ourheld with bewis he,  
 In maner of a speir in hand scho bair,
- 20 Hedit with forgit steill full scharp and squair.  
 Alfwith as Turnus, our the master towr  
 Of Lawrentum, hys baner quhite as flour  
 In fyng of batale dyd on breid display,  
 The trumpys blaft and hornys maid deray ;
- 25 And stern stedis stampyng for the dyn,  
 The armour clattris, fast ilk man can ryn :  
 Incontinent togidder, with myndis amovit,  
 All Latyum assenblit sone controvit  
 Ane coniuratioun or hafty convyne,
- 30 As in feirfull affray thar land to tyne,

- And wod wraith wolx thir gonkeris, he and he,  
 With byrnand hartis fers to the melle.  
 The first chiftanys for assay or defens,  
 The gret Mesapus, and the strang Vfens,  
 5 With Mezentyus of Goddis contempnar,  
 The rowtis for supple baith neir and far  
 Compellis to assemble with thar poweris,  
 And large feildis laid waist of lawboreris.  
 Ane Venulus alffo was fend, a Greik,  
 10 To gret Diomedis cite, to beseik  
 Supple and help, and to schaw all and sum  
 Quhou Troianys war discend in Latyum ;  
 Ene with navy arryvit vp at hand,  
 And brocht his venquyst Goddis in thar land,  
 15 Sayand that, by the fatis and destanee,  
 He thiddir callit was as kyng tobe :  
 And that he fuld eik to Diomedis schaw  
 That mony pepill war adionyt and draw  
 Onto this ilk forsaid stranglear knyght,  
 20 For he was cummyn of Dardanus the wyght,  
 And wyde quhar our al partis of Italy  
 Hys name begouth to spreid and multiply.  
 And sen he had begun sic thing on hand,  
 Quhat fyne he etlyt mycht be vnderstand ;  
 25 That is to knaw, gif forton war so heynd  
 By aventour of weir tobe his frend,  
 Mair evidently he covat to proceid  
 Agane his ancyent ennemy, Diomed,  
 Than to ourset the gong knyghtly Turnus,  
 30 Or git ourcum the ald kyng Latynus.

## THE PROLOUG OF THE AUCHT BUKE.

- Of dreflyng and dremys quhat dow it to endite ?  
For, as I lenyt in a ley in Lent this last nycht,  
I flaid on a svevynnyng, flummyrrand a lite,  
And fone a felcouth seg I saw to my fycht,  
5 Snownand as he fwelt wald, sowpyt in syte,  
Was nevir wrocht in this warld mair wofull a wycht ;  
Ramand, Reffson and rycht is rent be fals ryte,  
Frendschip flemyt is in Frans, and faith hes the flycht,  
Leys, lurdanry, and lust, ar our laid starn ;
- 10 Peax is put owt of play,  
Welth and weifar away,  
Luf and lawte baith tway  
Lurkis ful darn.
- Langour lent is in land, all lychtnes is lost,  
15 Sturtyn study hes the steir, distroyand our sport,  
Musyng marris our myrth half mangit al most ;  
So thochtis thretis in thra our brestis ourthwort,  
Bailfull beffynes baith blys and blithnes can boft :  
Thar is na sege for na schame that schrynkis at schort,  
20 May he cum to hys caft be clokyng, but coft,  
He rekkis nowder the rycht nor rakles report ;

All is weill done, God wate, weild he hys will.  
That bern is best can nocht blyn.  
Wrangwys gudis to wyn;  
Quhy fuld he spair, for ony syn,  
Hys lust to fulfyll?

All ledis langis in land to laucht quihat thame leif is :  
Lufferis langis only to lok in thar lace  
Thir ladeis lufly, and louk but let or releifis,  
Quha sportis thame on the spray sparis for na space ;

10 The gallyart groym grunschis at grammys hym grevis,  
The fillok hyr deformyt fax wald have a fair face,  
To mak hir maikles of hir man at myster myscheif is ;  
The gudwif grulyng befor God gretis eftir grace,  
The lard langis eftir land to leif to his ayr ;

15                   The preift for a personage,  
                      The seruand eftir his wage,  
                      The thral tobe of thrillage,  
                      Langis ful fair.

The myllar mythis the multyr with a met skant,  
20 For droucht had drunkyn vp his dam in the dry geir;  
The cadgyar callis furth his capill with crakkis wail cant,  
Calland the colgar a knafe and culron ful qweir:  
Sum schippart flais the lardis scheip, and says he is a sanct,  
Sum grenys quhil the gyrs grow for his gray meir,  
25 Sum sparis nowder spiritual, spowfyte wife, nor ant,  
Sum sellis folkis fustynance, as God fendis the feir,  
Sum glasteris and thai gang at, and all for gait woll:  
Sum spends on the ald vse,

Sum makis a tvme ruse,  
 Sum grenys eftir a guse,  
 To fars his wame full.

- The wrach walis and wryngis for this warldis wrak,  
 5 The mukkyrrar murnys in his mynd the meil gaue na pryce,  
 The pyrat pressys to peill the peddar hys pak,  
 The hasartouris haldis thame hereyt, hant he nocth the dyce ;  
 The burges byngis in hys boith, the brovne and the blak  
 Byand besfely, and bane, buge, bevir, and byce ;  
 10 Sum ledys langis on the land, for love or for lak,  
 To fembyll with thar schaftis, and fet apon fys ;  
 The schipman schrenkis the schour, and settis to schor :  
     The hyne crynys the corn,  
     The broufstar the beir schorn,  
 15     A fest the fedlar to morn  
     Covatis full gor.
- The ralgear rakenys na wordis, bot ratlis furth ranys,  
 Full rude and ryot reffons baith roundalis and ryme ;  
 Swengeouris and scurryvagis, swankeis and swanys,  
 20 Gevis na cur to cun craft, nor comptis for na cryme,  
 With berdis as beggaris, thocht byg be thar banys,  
 Na laubour lift thai luk till, thar luffis ar byrd lyme :  
 Get ane byfmer a barn, than all hir blys gane is,  
 Scho will nocth wirk thocht scho want, bot waftis hir tyme  
 25 In thiggyn, as it thrift war, and other vayn thewis,  
     And flepis quhen scho fuld spyn,  
     With na will the warld to wyn ;  
     This cuntry is full of caymis kyn,  
         And fik schire schrewis.

Quhat wikkytnes, quhat wanthrift now in warld walkis !  
 Baill hes banyft blythnes, bost gret brag blawis,  
 Prattis ar reput polycy and peralus pawkis,  
 Dignyte is laid dovn, darth to the dur drawis ;  
 5 Of tratlys and tragedyis the text of all talk is :  
 Lordis ar left landles be onleill lawys ;  
 Burgeffis bryngis hame the bothe to breid in thar bawkis ;  
 Knychtis ar kowhubeis, and commonys plukkyt crawis ;  
 Clerkis for oncunnandnes mysknawis ilk wight :

10 Wifis wald haue all thar will,  
 Enewch is nocht half fyll,  
 Is nowder resson nor fkill  
 In erd haldin rycht.

Sum latyt latton, but lay, lepys in lawyd lyt,  
 15 Sum penys furth a pan boddum to prent fals plakkis ;  
 Sum gowkis quhill the glas pyg grow full of gold git,  
 Throu cury of the quynt effens, thocht clay muggis crakkis :  
 Sum wernour for this warldis wrak wendis by hys wyt ;  
 Sum trachour crynys the cunge, and kepys corn stakkis ;  
 20 Sum prygpenny, sum pyke thank with prevy promyt,  
 Sum jarris with a jed staf to jag throu blak jakkis.  
 Quhat fengeit fair, quhat flattrey, and quhat fals talys !  
 Quhat mysery is now in land !  
 Quhou mony crakkyt cunnand !  
 25 For nowther athis, nor band,  
 Nor felis avalis.

Prestis, fuldbe patteraris and for the pepill pray,  
 Tobe Papis of patrimon and prelaceis pretendis ;

- Ten tendis ar a trump, bot gif he tak ma  
 Ane kynryk of paroch kyrkis cuppillit with commendis.  
 Quha ar wyrkaris of this weir, quha walkynaris of wa,  
 Bot incompetabill clergy, that Cristyndome offendis ?
- 5 Quha revis, quha ar ryotus, quha rakles, bot tha ?  
 Quha quellys the puyr commonys bot kyrmen, weil kend is ?  
 Thar is na stait of thar stile that standis content ;  
     Knycht, clerk, nor common,  
     Burges, nor barroun ;  
 10     All wald haue vp that is dovn,  
         Weltrit the went.
- And as this leyd at the last lyggand me feys,  
 With a luke onluffsum he lent me sic wordis ;  
 Quhat bern be thou in bed, with hed full of beys,
- 15 Grathit lyke sum gnappar, and, as thi greis gurdis,  
 Lurkand lyke a longeour ? quod I, Loven, thou leys.  
 Ha, wald thou feght ? quod the freik ; we haue bot few swordis :  
 Thar is sic haist in thi hed, I hop thou wald neys,  
 That brawlys thus with thi boſt quhen bernys with the bordis.
- 20 Quod I, Churle, ga chat the, and chyde with ane other.  
     Move the nocth, said he than,  
     Gyf thou be a gentill man,  
     Or ony curtafy can,  
         Myne awyn leif brother.

- 25 I speik to the into sport ; spell me this thyng,  
 Quhat lykis ledis in land ? quhat maste langis thou ?  
 Quod I, Smake, lat me fleip ; sym skynnar the hyng :  
 I weyn thou byddis na better bot I brek thi brow.

To me is myrk myrrour ilk mannys menyng ;  
 Sum wald be cowrt man, sum clerk, and sum a cachkow,  
 Sum knycht, and sum capitane, sum Caser, sum Kyng,  
 Sum wald haue welth at thar will, and sum thar wame fow,  
 5 Sum langis for the leffyr ill to lyk of a quart,  
     Sum for thar bontay or boyn,  
     Sum to se the new moyn ;  
     I lang to haue our buke done,  
     I tell the my part.

- 10 Thy buke is bot brybry, said the bern than,  
     Bot I fal leir the ane lessfon to lys all thi pane.  
     With that he racht me a roll : to reid I began  
     The roytast ane ragment with mony rat rane,  
     Of all the mowys in this mold sen God merkyt man ;  
 15 The moving of the mapamond, and how the moyn schane,  
     The pleuch, and the polys, the planetis began,  
     The son, the sevyn starnys, and the Charl wayn,  
     The elwand, the elementis, and Arthurus hufe,  
     The horn and the hand staf,  
 20 Prater Johne and Port Jaf,  
     Quhy the corn hes the caf,  
     And kow weris clufe.

- Thys romans ar bot rydlys, quod I to that ray ;  
 Leyd, lern me ane other lessfon, this I ne like.  
 25 I persaue, Schir parson, thi purpos perfay,  
     Quod he, and drew me doun dern in dolf by a dyke ;  
     Had me hard be the hand quhar a hurd lay,  
     Than prevely the pennys begouth vp to pike :

Bot, quhen I walknyt, all that welth was wiskynt away,  
 I fand nocht in all that feild, in faith, a be byke:  
 For as I grunschit at this grome, and glisnyt abowt,  
     I grapyt graithly the gyll,  
 5      Every modywarp hyll;  
     Bot I mycht pyke thar my fyll  
     Or penny come owt.

Than wolx I teyn at I tuke to sic trufis tent,  
 For fwevynnys ar for fwengeouris that flummyrris nocht weill;  
 10 Mony mervellus mater nevir merkit nor ment  
     Will feggis fe in thar fleip, and sentens but seill:  
     War all sic sawys suythfaſt, with ſchame we war ſchent.  
     Thys was bot faynt fantafy, in faith, that I feill,  
     Nevir word of verite, bot all in waift went,  
 15 Throw roytneſ and ravyng, that maid myne eyn reill,  
     Thus lyfnyt I, as losanger, syk lewydnes to luke:  
         Bot, quhen I ſaw nane other bute,  
         I ſprent ſpedely on fute,  
         And vndre a tre rute  
 20              Begouth this aucht buke.

## THE AUCHT BUKE OF ENEADOS.

### CAP. I.

*Quhou Tiberinus, god of the ryver,  
Till Eneas in visoun gan appear.*

- As thys convyne and ordinance was maid  
Of Latyum throw owt the boundis braid,  
Quhilk, euery poynt, this Troiane lord onon,  
Cummyn of the hows of kyng Laomedon,
- 5 In hevy curis flowand all on flocht,  
Avyfys weill, how all this thing was wrocht ;  
And haftely in mynd on euery fydis  
Now for this purpos, now for that, providis,  
Now heir, now thar, ryvest in syndry partis,
- 10 And serfys, turnand to and fra all artis.  
Lyke as the radyus sonnys bemys brycht,  
Or than the glymmerand monys schaddo lycht,  
Reflexit from the brasyn veschell, we se,  
Fillyt with watir to the cirkyll on hie,
- 15 Our all the hows reboundis and doys spreid  
Schynand, and serfys euery sted on breid,

- Quhil in the ayr vpgoys the twynkland lycht,  
Glitterand on euery spar and ruf on hyght.  
The nyght come, and all thing levand seffit ;  
Wery of wark baith byrd and brutal best  
5 Our all the landis war at rest ilkane,  
The profound fwouch of fleip had thame ourtane ;  
Quhen this ilk prince, Eneas, all on flocht,  
With mynd sowpyt in cuyr and hevy thocht,  
And for this sorofull batiale richt onglaid,  
10 Apon the ryver bank hym self down laid  
Vndre the cald firmament for the nany,  
And gave schort rest onto his very banys.  
Quham to the God of that sted dyd appeir,  
Tyberynus, furth of the still ryver,  
15 Amyd the branchis of the popill treys,  
As agyt man semyng hym self vpheis :  
A lenge watry garmond dyd hym vaill,  
Of culour fawch, schaip lyke a hempyn faill,  
And leiffy redis dekkis weill hys haris :  
20 To meys Eneas thochtis and hys farys,  
Thus he begouth to speke, and sayd, but dyn :  
O gentill get, cummyn of hie goddis kyn,  
Quhilk from thy fays to ws with mekill joy  
Hes hyddir brocht the gret cite of Troy,  
25 And Pergama, the Troiane wallys wight,  
Eternaly conservis throu thy myght ;  
Desyrit maist of lang tyme, now welcum  
Onto the grond and foill of Lawrentum,  
And all the feildis eik of Latyn land :  
30 Heir is thy fikkir duellyng place at hand,

- Ane sovir ferm habitatioun for ay :  
 Withdraw the not fra hyne, pas nocth away,  
 Nor dreid na thing the boſt of this batell.  
 The rancour all of Goddis, I the tell,
- 5 And boldynand wreth, appesyt ar almaſte.  
 And ſo thou weyn not at my wordis be waift,  
 Nor fenȝeit dremys do to the appeir,  
 Vndyr fawch treis by thir bankis neir  
 Onon thou fall do fynd a mekill fwyne,
- 10 With thretty hed ferreyt of gryfys fyne,  
 Of culour quhite, thar lugyng on the grond,  
 Hyr quhite brodmell abowt hyr pappis wond.  
 That is the place to ſet vp thy cite,  
 Quhilk of ȝour laubour sovir reſt falbe ;
- 15 Quhar that, as thretty ȝheris byrun and gane is,  
 Aſcanyus fal do beld of lyme and ſtanys  
 The cite hait fair Alba of delyte,  
 Berand hys name fra the fair culour quhite.  
 Thus I declar the nane oncertane thing,
- 20 Bot verray fuythfaſt takynnys and warnyng.  
 Now harkis bot a litill, I the pray,  
 I fall the lern in quhat wordis, quhat way  
 Thow may cum ſpeid, and haue the haill ourhand  
 Twichand this instant mater now at hand.
- 25 Thar bene pepill of Arcad from the ryng  
 Cummyn in this land, diſcend of Pallas kyng,  
 Quhilk, with Evandir kyng in cumpany,  
 Followand the syngnys ſchaw, hes faſt heir by  
 Chofyn a ſted, and beldit a cite,
- 30 Amang the knollis round or motis hie,

- Eftir thar forfader of nobill fame,  
 Pallas, clepyt Pallanteum to name.  
 Contynualy thir folkis euery geir  
 Agane the Latyn pepyll ledis weir ;  
 5 Adione to thir thyne oft in falloschip,  
 Do mak with thame a lyge, and bynd frendischip.  
 I fall my self convoy the the rycht way  
 Betwix thir brays vp the fludis gray,  
 So that agane the streme, throu help of me,  
 10 By ayris rowth thydder careit fall thou be.  
 Haue done, get vp, thou son of the Goddes ;  
 First as the starris declynys, the addres,  
 I meyn into the dawyng rycht ayrly,  
 Dewly to Juno se thou facryfy,  
 15 Hyr wreth and all fik mannans to ourset  
 With devoyt supplications maid of det :  
 And, quhen thou has optenynt victory,  
 To me thou fall do wifship by and by.  
 I am God Tybris, watry hewyt and haw,  
 20 Quhilk, as thou feys, with mony jawp and jaw  
 Bettis thir brays, schawyng the bankis dovn,  
 And with full flude flowand fra tovn to tovn,  
 Throw fertill feildis scheryng thar and heir,  
 Vnder the lift the maste gentill ryver :  
 25 Heir is myne habitatioun huge grete,  
 Of mychty citeis cheif and souerane sete.  
 This beand sayd, this ilk God of the flude  
 Vnder the deip can dowk dovn quhar he stude,  
 And socht onto the watir grond onone,  
 30 So darnly hyd nane wist quhar he was gone.

## CAP. II.

*The sow with grysis, as Tiberinus said,  
Eneas fand, and sacrifice has maid.*

- The nyght fled, and the sleip left Ene.  
 On fut he startis, and onon can he se  
 Furth of the orient in the brycht mornynge  
 The sonnys hevynly bemys newly spryng,  
 5 And in the holl lufis of his hand quhar he stude  
 Dewly the water hynt he fra the flude,  
 Syne to the hevyn thus wys his prayeris maid :  
     O nymphys all of fludis blith and glaid,  
     And O ge haly nymphys of Lawrentum land,  
 10 Quham fra thir fresch ryveris, and euery strand  
     That flowys rynnyng as we se fa cleir,  
     Hes thar begynnyng furth of sowrfys feir ;  
     And O thou haly fader Tiberyne,  
     With Tybris eik, thy blifft flude dyvyne,  
 15 Reslave Eneas to gow onbekend,  
     And now at last from all perrellys defend.  
     And, gif thou takis rewth of our gret skathis,  
     Heir I awow and promittis with aithys,  
     Quhar evir thy lowch or fontane may be fund,  
 20 Quhar evyr so thy spryng is, in quhat grund,  
     O flud mast plesand, the fall I our all quhar  
     Hallow with honorabill offerandis euermar.  
     Hornyt ryver, ryngand as lord and kyng  
     Our all the fludis in to Itall ryng,

- Be in our help, now at last, I requere ;  
 Eftyr sa feill dangeris and perellis seir,  
 Conferm thy promys and orakill in hy.  
 Quhen this was said, furth of all his navy  
 5 Twa galeis dyd he cheis the ilk tyd,  
 With dowbill raw of ayris on athir syde,  
 And for the rowyng weil grathit thaim hes he,  
 Syne for the weir instrukkit his menȝe.  
 Bot lo, in haift befor hys eyn he saw  
 10 A mervalus and wondrus thyng to knaw ;  
 A mylk quhite sow within the woddis lay  
 Apon the grene watriss bank in hys way,  
 With hir lyttar new ferreit in that sted,  
 All of a culour, gryfys thretty hed :  
 15 Quham the devoyt Eneas on hys gys  
 Onto the, gretaft Juno, in sacryfys  
 Brytnys, and, with hyr flok and followaris,  
 Hes set and offerit vp on thy altaris.  
 Tybyr his fwelland fludis all that nycht,  
 20 Quhow lang at evir it was quhil days lycht,  
 Stabillis and cawmys at hys awin will ;  
 The streme bakwartis vpflowys soft and still ;  
 On fyk wys mesand his watir, that he  
 Ane standand stank semyt for tobe,  
 25 Or than a smoith puyl, or dub lovn and fair,  
 So that the ayris mycht fyndyn na contrar.  
 Tharfor Eneas can hys tyme aspy,  
 And haftis on hys vayage biffely ;  
 With prosper curs, and sobyr quhispering,  
 30 The pikkyt bargis of fyr fast can thryng,

- And flydis throw the schaldis stil and cleir :  
 The watir ferleys of thar fard and beir ;  
 The forest, nocht accustumimyf to fe  
 Sik thingis, wondris quhat at this mycht be,  
 5 As to behald schynand scheldis on far  
 On mennys schuldris ay cumand nar and nar,  
 The pantit carvellis fletyng throu the flude.  
 Baith nyght and day ilk man, as thai war wod,  
 Can spend in rowth with irksum lauboryng,  
 10 The lang stremys and welys rovnd sworlyng  
 Our flydyng fast vpwartis the ryver,  
 Hyd and ourheldit with mony treys feir ;  
 Endlang the still fluidis calm and beyn  
 Thai seik and schar throu owt the woddis greyn.

## CAP. III.

*Quhou Eneas with kyng Evander met,  
 And bandis of kyndnes has betwix thame knet.*

- 15 The fyry son be this ascendit evin  
 The myddill ward and regioune of the hevyn ;  
 That is to knaw, be than it was myd day,  
 Quhen that on far the cite wallis fe thai,  
 With towris and the hows hedis on raw  
 20 Skatterit dispers, and bot a few to knaw ;  
 Quhilk now the mychty power of Rome tovn  
 Hes onto hevyn maid equal of renovn :

The kyng Evander, of moblys not mychty,  
 Held for that tyme bot sobyr fengery.  
 In haist thyddir thar steynnys can do steir  
 Eneas fort, and to the tovn drew neyr.

- 5 Thys kyng Evander, born was of Arcad,  
 Percace the self day a gret honour mayd,  
 Solempnyt fest, and full hie facryfys,  
 Onto the gret Hercules on thar gys,  
 That foftyr son was till Amphitriion,
- 10 And to the other goddis euery one,  
 Befor the cite in a hallowit schaw :  
 Pallas, hys son, was thydder alffo draw,  
 Togiddir with the principalis of gonkeris,  
 The sobir senatouris, and puyr officeris,
- 15 All sammyn keft ensens ; and with a stew  
 Befyde the altar blude sched and scalit new,  
 Beand lew warm, thar full fast dyd reik.  
 Bot git, als fwyth as thai persauyt eyk  
 The gret bargis flydand thus on raw,
- 20 And throw the dern woddis fast thydder draw,  
 So stilly bendand vp thar ayris ilk wight ;  
 Thai worth affrayt of the fuddand fyght,  
 And euery man thai left the burdis in hy,  
 On fut gan starting from the mangeory.
- 25 Quham hardy Pallas dyd forbyd and diffend  
 Thar sacrificys to brek, quhill it war end :  
 He hynt a wapyn, with a few menge  
 Thame to recontyr onon furth haldis he ;  
 And git weill far from a hill or a know
- 30 To thame he callys ; standis, synge men, howe !

- Quhat caus hes movit gou apon fik way  
 Thir strange wentis onknawin to assay?  
 Quhiddir ettill ge, or quhat kynrent ge be?  
 Schaw quhens ge com, and quhilk is gour cuntre.
- 5 Quhidder do ge bryng onto our boundis heir  
 Bodword of peax, or cumis in feir of weir?  
 Eneas tho, the fader of wirschip,  
 Maid answier from the pulpty of the schip,  
 And in hys hand straucht furth, at he mycht fe,
- 10 In takyn of peax a branch of olyve tre:  
 My frend, quod he, thou seys pepill of Troy,  
 To Latyn folkis ennemys, man and boy;  
 Quhilk, flemyt of our realm, newly agane  
 Thai ilk Latynys hes socht with proud bargane.
- 15 Onto the kyng Evander all feik we,  
 Hym to requir of succurs and supple.  
 Bair hym this meffage, and declar hym plane,  
 That chosyn men descend from kyng Dardane  
 Beyn hyddir cummyn, besekyng hys frendschip,
- 20 To knyt vp band in armys and falloschip.
- Pallas, estonyst of sa hie a name  
 As Dardanus, abafyt worth for schame:  
 Cum furth, quod he, quhat evir thou be, bern bald,  
 And say befor my fader quhat thou wald,
- 25 And entyr in our lugyngis the to rest,  
 Quhar thou salbe reffauyt welcum geft.  
 And furth onone he hynt hym by the hand,  
 A weil lang quhile hys rycht arm embrasand:  
 Syne furth togiddir rakyd thai on raw,
- 30 The flud thai leif, and entris in the schaw.

- Eneas tho, with frendly commonyng,  
Spak curtafly, thus sayand to the kyng :  
O thou maste curtas prynce, and best in neid  
That evir was byget of Grekis seyd,  
5 Quhamto fortoun wald I fuld cummyn heir,  
The lawly to besekyng and requir,  
And wald alffo I fuld furth reke to the  
Wippy with bendis the branch of olyve tre,  
In takyn that of thy supple I neid ;  
10 Forsuyth, I caught na maner feir ne dreid,  
Thocht thou a capitane of the Grekis be,  
Yborn alffo of Arcad the cuntre,  
Of blude coniunct to the Atrides tway,  
I meyn onto Agamemnon and Menelay :  
15 Bot myne awin vertu, and haly oracleis  
Of the goddis be devyn miracleis,  
And our forbearis all of a kynred,  
Thy fame dyuulgat into euery sted,  
Hes me fermly adionyt onto the ;  
20 The fatis eik tharto inducis me,  
That wilfully I obey thar command.  
Schir Dardanus, the kyng first in our land  
That belt the cite Troy or Ilion,  
Our cheif fader, as Grekis grantis ilkone,  
25 Born of Electra, Atlas douchter ȝyng,  
Careit be schip come first to Troys ryng ;  
And this Electra gret Atlas begat,  
That on hys schuldyr baris the hevynnys plat.  
Mercur is fader of ȝour clan alffua,  
30 Quham the schene madyn, the fair fresch Maya,

- Apon the frosty hillys top all bair,  
 Quhilk Cillenus is hait, in Arcad bair ;  
 And this ilk Maya suythly, gif that we  
 Ony credens to it we heir or fe
- 5 May geif, Atlas begat, that fam Atlas  
 That rollys the hevynly starrit speir cumpas :  
 So baith our kynrentis, schortlie to conclud,  
 Devidit ar furth of a stok and blude.  
 Quharfor, havand confidens in thir thyngis,
- 10 Nothir by ambaffat, message, nor writingis,  
 Nor other craft, thy frendship first socht I ;  
 Bot myne awin self in person com in hy,  
 That onto the submittit has my hed,  
 And the to pray socht lawly to this sted.
- 15 For the ilk pepill vnder Dawnus kyng,  
 That the Rutilianys has in governyng,  
 Quhilk ledis weir aganys thi cuntre,  
 With cruell batal now persewes me ;  
 And gif thai mycht expel ws of this land,
- 20 Thai weyn tharby that nocht may thame gane stand,  
 Bot at thai fall vnder thar fengeory  
 Subdew alhaill in thraldom Italy,  
 And occupy thai boundis oriental  
 Quhar as the ovir see flowys alhaill,
- 25 And eik thai westir partis, traftis me,  
 Quhilkis ar bedyt with the neddir see.  
 Resfaue, and knyt vp faith and ferm cunnand ;  
 Tak our promyt, and geif ws treuth and band :  
 Strang bodeis til abyde bargane haue we,
- 30 With hardy myndis in batal or melle,

Exercit in weir, and expert at fik nedis,  
In lusty gouth likly to do our dedis.

- Thus said Eneas, and Evander than,  
Fra tyme that he first forto speke began,
- 5 Hys eyn, hys mowth, and all hys body rycht,  
Gan to behald, espying with hys syght ;  
Syne schortly maid hys ansuer thus agane :  
O quhou glaidly the, mast forcey Troiane,  
I do reffaue as tendirfrend and feir !
- 10 Quhou blythly now I knew and weil may heir  
The voce, the wordis, and the speche, but les,  
Of thy fader, the gretaft Anchises !  
And full perfyfly now I draw to mynd  
The vissage of that worthy knyght maste kynd.
- 15 For weill I do ramembir, lang tyme gone,  
Quhou Priamus, son of Laomedon,  
To vissify hys sisteris land Hefiona,  
Socht to the cite hait Salamyna,  
And at the fammyn rays hys vayage maid
- 20 Throw the cald frosty boundis of Arcaid.  
My grene gouth that tyme with pilis ȝyng  
First cled my chyn, or berd begouth to spryng ;  
I ioyt to se the Troian dukis ilkone,  
And on the son of kyng Laomedone,
- 25 That is to say, this ilk ȝong Priamus,  
Fortho behald was mervel gloryus :  
Bot thy fader Anchises, quhar he went,  
Was hyar far than all the remanent.  
My mynd brynt, of ȝouthed throu desire,
- 30 To speke and commoun with that lordly fyre,

- Tobe acquentit, and ioyn hand intil hand,  
 Cunnand to knyt, and bynd fordwert or band :  
 To hym I went defyrs of frendship,  
 And sped that sammyn so in falloschip,
- 5 Within the wallys of Pheneus I hym led.  
 And quhen he dyd depart, or thens hym sped,  
 Ane courtly quavir ful curyuſly wrocht,  
 With arowis maid in Lycia, wantand nocth,  
 Ane garmond he me gaue, or knychtly weid,
- 10 Prynnyt and wovyn full of fyne gold threid,  
 Twa goldyn bridillis eik, as he dyd pas,  
 Quhilk now my son occupyis, ȝong Pallas.  
 Quharfor our allyance, faith, and ryght hand,  
 As ȝe desire, ar ellys adionyt in band,
- 15 We bene of ald confideratis, perfay :  
 Quharfor to morn, alffone as the brycht day  
 Begynnys allycht the landis and the sky,  
 With succurs and suppovell blythly I  
 Sal ȝou fra hyne hame to ȝour army fend,
- 20 And with my gudis and my mobillis amend.  
 And in the meyn tyme, sen, my frendis deir,  
 Onto our sacrefyis ȝe be cummyn heir,  
 Quhilk ȝeirly vſyng we as anniu erfary,  
 That bene onlefull to defer or tary ;
- 25 Tharfor with ws do hallow our hie feſt,  
 And with glaid ſemlant blythly maste and left  
 Accustom ȝou from thens, and now instant  
 Our tabillis as ȝour frendly burdis hant.
- Quhen this was ſaid, mesis and cowpis ilkane,
- 30 Quhilk war away tak, bad he bring agane,

- And he hym self the Troiane men fut het  
 On sonkis of grefy scherardis hes doun set :  
 Thar pryncipal capitane syne, Ene,  
 Beside hym self on des reffauys he ;
- 5 The benk, ybeldyt of the grene hollyne,  
 With lokkyrrit lyoun skyn ourspred was syne.  
 Than ȝong men walit biffy heir and thar,  
 And eik prestis of Hercules altar,  
 The roftit bullys flesclī set by and by,
- 10 The bakyn breid of baskettis temys in hy,  
 And wynys byrlys into gret plente.  
 Eneas, sammyn with hys Troiane menȝe,  
 Dyd of perpetual oxin fillettis eyt,  
 And purgit entralis, clepit clengyng meit.

## CAP. IV.

*Evander tellith till Eneas, but baid,  
 The verray caus quhy this sacrifice was maid.*

- 15 Eftir that stanchit was the hungris rage,  
 And appetit of meit begouth affwage,  
 Said kyng Evander; na superstitiou vayn,  
 Nor mysknawlage of goddis ancyane,  
 Thys hie fest and gret solempnyte,
- 20 Nor this bankat and mefys, as ȝe se,  
 Hes institut to ws, and this alter  
 Of sa excelland maieste standyng heir :

Bot, my deir frend and nobill geft Troiane,  
 We, preservit from cruel peralus pane,  
 Hantis this seruys apon fik manere,  
 As proper det and observans ilk ger.

- 5     First, do behald gone schorand hewchis brow,  
 Quhar all gon craggy rochis hyngis now,  
 Quhou the huge weghty brays bene dovn caft,  
 The holkit fows in the mont fyde left waste,  
 Quhar as the craggy quhynnys, dovn declyne,
- 10    Has drawyn of the hill a huge rewyne.  
 Gon was a cavern or cove in ald days,  
 With gousty entray far furth of all ways ;  
 A grisly den and ane forworthyn gap  
 Of Cacus, that na mar had bot the schap
- 15    Of mannys form, for skant half man was he  
 Throw cruel dedis of iniquyte,  
 That in gone fendlich hole dwelt hym allane ;  
 A hellys byke, quhar sonnys beme nevir schane,  
 Quhar the vile flur evir lew warm was spred
- 20    With recent flauchter of blud newly sched :  
 Befor that tyrrandis get of men that ded is  
 Affixit stud mony dolorus hedis,  
 With vißlage blakynt, blude byrun, and bla,  
 The laithly ordur or filth stilland thar fra.
- 25    Onto this hutyt monſtre, this Cacus,  
 The God of fyre was fader, Wlecanus ;  
 And at hys mouth, a wondir thing to ſe,  
 Hys faderis reky flambe furth giskyt he.  
 As to hys body, quhar fo evir he paſſit,
- 30    Of buſtuus ſtatur lyke nane other was it.

- Proces of tyme at last hes ws inspirit,  
And send ws help, as we full lang defyrit,  
Be cummyng of the mychtfull Goddis prefens ;  
For the danter of monstreis, our defens,
- 5 The mastre redoutit Hercules, com at hand  
Be aventour onto this ilke land,  
New from the flauchter into stern melle  
Of Geryon, the quhilk had bodeis thre.  
With prowde spulȝe arryving triumphal,
- 10 This conquerour maid thyddir dryve and call  
Hys bullys, and hys oxin huge gret,  
And eik hys ky, to paftur and to eyt  
Endland gone valle that is large and wyde,  
And tuk thar lugyng on this ryver syde.
- 15 Bot the ondantit fury mynd of this theif,  
Schrewit Cacus, all way ful of myscheif,  
By his frawart engyne and fle confait,  
So that na maner wikkynnes nor diffait  
Mycht be, that he ne durst noct tak on hand,
- 20 Ne onaffayt leif, out from thar stand  
Four semly oxin of body gret and squar,  
Als mony tendir quyis excedand fair,  
Of all tha catal away with hym drove.  
And, that thar tred fuld na way be perfaue,
- 25 Onto hys cave ay bakwartis by the talys  
To turn thar futsteppis he thame harlys and tralys ;  
And thus his spreith he had ontil his in,  
And with a queym stane closyt hes the gyn :  
Sik way he wrocht that, quha thar tred list goif,
- 30 Na takynnys fuld convoy thame to his coif.

- In the meyn quhile, as all the bestis war  
 Repatyrit weil eftir thar nyctis layr,  
 At morow ayrly first as thai removit,  
 For Hercules depart from thens behuffit,
- 5 The catal gan to rowtyng, cry, and rar,  
 The woddis rang of thar found our alquhar,  
 And with thar noys dynnyt hillis and knowys ;  
 Quhil in the caif as that a quyok lowis,  
 With lowd voce squeland in that gousty hald,
- 10 All Cacus trast reuelit secho and tald.
- Bot tho in greif this worthy Hercules,  
 Alceus nevo, the douchty Alcides,  
 That so oft fys was clepit commonly,  
 Within his skyn begouth to byrn and fry
- 15 In brym fury of his bitter gall ;  
 Hys wapynnys and his armour hynt withall,  
 Hys weghty burdon, or his knorry mays,  
 And to the hillys hycyth held in a rays.  
 Than was the first tyme that ony in this erd
- 20 Of our pepill perfavyt Cacus efferd,  
 Within his hed trublit his eyn tway.  
 Swyft as the wynd he fled and gat away,  
 And to his cave hym sped with ery spreit ;  
 The dreid adionyt weyngis to his feyt.
- 25 And, fra he had hym self sesyt tharin,  
 A stane of huge weght for to clos the gyn  
 He leyt do fall, and with sic haist doun thrang,  
 The chengeis brak quharwith it festnyt hang,  
 That forgit war by hys faderis engyne ;
- 30 With gret irne flottis schet the entre fyne.

- Bot lo, in haist Hercules come at hand  
With furyus mynd careyng our the land,  
Passage and entre sekyng biffely,  
Now heir his eyn, now thar, rollynge in hy,  
5 Graflyng hys teith, and byrnand full of ire.  
Of Aventynus hill thrys all the fwyre  
He serfys our, and thrys assays he  
To brek and rent that craggy stome entre ;  
Bot all for nocht, thocht he was nevir sa wight ;  
10 So, thrys irkyt, doun from the hillys hyght  
To rest hym is he to the valle gone.  
Thar stude a pynnakil of quhyn or flynt stome,  
Apon the bakfyde of this cavern cald,  
That rays on end rycht hie forto behald,  
15 For wild fowlis of reif a ganand sted,  
That rent raw flesch of bestis bonys ded ;  
The craggis all about this rolk war worn,  
With wedderis blast to holkyt and to torn :  
And as it stud on schor sweyand that tyde,  
20 Downwith the bank towart the watir syde,  
Hercules it fmytis with a mychty towk  
Apon the rycht half, forto mak it jowke,  
Inforisyng hym to welt it our the bra ;  
And sa rudly it branglys to and fra,  
25 That from the rutis he it lowfyt and rent,  
And tumlyt dovn fra thyne, or he wald stent.  
The large ayr dyd reirding with the rusch,  
The brays dyndlit, and all dovn can dusch ;  
The ryver wolx effrayt with the rak,  
30 And, demmyt with the rokis, ran abak.

- Than this gret cove, of Cacus fail ryall,  
 Was discoverit; hys inward cavernys all,  
 Wont tobe dyrk, worth patent now and knaw:  
 Non otherwys than quhen the erd ourthraw
- 5 By fors of thundyr, or erdquake with a clap,  
 Ryvys vp a terribill fewch or grisly gap,  
 Oppynnand the hellis mansioune infernall,  
 And onclofys that dyrk regioune paill  
 Quhilk of the goddis al abufe is hayt;
- 10 Or thocht the hellis bysme in fik estait  
 War oppynnyt, that his bodum se men mycht,  
 And dampnyt fawlys effrayt of new lycht.  
 Quharfor this worthy stalwart Hercules,  
 That on this wys had Cacus set in pres,
- 15 And fund onwarnyft by this lycht fuddane,  
 Quhar he was clofyt in a cave of stane,  
 Fast rumesand apon a strange maner;  
 This campyoun with dartis fell of weir  
 Gan down tobet, and in his wod fury
- 20 Eftir all kynd wapynnys can do cry,  
 With branchis rent of treis, and querral stany  
 Of huge weght dovn warpand all at anys.  
 Bot this ilk Cacus, quhen that he dyd se  
 Fra this danger thar was na way to fle,
- 25 Furth of his throt, a wondrus thing to tell,  
 A laithly smok he giskis blak as hell,  
 And all the hous involuyt with dyrk mist,  
 That sone the fycyt vanyft, or ony wifst,  
 And reky nycht within a litill thraw
- 30 Gan thikkyn our al the cavern and ourblaw,

- And with the myrknes mydlit sparkis of fyre.  
 The hie curage of Hercules, lordly fyre,  
 Mycht this no langar suffir, bot in the gap  
 With hafty stert amyd the fyre he lap,
- 5 And thar as maist habundyt smokis dyrk,  
 With huge sop of reyk and flambis myrk,  
 So that the caif dyd glevyn of the heyt,  
 Thar has he hynt Cacus, that wikkyl spreit,  
 That al invane hys hāit kyndlyng furth gafpyt ;
- 10 For as a ball he hym in armys claspyn,  
 And so strengeis hys throt, furth chirt hys eyn,  
 Hys hals worth dry of blude. Than mycht be feyn  
 This mirk dungeon and onsemly hald :  
 The entre oppynnyt Hercules the bald,
- 15 Bet doun the cloferis, and fyne brocht to the lycht  
 Hys oxin fra him reft by subtel flycht ;  
 And by the feyt furth harlyt was onon  
 Of Caeus the deformyt carion.  
 The hartis than and myndis of our menge
- 20 Mycht not be satiffyit on him to luke and fe,  
 As to behald hys vgly eyn twane,  
 Hys terribil viassage, and hys grisly gane,  
 The rouch byrfys on the breift and creste  
 Of that monstroos half deil wilde beifte,
- 25 And in his gorge stikkand the floknyt fyre.  
 Evir sen that tyme, to Hercules the gret fyre  
 We haue this honour mayd and sacrifice,  
 Al our offspring and gong men on this wys  
 This day kepis solempnyte, as ge fe ;
- 30 Potitius first master heir with me,

- And the famyll of Pynaria the bald,  
 The cheif keparis of Hercules hallowyt hald,  
 Jon altar in this cuthyll dyd vpbeild,  
 That onto ws in euery tyme of eild  
 5 Is clepyt maist solempnyt and hie altar,  
 And falbe reput gretaft euermar.  
 Tharfor haue done, gong gallandis ; now in hy,  
 In wirship of this fest and mangeory,  
 Of greyn branchis plet for gour hed garlandis,  
 10 Do waucht and drynk, bryng cowpys full in handis,  
 Call on our patron common God dyvyne is,  
 And with gud will do skynk and birl the wynys.  
 Thus fayand, the party pepill grayn  
 Heldit his hed with skug Herculyane,  
 15 The levis from the plettis dovn hyngand,  
 Ane haly cowp fillit in hys ryght hand.  
 Than ilk man smertly taftis the wyne at tabill,  
 Prayand thar goddis for tobe aggreadable.

## CAP. V.

*In loryng of the douchty Hercules  
 The pepill syngis hys warkis mar and les.*

- In the meyn seffon Hesperus drew neir,  
 20 Throw the declynyng of the hevynly speir :  
 Tharwith the preftis of the sacryfyis,  
 Gyrdyt in skynnys, eftir thar ald gys,

- Gan trafyng furth togidder in a rowt,  
 And formeſt went Potityus the stowt.  
 All do thai beir the byrnand hait fyre brandis ;  
 And, to renew the bankat, with thar handis  
 5 Ful delicat danteis for the secund mete  
 Thai dres onone, and furth of platis gret  
 With payſit fleſch plenyſt the altaris large,  
 Tharon beſtowyng in hepis mony a charge.  
 Syne the menſtralis, fyngaris, and danferis,  
 10 To fyng and play with ſoundis, as afferis,  
 Abowt the kyndlit altaris, quhil thai brynt,  
 Aſſemblit ar ful fwyth, and wald nocth ſtynt,  
 With poppil tre hattis buklyt on thar hed.  
 The zonkeris zonder in ane other ſted  
 15 Led rowndis, danſys, and fresch caralyng ;  
 Other agit perſons thame addreſſit to fyng  
 In ympnys, balettis, and lays, throu the pres,  
 The lovabill geſtis of mychty Hercules :  
 Quhou the firſt monſtreis of his ſtepmoder ſle,  
 20 Lugyng a bab in creddill, stranglit he ;  
 That is to knaw, twa gret serpentis perfay,  
 The quhilk he wyrreit with hys handis tway :  
 And how this ilke Hercules of renovn  
 The ryall citeis aſſegis and bet down,  
 25 Of Troy, and eik the strang Echalia :  
 A thouſand hard journeis ſufferyng alſſua,  
 Vndre the kyng clepit Euristeus,  
 By Junoys frawart will maſt envyus.  
 And thus thai fyng ; invyncybill weriour,  
 30 That bair of strenth and hardyment the flour,

- The ftern Centaures thou flew and dovn bet,  
 Dowbill of form, and on the clowd byget ;  
 Thow brytnys eik and with thi hand hes flane  
 Pholus and Helyus, stalwart gyantis twane ;
- 5 Of Creit the monstreis dantis thou at full,  
 The savage bestis, as wild bair and bull ;  
 Vndre a roik, Nemee forest within,  
 Thou flew and rent the hydwys lyoun skyn.
- 10 The laik off Stix trymlyt for dreid of the ;  
 The grisly portar of the hellys see,  
 Lugyng in caif on ded banys half gnaw,  
 Dyd quaik for feir, quhen he thy viassage faw :
- 15 Na kynd of bysnyng figour dyd the grys,  
 Nor byg Typheus, that agane Jove oftsys  
 Movyt batell, with wapynnys fell in hand  
 Mycht the affray, nor thy gret strenth ganestand ;
- 20 Nor the serpent of Lern, thou put to ded,  
 Fand the want nowder wysdom nor manhed,  
 Thocht scho, of hedis with hir mekil rowt,  
 The dyd affail and ombeset about.
- Hail, verray child of Jove ; hail, honour hie  
 Adionyt to the goddis in maieste !  
 Baith ws and eik thi sacrifice infeir  
 We pray the wiffy, at thou may cum heir
- 25 With prosper prefens and ful happy fut,  
 In our helpyng for tobe our bute.  
 In sic sangis thar fest thai san&tify,  
 And Hercules hie lovyng syng and cry ;
- 30 Bot principaly, and last of the laif,  
 Thai maid mensioun of Cacus flane in caif,

- And quhou that he the flambis furth dyd blaw.  
 The wod resoundis schill, and euery schaw  
 Schowtis agane of thar clamour and dyn,  
 The hillys rerdis, quhil dyndlis roik and quhyn.
- 5    Syne, quhen dyvynे feruys was at end,  
     To the cite bownys ilk man to wend.  
     Furth held the kyng onweldy in ald ȝeris,  
     Faſt by hym haldand, as his frendis and feris,  
     The prynce Eneas and his ȝong fon Pallas;
- 10   And, quhil thai thus towart the cite pas,  
     With syndry fermondis schortis he the way.  
     Eneas awondris of that he dyd fay,  
     And keſt his eyn about delyuerly,  
     Thai ſtedis all to ferchyn and eſpy;
- 15   Sa fair placis to fe and viffy tyte  
     This ſtrange knyght caught plefance and delyte,  
     And glaidly can inquiryng euery thing,  
     And hard the anſwer of the agit kyng,  
     Quhilk teching him per ordour to him tald
- 20   Memorialis of feir forfaderis auld.

## CAP. VI.

*Quhou kyng Evander reherfis til Enee  
 In eldris days the rewle of that cuntrie.*

Thys kyng Evandrus than, the firſt foundar  
 Of Romys burgh or palyce, can declar

- And dyd rehers ontil his geft Enee :  
 Thir woddis and thir schawis all, quod he,  
 Sum tyme inhabyt war and occupyit  
 With Nymphis and Fawnys apon euery fyde,  
 5 Quhilk fairfolkis, or than elvys, clepyng we,  
 That war engendryt in this sam cuntre,  
 That with ane kynd of men yborn, but leys,  
 Furth of ald stokkis and hard runtis of treis ;  
 Quhilkis nowder maneris had nor polecy,  
 10 Ne couth thai eir the ground, nor occupy  
 The plewis, nor the oxin ȝok infeir,  
 Nor ȝit had craft to conquys nor wyn geir,  
 Nor kepe thar moblis quhen it gadderit was ;  
 Bot, as thir bestis, or the doillit as,  
 15 Thar fude of treis dyd in woddis fet,  
 Or of the wild veneson scharp to get.  
 First from the hie hevynnys into this land  
 Saturnus com, fleand gret Jovis brand,  
 Hys realmys reft, and banyft eik was he :  
 20 Bot tha ontaucht pepill of this cuntre,  
 That ȝkatterit dwelt in hie hillis greyn,  
 He maid forgadder togidder and conveyn,  
 Gae thame lawys and statutis thame to lede,  
 And wald also this regiouн euery sted  
 25 War callit Latium, and clepit to hys name,  
 For that he surely lurkyt in the fame.  
 And as thai tel, and redis in mony ryme,  
 Of gold the warld was in that kyngis tyme ;  
 Sa lykandy, in paix and liberte,  
 30 At eys his common pepill governyt he :

- Quhil, peis and peis, the elde fyne war and war  
Begouth to wolx, that culour fading far,  
As, in the sted of paix, the rage of wer  
Begouth succeid, and covatys of geyr.  
5 Syne the piffance com of Aufonya,  
And the pepill Sycany hecht alswa,  
By quham the land of Saturn, war and wys,  
Hes left and changit his ald name oft fys.  
Syne kyngis com, amangis quham for the nonys  
10 Stern Tybrys rygnyt, a man byg of bonys,  
Fra quham, ay fyne, all the Italiane blude  
Thar gret ryver hes clepit Tibrys flude ;  
Thus Albula hys auld trew name hes lost.  
And me also to duel within this cost,  
15 Banyst and flemyt of my natyve land,  
Strang destany, quhilk may nocht be gaynstand,  
And fortoun eik, clepit omnipotent,  
Throu all extremys of sey hes hidder fent.  
The reuerend als and dreidfull monysyngis  
20 Of Carmentes my moder, in mony thingis  
Expert as nymph and prophetes dyvyne,  
And the autorite of god Appollyne,  
Hes me confrenyt to dwel in this hald.  
Scars hes Evandrus all thir wordis tald,  
25 Quhen, walkyng thens furth bot a litil space,  
He can do schaw the altar and the place  
Quhilk in the langage Romane git, fans faill,  
Is to this day clepit port Carmentaill ;  
Quharby ramemmorit is in the ilk tovn  
30 This ald Carmentes wirschip and renovn,

Quhilk was baith nymphē and fatale prophetes,  
 That first declarit, in hir sawys expres,  
 The gret pryncis fortocum of Ene,  
 And of Pallenteum the nobilite.

- 5 The kyng fyne schez him to the haly schaw,  
 Quhilk strang Romulus dyd reduce and draw  
 In maner of franchises or of sanctuary.  
 He schez him eik, but ony langar tary,  
 Vnder the frosty bra, the coif, was call
- 10 Ful mony geris in thar leid Lupercall,  
 Eftir thar gys of Arcad and estait,  
 To Pan the god of Lyce consecrait.  
 He schez alffo the wod hait Argilete,  
 That to the man of Arge, thar lost the fwete,
- 15 Was dedicat, and drew to witnes that sted  
 That he was nevir culpabill of his ded,  
 And can to him declar the mater plane,  
 Quhat wys his gest, this man of Arge, wes flane.  
 Fra thyne, to mont Tarpeya he him kend,
- 20 And beknyt to that sted, fra end to end,  
 Quhar now standis the goldin Capitoll,  
 Vmquhil of wild buskis rowch skroggy knoll.  
 Thocht, the ilk tyme, git of that dreidfull place  
 Ane feirfull reuerent religioun, per cace,
- 25 The ery rural pepill dyd affray,  
 So that this crag and scroggis wirschippit thai.  
 In gon schaw, on this woddy hillis top  
 That skowgit is with mony buskis crop,  
 Quod Evander, tharon a god dois dwell,
- 30 Bot quhat god at he be can na man tell:

- My pepill that bene cummyn from Arcaid  
 Wenys thai saw zonder, as thai me said,  
 Gret Jove hym self, as he ful oft at large  
 Dyd schake his tawbart, or his beknyt targe,  
 5 And with his rycght hand dyd assembill and steyr  
 The watry clowdis, that makis thundris beir.  
 And forthir eik he said ontill Enee,  
 Jon twa town stedis thou behaldis, quod he,  
 With barmkyn down-bet and euery wall,  
 10 Of forfaderis thai bene memorall :  
 This cite beldit our ald fader Janus,  
 And zonder cite fundit Saturnus :  
 Janiculum this hecht, myne awin leif brother,  
 And Saturnya clepit was that other.  
 15 Amangis thame with sic carpyng and talk,  
 Towart Evandrus pur lugyng thai stalk :  
 The catal eik behald thai raik on raw,  
 And in that sted thar pasturand thai saw,  
 Quhar now in Rome is the cheif merkat placis,  
 20 Baith squeil and low in thai ilk plentuuſ gatis  
 Quhilk sum tyme hecht Caryne, fair and large,  
 Quhar the howfis war like a turnyt barge.  
 And quhen thai cummyn to the palice wer,  
 Quod Evander, at thir ilk gettis heir  
 25 The conquerour entrith, douchty Hercules ;  
 This sobir mans reſſauyt hym, but les.  
 My gentil geſt, enfors the and addres  
 To lern to dar contemp welth and riches,  
 And do thi ſelf compone, and ſchaw in deid  
 30 In goddis ſteid worthy to ſucceid,

- With thame equal reslauyt in fic herbry ;  
 Amang smal geir now entris bowsumly.  
 And sayand this, the myghty gret Ene  
 Within hys narrow chymmys ledis he,  
 5 And maid him sytting doun apon a bed,  
 That stffit was with levys, and oursprede  
 With the rouch skyn of a bustuu wild beir  
 In Affrik bred befor mony a zer.

## CAP. VII.

*Ontil Eneas Venus armour requiris  
 Fra Wlcanus, quhilk grantis hir desiris.*

- The nycht approchis with hir weyngis gray,  
 10 Ourspred the erd, and put all lycht away ;  
 Quhen Venus moder till Ene efferd,  
 And not but caus, feand the felloun nerd,  
 The dreidfull boſt and assemly attanys  
 Aganys hir ſon of pepill Laurentanys,  
 15 To Wlcanus, hir husband and gud man,  
 Within hys goldyn chalmyr ſcho began  
 Thus forto ſpeke, and with hir wordis the fyre  
 Of dyvyne luf can towardis hym inspire.  
 Quod ſche, quhil that the kyngis of Grece and Arge  
 20 Down bet the Troiane wallys wyde and large,  
 That destinat war, bath towr, town, and wall,  
 Of ennemys be flambys to down fall,

- Na help onto thai wrachit folkis I focht,  
 Nane armour axit, nor thy craft besocht,  
 Nor the, my deirest spows, exers bad I  
 Thy craft, nor wark invane wald occupy:  
 5 Albeit that to the childring of Pryam kyng  
 I was bedettit into mekill thing,  
 And the ontollerabill laubour of Enee  
 Bewalit oft wepan ful fair, quod sche,  
 Quhilk now by Jovis power stad remanys  
 10 Within the boundys of Rutilyanys.  
 Quharfor this tyme I, thy ilk spows and wyve,  
 Thy blifft godhed, derrest to me on lyve,  
 Cummys lawly to beseik and requer  
 For wapynnys, harnes, armour, and sic ger;  
 15 For my deir son I, moder, prays the:  
 Sen Nereus douchter, Thetys, mycht, quod sche,  
 Induce the till enarm hir son Achill,  
 And eik Tythonus spous, at hir awin will,  
 Aurora, with hir terys so the brak  
 20 Fortill enarm hir child Memnon the blak.  
 Behald quhat pepill, lo, assenblit bene,  
 Quhat wallit townys with gettis closyt in teyn  
 Gryndys thar wapynnys aganis me and myne,  
 To bring ws to disstructioun and rewyne.  
 25 Thus said the goddes, and in hir milk quhite armys  
 Ful tendirly belappys him and warmys,  
 Quhil that he musys so, that hait fyre sle  
 Of lufe bekend onon ressauyt he;  
 The natural heit into the merch dyd glyde,  
 30 Persand the banys maid soft on every syde:

- Nane other wys than as, sum tyme, we se  
 The schynand brokbyn thundris lychtnyng fle  
 Wyth subtil fyry stremys throu a ryft,  
 Persand the watry clowdis in the lift.
- 5   Venus hys spows, confiding in hir bewte,  
     Ful glaid persavys that hym caught had sche.  
     The fader than Vlcanus, god abuf,  
     Lokkyt in the eternal cheyn of luf,  
     Answerd and said ; quharfor, myne awin hart deir,
- 10   Sa far about thou glosys thy mater?  
     Quhy axis thou nocht planely thy desire ?  
     Quhiddir is becum of me, thy lord and syre,  
     The ferm confidence thou fuld haue, Goddes ?  
     Quhat nedyt mor bot schaw thy mynd expres ?
- 15   Gyf siclike curis and desire had bene  
     Into thy mynd that sammyn tyme, I meyn  
     Duryng the subuertioun of Troys ryng,  
     To ws it had bene bot a lesun thing  
     Troianys til haue enarmyt at thy request :
- 20   Nowder the fader almyghty at the left,  
     Ne git the fatis contrary dyd ganestand,  
     Bot Troys cite mycht haue langar stand,  
     So that kyng Priamus ryng, by our power,  
     Mycht haue remanyt fully othir ten geir.
- 25   And now, gif thou the grathis forto fecht,  
     And tharto be thy mynd set, I the hecht  
     All maner thing, with solist diligens,  
     That may be wrocht in my craft or sciens,  
     Or git may be forgit in irne or steill,
- 30   Or moltyn mettal graif and burnyft weill,

- Sa far as fyre, and wynd, and hie engyne,  
 Into our art may cumpas or dyvyne.  
 Tharfor desist of thi strenth to haue dreid,  
 Or me to pray in ocht at thou hes neyd ;  
 5 For in sic casis thar nedis na request :  
 Am I nocht reddy to fulfill thy behest ?  
 Thir wordis beyng said, this hait fyre  
 Gan hir enbrasynge al at his desyre,  
 And, lappit to hys spowfys breift in armys,  
 10 The plesand natural fleip, to beit his harmys,  
 And eys hys wery membris, can he tak.  
 Syne as he had flummyrrit bot a snak,  
 Quhen the first silence of the quyet nyght  
 Hys myddil curs and cirkill run had rycht,  
 15 Provokyng folk of the first fleip awaik :  
 Lyke as the puyr wife, quhilk at evin had raik  
 Hyr ingill, ryfys forto beit hir fyre,  
 As scho that hes nane other rent nor hyre  
 Bot with hir rok and spynnnyng forto thryve,  
 20 And tharwithall sustene hir enty lyve ;  
 Hir day wark to encres, or scho may fe,  
 Thartill a part of the nyght ekis sche,  
 And at the candill lycht hir handys tway,  
 And eik hir pur damysfellis, as scho may,  
 25 Natly exercis forto wirk the lyne,  
 To snoif the spyndill, and lang thredis twyne,  
 Quharby scho mycht sustene hir powerte,  
 Kepe chaist hir spowfys bed in honeste,  
 And tharwith eik foster hir childer lyte :  
 30 The mychty God of fyre this tyme als tyte,

- And no flawar, bot on the sam maner,  
 Furth of hys bed startis, and hynt his geir,  
 And to hys fmyddy craft and forge hym spedis.  
 Thar standis ane ile, with reky stanys as gledis,
- 5 Vpstrekynge hie betwix the coft Sycille  
 And Lyparen, god Eolus wyndis ille :  
 Vndre the quhilk byg iland in the fee  
 Ane coif thar is, and hyrnys feill thar be,  
 Lyke till Ethna holkyt in the mont,
- 10 By the Ciclopes fornace worn or bront,  
 That makys rumlyng, as quha dyd thunder heir,  
 The bustuus dyntis on the styddeys feir ;  
 Ane huge dyn and noys the strayke doyth mak.  
 The irne lumpys in tha cavys blak
- 15 Can byfs and quhissill, and the hait fyre  
 Doith fuf and blaw in blesys byrnand schire :  
 Quhilk forges bene Wlcanus duellyng call,  
 And eftir Wlcan that cuntry nemmyt all.  
 The mychty God of fyre dovn from the hevin
- 20 Into this forsaide ile discendit evin,  
 Quhar as, intill hys large and gowsty caif,  
 The hyddius Ciclopes forgit furth and draif,  
 Brontes, Steropes, and nakyt Pyraemon,  
 The glowand irne to well and peyn onon.
- 25 The fyreflaucht, gyt nocth formyt perfityle,  
 Quhilk the fader of godis oft throw the sky  
 From euery art dovn in the erth doys caft,  
 Thai had into thar handys wirkand fast ;  
 That ane part polist, burnyft weill and dycht,
- 30 Thar other party not perfytit ryght.

- Thre rawys wel tha of the frofyn hail schour,  
 Thre of the watry clowd, to eik the stowr,  
 Thre blefsys of the byrnand fyris brycht,  
 With thre blaftis of the south wyndis lyght :
- 5 Syne to thar wark, in maner of gun powder,  
 Thai myddillyt and thai myxit this feirful fowder,  
 A gryfly sound, gret dreid, and goddis ire,  
 Quham followys ay the fel flambys of fyre.  
 Ane other fort ful biffely to Mart
- 10 The rynnyng quhelys forgis, and weir cart,  
 Quharwith the men to batale doys he stear,  
 And movys citeis to rays mortal weir :  
 Thai dycht and polys egirly alissua  
 The horribill terget, bustuus Egyda,
- 15 Quhilk is the grevyt Pallas gryfly scheild,  
 With serpent scalys puldrift in goldyn feild,  
 Togidder lynkyng lowpyt edderis twa ;  
 And in the breift of the goddes graif thai  
 Gorgones hed, that monstre of gret wondir,
- 20 With eyn wawland, and nek bane hak in fondyr.  
 Away with this, ghe Ethna Ciclopes,  
 Quod Wlcanus, and all sic warkis ses,  
 And at I fay enprentis in gour thocht.  
 Ontill a forcey man ar tobe wrocht
- 25 Harnes and armour : now nedis it, quod he,  
 Your strenth exers and pythis schaw ; lat se  
 Quhanymlyast can cum and turn thar handis ;  
 Now on all master poynt of craft it standis :  
 Do put away in haift all maner delay.
- 30 Na mair he said ; bot wondir frakly thai

- Onto thar laubour can thame all adres,  
 Assignand euery man hys part expres :  
 The irne the mettal throw thir cundyttis flowys,  
 The moltyn gold and weirlyk steil hait glowys,  
 5 And furth of gousty furnace fundyt ran.  
 Maste craftely to forgyng thai began  
 A huge gret semly target, or a scheild,  
 Quhilk only mycht resifstyng into feild  
 Agane the dynt of Latyn wapynnys all ;  
 10 In euery place sevin ply thai welt and call.  
 Sum can reffae the glowand heyt, sum wynd  
 With blawand bellys bet the fyre behynd ;  
 Sum of the trowch apon the sparkand gledis  
 The byffand watir ftrynklys and ourspredis.  
 15 The huge coif and all the mont within,  
 For strak of studeys, can resound and dyn.  
 Amangis thame self thai grilys smythys gret  
 With mekil fors dyd forge, peyn, and bet,  
 And can thar armys hefyng vp and dovn  
 20 In nowmyr and in dew proportioun,  
 And with the grippand turcas oft alffo  
 The glowand lump thai turnyt to and fro.

## CAP. VIII.

*Evander telland Eneas thingis seir,  
 Wlcanus armour dyd in the sky appeir.*

Quhil that the fader of Lemnos, Wlcanus,  
 Within the boundis of wyndy Eolus

- To wyrk this geir haftis on euery syde,  
 The blissfull lycht ayrly at morrow tyde,  
 And myrthfull fangis of the byrdis bay,  
 The fwallow, syngis on the ruf hir lay,
- 5 Awalknyt kyng Evander, and maid rys  
 Within his sobir chymmys quhar he lyis.  
 Vpstart the ald, and cled hym in hys cote,  
 Apon his feyt hys meit schoys hote  
 War buklyt on the gys of Tuscany;
- 10 Syne our hys schuldris, down hys myddil by,  
 Hyngis buklyt hys trasty fwerd Areaid ;  
 From hys left arm, about the ryght syde layd,  
 Ywymplt was the spottit pantheris skyn :  
 Hys twa keparis can furth by hym ryn
- 15 From the hie palyce, buftuus hundis two,  
 That haldis thar lordis pays quhar evir he go.  
 Furth held this heir the secreet prevy way  
 Towart the sted quhar as Eneas lay,  
 His Troiane gest, ramembring al at ryght
- 20 Hys help and promys grantit ȝister nyght.  
 On the fam wys, at morow ful ayrly,  
 Eneas haftis vp, and mycht nocht ly.  
 The kyng only bot with his son Pallas,  
 Achates with Eneas accumpaneit was.
- 25 Thai jonyt handis sone as thai war met,  
 And fyne amyd the chalmer doun thame fet,  
 Quhar, finaly, thai fel in commonyng  
 Of secreet materis and attentik thing.  
 The kyng begouth, and said first til Ene :
- 30 Maist souerane ledar of Troiane cumpane,

- Quha beand on lyfe nevir grant I fall  
 Troy is distroyt, nor castyn doun the wall,  
 Nor git the Troiane power put at vnder ;  
 We haue bot sobir pissance, and no wonder,
- 5 To help in batale, and to mak supple  
 Onto so hie excellent maieste :  
 On this half closyt with the Tuscane flude ;  
 On zonder syde ar the Rutylianys rude,  
 Nyddris our boundis, as full oft befallis,
- 10 With thar harnes clatteryng about our wallis.  
 Bot I purpos adione to the onon  
 A huge pepill, and landis mony one,  
 Ostis of fertill realmys neir fast by.  
 O fortoun, or we wift, so happily
- 15 Thou schawist the in our help and supple !  
 And O maste douchty campioun Ene,  
 Defyrit of the deftany and fatis,  
 Heir ge be weill arryvit many gatis !  
 Fundyt of ald stanys, not far hyne,
- 20 Inhabyt stnd the cite Agyllyne ;  
 Quhar that the worthy pepill Lydyane,  
 Vailȝeant in batale, duellis and dois remane  
 Apon the egge of the Hetruscan hillys.  
 Thir folkis all in lykyng at thar willis
- 25 This land inhabyt, vale, mont, and swyre ;  
 Quhil fynaly, ful prowð in his empyre,  
 Mezentyus begouth thar tobe kyng,  
 And in gret fors of armys tharon ryng.  
 Suld I rehers the ontellabil myscheif,
- 30 The cruel dedis, flauchter, and huge greif

Of that tyrant, quhilk git the goddis dyng  
 Apon hys hed referuys and offspring !  
 For he, besyde his othir wikkyt deyd,  
 The quyk bodeis, speldit furth on breid,  
 5 Adionyt to the corps and caryoun ded,  
 Layd hand to hand, baith face to face and hed,  
 Quhil quyk mowthis dyd ded mowthis kys :  
 O, quhat maner of torment call ge this !  
 Droppand in worfum-and filth laithly to se,  
 10 So miserabilly embrasyng, thus wys he  
 By lang proces of ded can thame fla.  
 Quhil, at the last, of this ennoy and wa  
 Hys citesanys irkyt, fyne in a rowt  
 Enarmyt ombeset his mans abowt :  
 15 Hym al enragit on his wild maner  
 Besegit thai, and of his complicis feir  
 Hes flane onon, and all in pecis hakkit,  
 And fyre blefis on his hie biggingis fwakkit.  
 Amyd the flauchter, on cace, eschapit he,  
 20 And to the feildis Rutilyane can fle,  
 Quhar intill armys, be Turnus hys oft,  
 He hym begouth defend apon that cost.  
 Quharfor Hetrurya all, full justly  
 Aggrevyt, rays in armys by and by,  
 25 Onto punytioun and all tormentis feir  
 Thar kyng to ask, and seik in feir of weir.  
 To thir mony thousand pepill, quod he,  
 Souerane ledar I sal the jone, Ene.  
 For now thar schippys ful thik reddy standis,  
 30 Brayand endlang the costis of thir landis ;

- Thai byd display thar baneris owt of faldis ;  
 Bot ane ancyent dyvynour thame withhaldis,  
 Schawand the fatale godly destyne :  
 O ge mast valgeand gong gallandis, quod he,
- 5 And pepill cummyn from Meonya,  
 Jhe that bene flour of chevalry alffua,  
 The vertu and the strentch of vassallage  
 Of ancestry and men of gour lynnage,  
 Quham just dolour steris on this wys,
- 10 Baldly aganys gour ennemys to rys ;  
 All thocht Mezentyus, to hys myscheif,  
 Hes weil deservit aganys hym gour greif  
 Thus in commotioun forto rays and steyr,  
 Jyt neuertheles belevys, owt of weir,
- 15 So gret a pepill, as vnder Turnus kyng  
 And Latynus leyndis, forto down thryng  
 Onlesum is till ony Italyane :  
 Jow behuffis to feik a ftrange chiftane.  
 Of Hetrurya the ostis vnder scheild
- 20 With that word stoppit in the sammyn feild,  
 Of the goddis admonyfyng all effrayt.  
 Tarchon hym self, thar duke, lyft not delay it,  
 Bot to me send ambassatouris all bovn,  
 Offerand to me the ceptre and the crown
- 25 Of al thar realm, and thar ensengeis brocht,  
 Requyryng me that I refusyt nocth  
 Tocum and be chiftane of thar army,  
 The realm Tyrrheyn eik to reffaue in hy.  
 Bot my febill and flaw onweldy age,
- 30 The dafyt blude gane far by the hait rage,

- Or than the owtworn dait and mony  $\zeta$ eris,  
With fors falȝeit to hant the strang weris,  
Envys that I fuld joys or bruke empyre.  
My son Pallas, this gong lusty syre,
- 5 Exhort I wald to tak the fteir on hand,  
Ne war that of the blude of this ilk land  
Admixit standid he, takand sum ftrynd,  
Apon his moderis syde, of Sabyne kynd.  
Bot thou, quham baith thi  $\zeta$ eris and thi blude
- 10 The fatis favouris, and is so conclude  
By the goddis abufe as, owt of weir,  
Tobe callyt and schaip for this mater,  
Go to the batal, campyoun mastre forcy,  
The Troianys baith and Italyanys to gy.
- 15 And forthir eik, this sammyn gyng Pallas,  
Our son, our hope, our comforst, and solace,  
I fal adione in falloschip, quod he,  
As his master, to exers vndre the,  
And lern the fayt of knychtly chevalry,
- 20 Hard marcyall dedis hantyng by and by,  
Tobe accustummyt and behald thy feris,  
For wondyr followyng thy warkis in gyng  $\zeta$ eris.  
Twa hundredth walyt hors men, wight and stern,  
Of Arcad, fal I geif onto that bern ;
- 25 And of hys awyn behalf, in thy supple,  
Als mony Pallas fal promyt to the,  
Quhilk in the hail may weill four hundredth bene.  
Skant this was said, quhen, castyng dovn his eyn,  
Trast Achates, and Anchyses son Ene,
- 30 Sat starrant on the grond, baith he and he,

- And in thar hartis dyd full oft compas  
 Ful mony hard aduersyte and cace,  
 With drery cheir and myndis sad bath twa ;  
 Ne war Venus, lady Citherea,
- 5 Dovn from the hevin of comfort to thame fent  
 Ane oppyn takyn, cleir and evident.  
 For fuddanly thai se, or thai be war,  
 The fyreslaucht betyng from the lyft on far,  
 Cum with the thundris hyddus rumlyng blast,
- 10 Semyng the hevyn fuld fall and all doun cast ;  
 The ayr onon can dynnyng vp and doun  
 With brag of weir and Tyrreyn trumpys sovn.  
 Thai lysnyng to persave and heir the dyn,  
 Ay mar and mar agane it dyd begyn
- 15 To rerd and rattill apon a feirfull wys :  
 Quhill at the last thai se and al espyis  
 Throw the cleir sky and regioun of the hevyn,  
 Amang the clowdis, brycht as fyry levyn,  
 The glitterand armour burnyft lemand schene,
- 20 And, as thai schuke, thar rays thunder bedene.  
 Abafyt in thar myndis worth the laif ;  
 Bot this lord Troiane knew and did persave  
 Full weil the found, and all the cace expres,  
 Be promys of hys moder the Goddes ;
- 25 Syne can rehers it plane, and thus gaitis said :  
 Forsuyth, forsuyth, my gentill ost, be glaid,  
 The nedis not to ask, ne git to speir  
 Quhat signyfyis thir wondris dyd appeir ;  
 For I am callyt to the hevin, quod he.
- 30 The haly moder, my genitryce, schew me

- That sic a takyn fuld be fend, fcho said,  
 Gyf ony wald with batale ws invaid,  
 And, in my helpyng, hecht doun throu the ayr  
 To fend Wlcanus armour, gude and fair.  
 5 Allace, how feill flauchter now apperis  
 To wrachit Latynys in thir mortal weris !  
 By me, Turnus, quhat panys salt thou dre !  
 O Tybir fair that rynnys in the fe,  
 Quhou mony scheldis, helmys, and stern body,  
 10 Vndre thy fluidis warpyt law fall ly !  
 Lat thame array thar oftis now lat fe,  
 And baldly brek thar frendship maid with me.

## CAP. IX.

*Evander sendis hys son, the gong Pallas,  
 With hys army in help of Eneas.*

- Fra this was sayd, from his hie set he start :  
 And first the floknyt fyris hes he gart,  
 15 The rakyt harthis and ingill zifter nycht,  
 On Hercules altar beyt and kyndill bryght,  
 And glaidly went to wirschip and to call  
 Sobir Penates, goddis domesticall ;  
 And walyt twynteris, eftir the auld gys,  
 20 He flew and brytnyt onto sacryfys ;  
 With hym Evander eik, and all hys feris  
 Of Troiane menze, lusty fresch gonkeris.

- Syne doun in haist he went onto hys schippys,  
 Hys folkis he visseyt and his falloschippys :  
 Of quhais nowmyr hes he walyt owt  
 Ane certane, the mast lykly, bald, and stowt,  
 5 Quhilk fuld hym follow into euery place ;  
 The remanent tuk byffely thar rays  
 Down by the watyr, on the followand flude  
 Discendand flawly, to beir message gude  
 Sone eftir this ontill Ascanius ȝyng,  
 10 Twychand hys fader and of euery thing.  
 The horffys syne war gevin and furth brocht  
 To the Troianys that onto Tuscane socht ;  
 And till Eneas led onon thai gaue  
 A gentill steyd excedand all the laif,  
 15 On quham at all partis was ourspred and fold  
 A dun lyonyss skyn with nalys of gold.  
 Than throu the litil cite all on raw  
 The fame onon dywlgat fwyftly flaw,  
 Quhow that the horfmen spedis thame bedene  
 20 To go onto the land and coft Tyrrene.  
 The wyffys and avowys than, for feir,  
 By woman and the matronys dowblet wer ;  
 Mor grew the dreid the narrar drew dangar,  
 Now Martis ymage femys walxin mair.  
 25 The fader than Evander, as thai depart,  
 By the ryght hand thame gryppyt with fair hart,  
 Hys son enbrafsyng, and full tenderly  
 Apon hym hyngis, wepan and ontellabilly ;  
 And thus he sayd : O sen omnipotent  
 30 Hie Jupiter my ȝyng ȝheris by went

- Wald me restor ! in sic strenthis and eild,  
 So as I was quhen first in batal feild  
 The armys of the ostis down I dang  
 Of Preneste vndir the wallis fstrang,
- 5 And vi&tor of myne ennemys, as proud syre,  
 Hail heyps of thar scheildis brynt in fyre :  
 Quhar, with this sammyn rycht hand quellyt and flane,  
 Vndre the hellys grond Tartareane  
 Kyng Herylus was fent to dwell for ay ;
- 10 Quhamtill hys moder Feronya the gay,  
 Into the tyme of hys natiuite,  
 Grisly to fay, had gevyn fawlys thre,  
 And that he fuld beir armour thrys in fyght,  
 And thrys behwyt to the ded be dicht ;
- 15 Fra quham that tyme this rycht hand, not the les,  
 Tha fawlys all bereft, and thar expres  
 Of alsmony enarmouris spulȝeit clene.  
 Gyf so war now with me as than hes bene,  
 Ne fuld I nevir depart, myne awyn child deir,
- 20 From thyne mastfe fweit embrafyng, for na weir ;  
 Nor our nyctbour Megentyus in hys fed  
 Suld na wys, mokkand at this hasard hed,  
 By swerd haue killyt so feill corps as flane is,  
 Nor thys burgh of sa mony citesanys
- 25 Left desolat and denudyt, quod he.  
 Bot O ge Goddis abuf, and Jove maſt hie,  
 The governour of hevynly wyghtis all,  
 On g̃ou I cry, on g̃ou I clepe and call ;  
 Begyn to haue compaciens and piete
- 30 Of g̃our awin wofull kyng of Arcadye ;

- Oppyn and inclyne gour dyvyne godly erys,  
 To heir and reffauie the faderis meik prayeris.  
 Gyf it be so gour godhed and gret myghtis  
 Be presciens provyd hes, and forsychtis,  
 5 Pallas my son in salfty hail and feir,  
 Gyf the fatis preservys hym of danger,  
 Sa onys in my lyfe I may hym se,  
 Agane togidder assemblyt I and he ;  
 I gow besiek my febill lyfe to respyte,  
 10 That I mycht lyf, and endur gyt a lyte  
 All pane and laubour that gou lift me send.  
 Bot, O faynt fortoun, gyf thou doys pretend  
 And mannancis ony myschewos cace,  
 Now, now furthwith, into this sammyn place  
 15 Suffir me swelt, and end this cruel lyfe,  
 Quhil dowtsum is gyt all sic sturt and stryfe,  
 Quhil hope oncertane is of thing tocum,  
 And quhil I thus, my deir child, all and sum  
 My lustis plesance, and my last weilfair,  
 20 The in myne armys enbrafis but dispar ;  
 So that, eftir, na sorowfull messynger  
 With smert ennoy hurt nevir myne agit eyr.  
 The fader Evander with full fory hart,  
 At lattir poyn特 quhen thai war to depart,  
 25 Thir wordis spak, syne fel in fwoun rycht thar :  
 Hys men hym hynt and to hys chalmyr bar.  
 Be this, the rowt of horfmen strang in fyght  
 War ifschit at the portis euery wight :  
 Amangis the formast the duke Eneas,  
 30 And eik the trast Achates, furth can pas,

- Syne other nobillis of the Troianys stowt ;  
The ȝyng Pallas rydyng amyd the rowt,  
So farrand and so lusty personage,  
Cled in a mantill in hys tender age,
- 5 Quhilk dyd ourheld hys burnyf armour brycht :  
On hym to luke was a mor gudly syght .  
Than on the day stern, quhilk at morn ayrl  
Baithit in the occeane ryfys in the sky,  
Quhois fyry bemys Venus in speciall
- 10 Chofys abuf all starnys gret and small,  
Heich in the hevin lifting hys vissage schene,  
To chays away the myrknes with hys eyn.  
The wofull moderis, quakand for cald dreid,  
Stude on the wall behaldand quhar thai ȝeid,
- 15 And dyd convoy or follow with thar fight  
The dusty sop, quharso the rak went rycht,  
Govand apon thar bryght armour at schane,  
So fer as that thar luke mycht thame attane.  
The cumpny al sammyn held array
- 20 Throw scroggy buffys furth the narrest way,  
Enarmyt rydyng thyddir as thai wald :  
The brute and dyn from thame vpsprang thik fald,  
The horny hovyt hors with four feyt  
Stampand and trottand on the dusty streyt.

## CAP. X.

*Quhou that Venus ontill Eneas brocht  
The godly armour be Wlcanus wrocht.*

- Thar growys a gret schaw, neir the chil ryver  
 Quhilk that flowys with hys frosty stremys cleir  
 Down by the cite of Agillyna,  
 That other wys is clepyt Cereta,
- 5 Quhilk is in wirschip haldyn and in dreid  
 By faderis ald, the large boundis onbreid,  
 As sanctuar; and with deip clewchis wyde  
 Thys schaw is clofyd apon euery syde:  
 Ane thyk ayk wod of skowgy fyrries stowt
- 10 Belappys all the faid cuthill abowt.  
 The fame is that the Grekis ancyane,  
 Quhilk clepyt bene to surname Pelasgane,  
 That quhilum lang tyme in the formast eildis  
 The Latyn boundis occupeyt and feildis,
- 15 To Syluanus fyrst dedicat this schaw,  
 The God of bestis and of feildis faw,  
 And constitut to hym solempnyt fest.  
 Duke Tharcon, and the Tuscanys maste and left,  
 Not fer from thens, intyll a strenthy place
- 20 Thar palgeonys all had plantyt apon cace,  
 That from the top of the hillys hyght  
 The army all thai mycht se at a fyght,  
 With tentis stentit strekand to the plane.  
 Thyddyr held Eneas, the souerane Troiane,

- And all the bernys of hys ryall rowt  
 Chosyn for the batell, lusty, stern, and stowt,  
 And, wery of thar travale, thocht thai best  
 Thar self and horffis to refresch and rest.
- 5 Bot than Venus, the fresch Goddes, bedene  
 Amang the hevynly skyis brycht and schiene,  
 Berand with hir the dyvyne armour cleir,  
 To mak tharof a presand, can draw neir :  
 And as on far hir son scho dyd behald,
- 10 Secret allone by the chill ryver cald,  
 Amyd ane holl cleuch, or a dern valle,  
 Of hir fre will tyll hym apperis sche,  
 And with sic wordis to hym spak, sayng :  
 Lo, my reward heir, and my promysyng
- 15 Fulfillyt justly by my husbandis wark ;  
 So that, my son, now art thou sovyr and stark,  
 That the not nedis to haue ony feir  
 Fortill resist the prowde Latynys in weir,  
 Nor git the strang Turnus to affaill,
- 20 Hym to provok, or challance for batale.  
 Thus said the scheyn Citherea fair of face,  
 And, with that word, can hyr deyr child embrace ;  
 And thar the schynand armour forgane his sycht  
 Vndre a bowand aik layd dovn full ryght.
- 25 Seand sic gyftis of this trast Goddes,  
 This gentill knyght reiosyt wolx, I ges,  
 Glaid that so gret honour reffauyt he,  
 That scarsly kowth he satiffigit be  
 Forto behald thir armour bryght and schiene ;
- 30 On euery peys to vissify keft hys eyn,

Tharon wondrand ; betwix hys handis two  
And byg armys thame turnys to and fro :  
The gryfle cryftit helm he can behald,  
On feirfull wys spowtand the fyre thik fald ;  
5 The fatale swerd, dedly to mony ane ;  
The stfyf hawbryk of steill yburnyft schane,  
Of huge weght and bludy fangwyne hew,  
That sic a glans or variant culour schew,  
As quhen the byrnand sonnys bemys brycht  
10 The watry clowd persand with hys lyght,  
Schynand on far, forgane the skyis how  
Schapys the figour of the quent rayn bowe :  
The lyght legharnes on that other syde,  
Witht gold and burnyft laton puryfyde,  
15 Grathit and polyst weill he dyd aspy ;  
The speir, and eik the scheild so subtelly  
Forgyt that it was ane ontellabill thyng.  
For Vlcanus, of fyre the lord and kyng,  
Knawand full weill the art of prophecy,  
20 And syndry thingis tocum eik by and by,  
The valgeand dedis of Italianys,  
The gret triumphys als of the Romanys,  
And of Ascanyus stok all nobil knyghtis,  
Thar batalys all per ordour, weir, and fyghtis,  
25 Had tharin porturat properly and grave.  
Amang al otheris, in Martis gresy cave  
The fukkyn wolf furthstrekan breste and vdyr :  
Abowt hir pappys, but feir, as thar moder,  
The twa twynnys, smal men childer gyng,  
30 Sportand ful tayt gan to wrabill and hyng ;

And scho hir lang rovnd nek bane bowand raith  
 To geif thame fowke, and can thame culȝe baith,  
 Semyng scho fuld thar bodeis by and by  
 Lyk with hir tong, and clenge full tenderly.

- 5 Not fer from thens Rome cite eikyt he ;  
   Quhar, by ane new inuentioun wonder fle,  
   Sittand into ane holl valle or flak,  
   Within the lyftis for the triumphe mak,  
   War Sabyne virgynys revyft by Romanys,
- 10 As that thai war assemblyt for the nanys  
   The gret gammys Circenses forto se,  
   Quhilk justyng or than turnament cleip we.  
   With hafty fterage thar most thou behald  
   The werys rafyt aganys Romanys bald
- 15 By agyt Tatyus and fell Curetanys :  
   Syne the ilk princis, and the said Romanys,  
   The weris seffyt fammyn all infeir,  
   Enarmyt stad befor Jovys alter,  
   With cowpys full in hand for facryfys ;
- 20 Thar mycht thou se thame, eftir the ald gys,  
   The swyne stekit brytnyt sone and flane,  
   Conferm thar trewys and mak paix agane.

## CAP. XI.

*Quhou that Wlcanus thar, amang the laif,  
 Storys tocum dyd in the armour graif.*

Fra thyne not far the chariot thou mycht knew,  
 Metus Suffytius in seir pecis draw ;

- Albeit thou thocht this cruelte, kyng Albane,  
 Quhy wald thou not at thy promys remane?  
 Quhy lift thou not thy faith obserue and faw?  
 Thys faithles wyghtis entralys war outdraw,  
 5 By command of Tullus Hostilyus,  
 And throu the woddis harlyt, euery bus,  
 Quhil that the tharmys and the bowellys rent  
 Seroggis and breris all with blude bysprent.  
 Thar mycht thou se Tarquynus in exile  
 10 Furth cast of Rome, and fyne, within schort quhile,  
 By kyng Porsenna into batale plane  
 Commandit fortobe ressauyt agane;  
 With that a felloun fege al Rome about  
 Dyd ombeset, and clofyt with hys rowt:  
 15 The Romanys than discendit from Enee  
 Rusch onto wapynnys for thar liberte.  
 Thou mycht behaldin eik this ilk Porsen  
 Lyke as he had dyspite, and boftand men;  
 For that the hardy Cocles, darf and bald,  
 20 Durst brek the bryg that he purposit to hald,  
 And eik the virgyn Clelya, quhar scho stude,  
 Hyr bandis braft, and swam our Tibir flude.  
 Manlyus the knycht abufe into the scheild,  
 In the defens for Jovys templi beild,  
 25 Kepand the strench and castell Tarpeia,  
 And haldand the heich Capitoll alssua,  
 Stud porturat, neir the chymmys calendar,  
 Quhais ruffis laity ful rouch thekit war  
 With stra or gloy by Romulus the wight.  
 30 Thar was alssu engravyt all at ryght

The filuyr ganer, flyghterand with lowd scry,  
 Warnand all reddy the gilt entre by,  
 Quhou the Franchmen dyd the get assaill :  
 Thar mycht thou se the Franch army alhaill  
 5 Haist throu the buffys to the capitoll,  
 Sum vndermyndand the grond with a hoill,  
 So that almaist thai wan the forteres ;  
 Gret help thame maid the clos nyctis myrknes ;  
 Thar haris schane as doith the brycht gold wyre,  
 10 And all of gold wrocht was thar rich attyre,  
 Thar purpour robbys bygareit schynand brycht,  
 And in thar hand withhaldand euery knyght  
 Twa javillyng speris, or than gyffarn stavis,  
 Forgit in the montanys al fik maner glavys,  
 15 Thar bodeis all with lang tergis ourheild.  
 Syne gonder mar was schapin in the feld  
 The dansand prestis, clepit Salii,  
 Hoppand and syngand wonder merely,  
 And Panos prestis, nakit Lupercanys ;  
 20 The topptyt hattis quhar the woll threid remany,  
 And bowyt buklaris falland from the sky.  
 Thar mycht besene, forgyt mastfe craftely,  
 The chaift matronys throw the cite all  
 In soft charis thar gemmys festual  
 25 Ledand, and playand with myrthis and folace.  
 A far way thens ful weill engravit was  
 The vgly hellis set Tartareane,  
 The deip dungiouen quhar Pluto dois remane,  
 And of the wikkyl pepill all the pyne :  
 30 Thar was thou markyt, cursyt Catylyne,

- Hyngand out our ane schorand hewch or bra,  
 And trymland for the feirfull dreid and wa,  
 To se the furyus gryfly fisteris facis,  
 That with thar scurgis wikkit pepil chacis :
- 5 The rychtwis folkis, at levit deuotly,  
 Fra thame war partit in a place far by,  
 And the wys man Cenforius Cato  
 Gevand thar just rewardis till all tho.  
 Myd way betwix the other storeis feir,
- 10 The swelland feys fygour of gold cleir  
 Went flowand, bot the lippyrrand wallys quhyte  
 War pulderit full of fomy froith mylk quhite :  
 The delphyn fysches, wrocht of siluer schene,  
 In cirkill swepand fast throu fludis grene,
- 15 Sewchand fwyftly salt stremys ; quhar thai far,  
 Vpstrake thar talys the stour heir and thar.

## CAP. XII.

*Eneas mervellys of the storeys seir  
 Wrocht be Wlcanus in hys armour cleir.*

- Amyd the feys mycht be persauyt weill  
 The weirly schippis with thar snowtis of steill,  
 The A&tiane batalys, semyng as quha dyd se-
- 20 The mont Lewcata, standand by the seye,  
 For oftis arrayt glowand as the gleyd ;  
 Of glitterand gold schane all the flude on breid.

- On that a party, thar myght thou behald  
 Cesar August O&tauyan the bald,  
 Movand to batale the Italianys;  
 With hym senatouris and worthy pepill Romanys,
- 5 And Goddis domestik, quhilk Penates hait,  
 With all the gret Goddis of mair estait:  
 Heich in the forstam stand he mycht be fene,  
 From hys blyth browys brent and athir eyn  
 The fyre twynklyng, and hys faderis star
- 10 Schew from hys helmys top schynand on far.  
 The byg and stowt Agrippa, hys frend deir,  
 Hys navy led at hand weil by neir,  
 As he that in hys help and succurs fyndis  
 The prosper favouris baith of goddis and wyndis:
- 15 Quhais forhed schane of ane proud syng of weris,  
 A crown with stammys sic as schippis beris.  
 Marcus Antonyus cummrys thame aganys  
 With hail suppovel of barbaryans,  
 As nobill vi&gtour and cheif conquerour,
- 20 Careand with hym of Orient the flour;  
 Diuers armyis and pepillys for melle,  
 From Pers, Egypit, and costis of the Red See,  
 The power all assenblit in hys flote,  
 Ane huge rowt and multitude, God wote,
- 25 The gondermaist pepill, clepit Ba&gt;ranyis,  
 Quhilk neir the eift part of the warld remanys.  
 Hym followys to the feild, ane schame to say,  
 Hys spous Egypitian, queyn Cleopatra.  
 Thai semyt sammyn ruschand all togidder,
- 30 Quhill all the sey vpflowris with a quhidder;

- Ourweltit with the benfell of the ayris,  
 Faſt fra forſtammys the flude fwowchis and raris,  
 As thai togiddir matchyt on the depe.  
 Thou fuld haue wenyt, quha tharto tuke kepe,
- 5 The gret ilandys, Ciclades, hail vprent,  
 Apon the fey fletand quhar thai went,  
 Or huge hie hillys, concurrand all atanys,  
 Togiddir rusch and meyt with other montanys ;  
 On athir hand with fa gret fors and weght
- 10 The men affalys in ſchip of towr to fecht.  
 Thai warp at other brycht bleſſys of fyre,  
 The kyndillyt lynt, and hardis byrnand ſchire ;  
 The caſtyng dartis fra hand to hand dyd fle,  
 Slang gaddis of irne, and ſtane caſt gret plente :
- 15 Neptunus feildis, all the large flude,  
 For new flauchter wolx blandit red of blude.  
 Amyd the oſtis Cleopatra queyn  
 The rowtis dyd aſſembill to fecht bedene,  
 With tympane found, in gys of hir cuntrie,
- 20 Prouocand thame to move in the melle :  
 Nor git beheld ſcho not the edderis twane  
 Behynd hir bak, that eftir hes hir flane.  
 The monſtruus goddis figuris, of al kynd  
 That honorit ar in Egip̄t or in Inde,
- 25 And eik the barkand ſtatu, Anubis,  
 Agane Neptune, agane Venus, I wys,  
 And als agane Mynerva, porturat ſtandis  
 In that bargane, with wapynnys in thar handis.  
 Amyd the feld ſtude Mars, that felloun fyre,
- 30 In plait and mail, wod brym and ful of ire :

- The sorofull Fureys from the firmament  
By the Goddys to tak vengeans war fent :  
In went Discord, joyus of that journe,  
With mantill rent and schorn men mycht hir se ;
- 5 Quham followit Bellona of batell,  
With hir kynd coufyng, the scharp scurgis fell.  
A&tyus Appollo, feand in the sky  
Of this melle the dowtfsum victory,  
Hys bow abufe thar hedis hes he bent,
- 10 Lyke forto schote hys dartis and down fent :  
For dreid of quham all the Egiptianys,  
All thai of Inde, and the Arabyanys,  
And thai of Sabey, turnyt bak to fle.  
Cleopatra the queyn thar mycht thou se
- 15 Wynd fayll about, and gang befor the wynd,  
Ay mar and mair dredand perfute behynd,  
Sclakand schetis, and haldand rowme at large,  
With purpour faill abufe hir payntit barge.  
The mychty God of fyre hir wrocht and maid
- 20 Ful pail of hew, forowfull and not glaid,  
In fyng tocum of hir smert hafty ded,  
Amangis ded corpsis new of flauchter red,  
And, with the west wynd and the wallys haw,  
Frawart the flude of Nyle our stremys blaw :
- 25 Quhilk Nylus ryver, murnand for thar defeys,  
Hys large skyrt onbrede spred thame to ples,  
With all his habyt oppynnyt thame to call,  
As thocht hym lift ressauue the venquyst all  
Within hys watry bosum, large and rude,
- 30 And hyde in secret cundyte of his flude.

Within the wallis fyne of Romys cite,  
Cesar, reffauyt with triumphis thre,  
Thou mycht behald, thar offerand on his gys  
Till Itale goddis immortal facryfyce :  
5 Our all the cite, in maist singular joy,  
The blyfull fest thai makyng man and boy,  
So that thre hundredth ryall tempillys dyng  
Of ryot, ryppet, and of revellyng,  
Ryngis, and of the myrthful sportis feir  
10 The stretis foundyng on solacius maner ;  
At euery sanctuary, and altar vpstent,  
In caralyng the lusty ladeis went ;  
Befor the altaris eik, in cirkyll round,  
The brynyt bestis strowyt all the ground.  
15 Cesar hym self, feyfit in fete ryall,  
Within the snaw quhite statly merbill wall  
Of God Phebus tempill, thar as he fat  
Viffeand the pepillis gyftis, this and that,  
And on the proud pillaris, in takynnyng  
20 Of hys triumphe, maid thar be vp hyng :  
The pepill by hym venquyst mycht thou knew,  
Befor hym passand per ordour, all on raw,  
In langsum tryne ; and how feil kyndis feir  
Of tungis and of langage men mycht heir,  
25 Als mony diuers habyttys wor thai strange,  
Als feil fortis of armouris dyd thai change.  
Vleanus heir the beltles Numydany,  
And thai folkis that in Affrik remanys,  
Had gravyn weill ; and ȝonder porturat was  
30 The Leleganys, and the pepill Carras,

- And Gelones, tha pepill of Sythia,  
In archery the quhilk ar wonder thra.  
The mekill flude Eufrates, fast by,  
With streym now femyt flow mair sobirly ;  
5 The Moryn pepill eik, fast by the see,  
Of men reput the last extremitie,  
The forkyt flude of Reyn eik pantit was,  
And the ondantit Danys thar dyd pas,  
The flude Arax of Armeny alffo,  
10 Havand disdene a bryg our it fuld go.  
Eneas, of hys moderis gyft wondryng,  
Our al Vlcanus scheild famony a fyng  
Wrocht on sic wys, nocht knawand the mater,  
To se the figouris of thir storeis feir  
15 Reiosyt wolx, and fyne deliuverly  
Apon hys schulder hyntis vp in hy  
The famus honour, and hie renownye,  
Or gloryus jestis of hys postheryte.











